



Informazioni su questo libro

Si tratta della copia digitale di un libro che per generazioni è stato conservata negli scaffali di una biblioteca prima di essere digitalizzato da Google nell'ambito del progetto volto a rendere disponibili online i libri di tutto il mondo.

Ha sopravvissuto abbastanza per non essere più protetto dai diritti di copyright e diventare di pubblico dominio. Un libro di pubblico dominio è un libro che non è mai stato protetto dal copyright o i cui termini legali di copyright sono scaduti. La classificazione di un libro come di pubblico dominio può variare da paese a paese. I libri di pubblico dominio sono l'anello di congiunzione con il passato, rappresentano un patrimonio storico, culturale e di conoscenza spesso difficile da scoprire.

Commenti, note e altre annotazioni a margine presenti nel volume originale compariranno in questo file, come testimonianza del lungo viaggio percorso dal libro, dall'editore originale alla biblioteca, per giungere fino a te.

Linee guide per l'utilizzo

Google è orgoglioso di essere il partner delle biblioteche per digitalizzare i materiali di pubblico dominio e renderli universalmente disponibili. I libri di pubblico dominio appartengono al pubblico e noi ne siamo solamente i custodi. Tuttavia questo lavoro è oneroso, pertanto, per poter continuare ad offrire questo servizio abbiamo preso alcune iniziative per impedire l'utilizzo illecito da parte di soggetti commerciali, compresa l'imposizione di restrizioni sull'invio di query automatizzate.

Inoltre ti chiediamo di:

- + *Non fare un uso commerciale di questi file* Abbiamo concepito Google Ricerca Libri per l'uso da parte dei singoli utenti privati e ti chiediamo di utilizzare questi file per uso personale e non a fini commerciali.
- + *Non inviare query automatizzate* Non inviare a Google query automatizzate di alcun tipo. Se stai effettuando delle ricerche nel campo della traduzione automatica, del riconoscimento ottico dei caratteri (OCR) o in altri campi dove necessiti di utilizzare grandi quantità di testo, ti invitiamo a contattarci. Incoraggiamo l'uso dei materiali di pubblico dominio per questi scopi e potremmo esserti di aiuto.
- + *Conserva la filigrana* La "filigrana" (watermark) di Google che compare in ciascun file è essenziale per informare gli utenti su questo progetto e aiutarli a trovare materiali aggiuntivi tramite Google Ricerca Libri. Non rimuoverla.
- + *Fanne un uso legale* Indipendentemente dall'utilizzo che ne farai, ricordati che è tua responsabilità accertarti di farne un uso legale. Non dare per scontato che, poiché un libro è di pubblico dominio per gli utenti degli Stati Uniti, sia di pubblico dominio anche per gli utenti di altri paesi. I criteri che stabiliscono se un libro è protetto da copyright variano da Paese a Paese e non possiamo offrire indicazioni se un determinato uso del libro è consentito. Non dare per scontato che poiché un libro compare in Google Ricerca Libri ciò significhi che può essere utilizzato in qualsiasi modo e in qualsiasi Paese del mondo. Le sanzioni per le violazioni del copyright possono essere molto severe.

Informazioni su Google Ricerca Libri

La missione di Google è organizzare le informazioni a livello mondiale e renderle universalmente accessibili e fruibili. Google Ricerca Libri aiuta i lettori a scoprire i libri di tutto il mondo e consente ad autori ed editori di raggiungere un pubblico più ampio. Puoi effettuare una ricerca sul Web nell'intero testo di questo libro da <http://books.google.com>



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

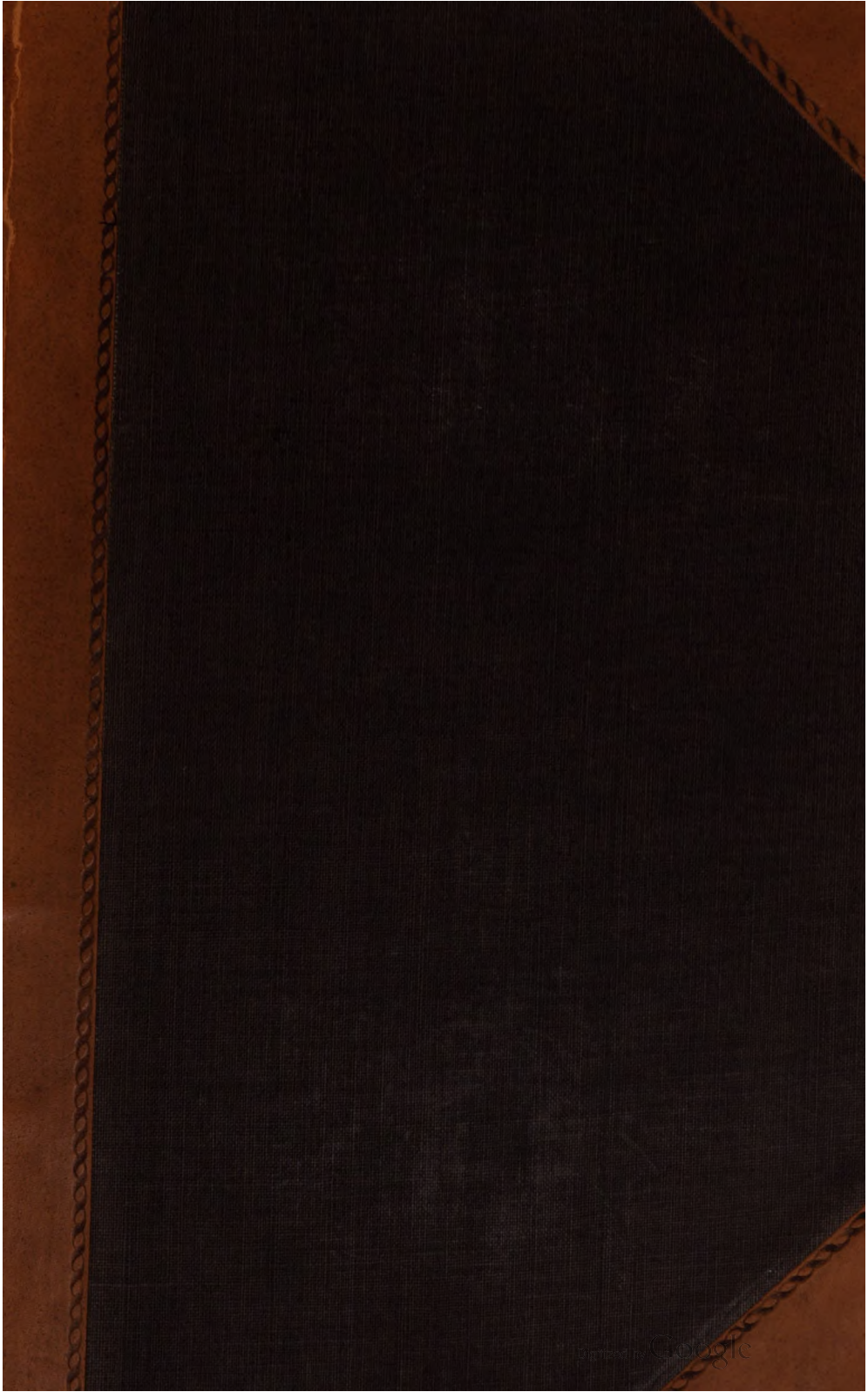
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

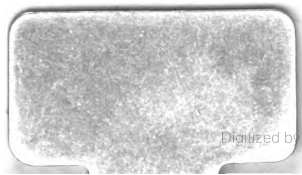
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Per. 16695 e. $\frac{278}{6}$



THE ZOIST:

A JOURNAL

OF

CEREBRAL PHYSIOLOGY & MESMERISM,

AND

THEIR APPLICATIONS TO HUMAN WELFARE.

“ This is Truth, though opposed to the Philosophy of Ages.”—*Gall.*

VOL. VI.

MARCH, 1848, TO JANUARY, 1849.



LONDON :

HIPPOLYTE BAILLIÈRE, PUBLISHER,
219, REGENT STREET ;

PARIS : J. B. BAILLIÈRE, RUE DE L'ECOLE DU MEDECINE ;
LEIPSIZ : T. O. WEIGEL.

M DCCC XLIX.

LONDON :
PRINTED BY WALTON AND MITCHELL,
24, Wardour Street, Oxford Street.

INDEX.

	page.
Abscess, Lumbar, cured	201
Adams, Mr., his Cases	93
Aglionby, Miss, her Case	237
Alexis Didier's Clairvoyance	417
Antiquity of Mesmerism	255
Ashburner, Dr., Facts in Clairvoyance	96, 380
Athenæum, its bad conduct	29, 405
Bagnold, Col., Mesmerism in India 40 Years ago	250
Barth, Mr., his Cases.....	64
Bell, Mr., his Clairvoyant Dream.....	54
Bentinck, Lady Mary, obligation of Mesmerists to her	317
Brain, Excitement of, Mesmerism in	205
Buckley's, Major, Facts in Clairvoyance.....	96, 380
Cancer cured with Mesmerism	213
Chandler, his Cases.....	56, 59, 188, 208
Clairvoyance	54, 96, 264, 250, 321, 370, 380, 409, 417
Cold, Effect in opposing Mesmerism	2
College of Physicians and Mesmerists	399
Contraction of a Finger, Mesmerism in	284
Conolly's, Dr., his disbelief in Mesmerism.....	369
Corfe, Mr., his conduct in regard to Mesmerism	233, 405, 410, 411, 412
Cough, Mesmerism in obstinate	283
Crystals, Effects of	61
Dalhousie, Lord, his noble conduct	113
Development, estimation of Cerebral	291
Drummond, Mr. H., his abuse of Mesmerism	198
Elliotson, Dr., on the Musical Talents of Henry VIII.	53
————— Cure of Cancer	213, 312
————— Reports of Dr. Esdaile	1, 113, 121, 158, 393
————— Notes on Col. Bagnold's Paper	254
————— on a Paper of Mr. Whitfeld	272
————— on Mr. Parsons's Case	368
————— on the College of Physicians and Mesmerists	399
Epilepsy, Mesmerism in	36, 41, 69, 148, 197, 203
Erysipelas, power of Nitrate of Silver upon.....	208
Esdaile, Dr., his Hospital.....	1, 113, 121, 393
————— his Triumph and Reward.....	115
————— his Review of his Reviewers	158
Face, swelled, Mesmerism in	64

	page
Freeland, Mr., his Verses on Genius	398
Fitzclarence, Lord F., Testimony to Clairvoyance	417
Fry, Mr. E., Cure of Epilepsy	197
Glands, enlarged, nearly cured	32, 33
Göethe, his Clairvoyance	265
Gout, Mesmerism in	64
Hare, Lieut., his Case of Lock-jaw.....	290
Harley, Mr., his Cases	190
Hawkins, Dr. F., his sad conduct.....	213
Head-ache, Mesmerism in.....	64, 87, 147
Heart, Disease of, Mesmerism in.....	71, 412
Hereditariness.....	273, 282
Holland, Mr., his case	61
Horne, Mr., his Cure of Lumbar Abscess	201
Hydrophobia, supposed Case of	304
Hysteria, Mesmerism in	57, 188
Insanity, Mesmerism in	40, 321, 390
Jackson, Dr., his absurdity	171
Jaffray, his Strictures on Mr. Prideaux's Organ of Sympathy	173
Joint, Elbow, inflamed, Mesmerism in	145
Knee, diseased, cured	411
Liston, Mr., his outrageous Letter	210
Lock-jaw predicted and cured	290
Martineau, her Report of Mesmerism abroad.....	236
Materialism, absurd notion of many on it.....	112
Mayo, Dr., his conduct in reference to Mesmerism	379
Mesmeric Phenomena in India... ..	151-2
Mitchell, Mr., his Cases	283
Mott, Mr., his testimony to Clairvoyance	383
Mouat, Dr., his absurdity.....	162
Musical Talents of Henry VIII.	53
Neuralgia, Mesmerism in	146, 147, 148, 185, 190, 282
Operations, Painless Surgical	3, &c., 121, &c., 405
Opium taking, Mesmerism in Mischief of	93
Oken, his opinion of Mesmerism	110
O'Shaugnessy, Dr., his absurdity	160
Pain, removal of, by Mesmerism	384
Painlessness of Operations effected in former times	31, 42
Palsy, Mesmerism in	39, 146, 413
Palmer, Mr., his Testimony to Mr. Thompson's Cures.....	414
Parturition, painless.....	59, 208
Parsons, Mr., his Case of Insanity, &c.	321
Pasly, his Hypotheses	319
Peach's, Capt., Case continued	61
Phrenology, Mr. Whitfeld on.....	266, 270
Prideaux, on the Organ of Sympathy	72
Reynoldson, Mr., his Cases	86
Rheumatism, Mesmerism in....	32, 33, 34, 36, 38, 86, 149, 150, 151, 416

INDEX.

	v
	page
Roffe, Mr., his Literary Contribution	54
Sandby, Rev. G., his admirable work	212
Saunders, Mr., his Cure of Head-ache	87
———— Case of Self-Mesmerism	91
Self-Mesmerism	91
Seymour, Dr., his hostility to Mesmerism	96
Silvester, Dr., on Old Modes of rendering Operations painless	42
Sleeplessness and Exhaustion, Mesmerism in	185, 186
Stewart, Dr., his absurdity	161
Stiff Arm, cured	39
Storer, Dr., his Cases	203, 205
Strangulation, Mesmerism in Fits of	181
Strictures on the Organ of Sympathy	173
———— estimating Development	291
St. Vitus's Dance, Mesmerism in	86
Sydenham, his opinion of Animal Heat	260
Sympathy, Organ of	72
———— Mr. Whitfeld on	267
Tetanus, Mesmerism in	148, 149
Thompson, Mr. H. S., his Cures	304, 412
Throat, inflamed, Mesmerism in	86
Timins, Mr., his Cure of Insanity	390
Trevelyan, Mr. A., his Cures	384
Tubbs's, Mr., Painless Operation	405
———— Cure of diseased Knee	411
Ulcers, cured by Mesmerism	198
Unconscious action of the Brain	222, 375
University College, its rejection of Mesmerism	393
Voice restored	56
Wakley, Mr.	213, 237, 211, 393, 402, 405, 410, 421
Wallace, Miss, her Cure of Heart Disease	71
Weight, increased by Mesmerism	95
West, Mr., his Cure of Epilepsy	69
Whitfeld, his Cases, &c.	181, 266
Wilson, Dr. J. A., his hostility to Mesmerism	234
Will, Silent Power of	289

CONTENTS OF VOL. VI.

No. XXI.

Report by Dr. Elliotson upon "A Record of Cases treated in the Mesmeric Hospital, from November, 1846, to May, 1847, with the Reports of the Official Visitors. Printed by Order of Government, Calcutta. W. Ridsdale, Military Orphan Press, 1847."

- The employment of measures to prevent the pain of Surgical Operations by Drugs, not a novelty. By Thomas Hookham Silvester, M.D. Clapham, Surrey.
- The Musical Talents of Henry the Eighth. By Dr. Elliotson.
- Clairvoyance in a Dream.
- Cure of Loss of Voice : and benefit in two Cases of Hysteria. By Mr. Chandler, Surgeon, Rotherhithe.
- Unconscious Delivery in the Mesmeric Sleep. By Mr. Chandler, Surgeon, Rotherhithe.
- Continuation of Captain Peach's Case, in a letter from Mr. Holland to Mr. Chandler ; with a note by Mr. Chandler on the effects of Crystals on the Captain.
- Rapid Cure of Inflammatory Swollen Face, Acute Gout, of Spasms of the Chest with Involuntary Movements of one Arm, with local Mesmerism ; and Cure of severe Pains of the Head, with Mesmerism. By Mr. G. H. Barth. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson, to whom the account was addressed in a Letter.
- Case of Epilepsy cured by the Mesmeric Influence, after the signal Failure of Medicine. By Mr. John Wickens West, Surgeon, Poole.
- Mesmeric cure of a severe Affection of the Heart, by Miss Wallace of Laurel Lodge, Cheltenham. Communicated as a letter from the patient to that lady.
- On an Organ of Sympathy, seated between Comparison and Benevolence. By Mr. T. Symes Prideaux.
- Cures of St. Vitus's Dance, Rheumatism, and infantile inflammation of the Throat. By Mr. Reynoldson, Bootle, near Liverpool.
- Cure of intense Head-ache and other distressing Symptoms. By Mr. Saunders.
- Benefit of Self-Mesmerism in a case of Impediment of Speech. By Mr. Saunders, Bristol.
- A case of the relinquishment of Opium taking, and one of the restoration of lost Weight, with Mesmerism. By Mr. Adams, Surgeon, Lynton. In a letter to Mr. Kiste.
- Facts in Clairvoyance. By Dr. Ashburner.
- The illustrious Oken's opinion of Mesmerism.

No. XXII.

- Triumph and Reward of Dr. Esdaile.
- Account of a "Record of Cases treated in the Mesmeric Hospital, from June to December, 1847 ; with Reports of the Official Visitors. Printed by Order of Government. Calcutta, 1848."
- Account of "A Review of my Reviewers." By James Esdaile, M.D. Calcutta, January 26, 1848.
- Notes on the "Organ of Sympathy," discovered by Mr. J. S. Prideaux. By Mr. W. Jaffray, Aberdeen.
- Cures of Fits of impending Strangulation ; Nervous Exhaustion and Sleeplessness ; painful Affection of the Head and Spine. By Mr. Henry Whitfield, Surgeon, Ashford, Kent.
- Cure of severe Hysteria without sensible effects. By Mr. T. Chandler, Surgeon.

- Two cases of the severest Tic Douloureux, cured by Mesmerism, at Kingsbridge, in Devon, by Mr. James Harley. Communicated by Mr. Edmund Fry, of Plymouth, to Dr. Elliotson.
- Case of Epilepsy cured with Mesmerism. By Mr. Edmund Fry.
- Mesmeric Cure of Ulcers of long standing. By a Clergyman of the Church of England.
- Successful treatment of Lumbar Abscess and Disease of the Spine with Mesmerism. By Mr. James Davis Horne.
- Cure of Epilepsy and severe Nervous Affection. By Dr Storer.
- Great Benefit of Mesmerism in severe Inflammatory Excitement of the Brain. Communicated from the patient to Dr. Storer, and by him to Dr. Elliotson.
- A fresh instance of unconscious Parturition in the Mesmeric Sleep. By Mr. T. Chandler, Surgeon.
- A Letter of the late Surgeon Liston, exhibiting his outrageous joy at the hope of Mesmerism becoming less useful. By Dr. Elliotson.

No. XXIII.

- Cure of a true Cancer of the Female Breast with Mesmerism. By Dr. Elliotson.
- Mesmeric Phenomena in her own Person, described by Miss Aglionby, Nunnery, Penrith, Cumberland.
- Mesmerism in India Forty Years ago. By Colonel Bagnold.
- Mesmerism in India and Goethe's Clairvoyance.
- On the Mesmeric Excitement of Cerebral Organs; Sympathy of Taste and Mental State; the Nervous Fluid; and the source of Filial Affection. By Mr. Henry Whitfeld, Surgeon, Ashford, Kent.
- An Interesting Case in reference to the Laws of Hereditary Descent.
- Great Benefit of Mesmerism in a Case of Obstinate Cough and Contraction of a Finger; and in one of Neuralgia of the Leg, with various exquisite Phenomena. By Mr. Mitchell.
- Prediction and Cure of Lock-Jaw in Master Chapman. By Lieutenant Hare, R.N.
- Notes on the Ordinary Method of estimating Cerebral Development. By Mr. James Straton.
- A case of supposed Hydrophobia. By Mr. H. S. Thompson.
- Appendix to the Case of Cancer. By Dr. Elliotson.
- Notices of the Pamphlets of Mr. Barth and Mr. Pasley.

No. XXIV.

- Case of Cataleptic Insanity treated Mesmerically, with interesting Phenomena. By Mr. Parsons, Royal Marine Library, Brighton. With notes by Dr. Elliotson.
- Major Buckley's Clairvoyant Patients. Communicated by Dr. Ashburner.
- Cases of the removal of Pain with Mesmerism. By Mr. Arthur Trevelyan.
- Cure of Insanity with Mesmerism. By Mr. Charles Timins, Surgeon.
- Dr. Esdaile's progress in India. By Dr. Elliotson.
- The London College of Physicians and Mesmerists. By Dr. Elliotson.

- Case of Surgical Operation and the application of caustic to an Inflamed Eye without Pain, in mesmeric sleep-waking. Together with Clairvoyance. By Mr. Tubbs, Surgeon. In a letter to Dr. Elliotson.
- Rapid Cure of Diseased Knee with Mesmerism. By Mr. W. J. Tubbs, Surgeon. In a letter to Dr. Elliotson.
- Remarkable benefit of Mesmerism in Organic Disease of the Heart, Palsy, Rheumatic Neuralgia, and Acute Rheumatism. By Mr. H. S. Thompson, of Fairfield House, near York. With an account of two of the cases by Mr. Palmer, Surgeon, York.
- Clairvoyance of Alexis Didier. By Dr. Elliotson.

THE ZOIST.

No. XXI.

APRIL, 1848.

- I. Report by Dr. ELLIOTSON upon "*A Record of Cases treated in the Mesmeric Hospital, from November, 1846, to May, 1847, with the Reports of the Official Visitors. Printed by Order of Government, Calcutta. W. Ridsdale, Military Orphan Press, 1847.*"

THE official visitors were,—

R. M. M. THOMPSON, Esq.
D. STEWART, Esq., M.D.
J. JACKSON, Esq., F.R.C.S.
F. J. MOUAT, Esq., M.D.
R. O'SHAUGNESSY, Esq., F.R.C.S.

I shall give an account first of the surgical operations, and then of the medical cases, of the whole period, and not the whole practice of each successive month, as is properly done in the Report. I formerly received the first monthly report of the surgical operations performed by Dr. Esdaile, and it appeared in *The Zoist* for last July. On referring to No. XVII. one operation will be found to have been the removal of an immense cancerous breast, weighing 7 lbs., from a woman, and five removals of those tumors so common among men in India, one tumor weighing 30 lbs., one 40 lbs., and one 100 lbs.; one being small, and one spoken of only as "one of the usual tumors:" the patients all appear to have done well. In regard to the woman, two thirds of the tumor were removed *without her moving or appearing to feel*; but she then woke up and seemed to recover her senses before the operation was finished: no restraint at all was required during this, but immediately afterwards she became very violent. The man, whose tumor weighed 30 lbs. and the removal of which was tedious and severe, *lay motionless* till about the middle of the operation, when he awoke and was quite aroused before it was over.

The man whose tumor weighed 40 lbs. shewed *not the slightest shrinking from the knife or the smallest movement of the trunk or lower extremities*, but made an indistinct moaning when the chord was cut across, and yet remained *passive and motionless* while the arteries were tying. The man whose tumor weighed 100 lbs. cried out and shewed other signs of suffering *about the middle of the operation*, but his exclamations were unintelligible and *had no evident reference* to his situation at the time; and he remained asleep for four hours, and knew nothing of the operation or any occurrence which had taken place since he was mesmerised to sleep 16 hours before. The man whose tumor was small exhibited signs of pain *towards the end of the operation*, though on awaking he was ignorant of all that had passed.

These patients were mesmerised in a cool month, and therefore not naked as in hot weather, but under two blankets and a sheet, with only their faces exposed. Having been tested in the mesmerising room, they were carried on their beds into the operating room through which *a current of the north wind blew*; and that every movement of the body might be seen, they were exposed *stark naked* to the spectators. "I remarked on several occasions," says Dr. Esdaile, "that a deep inspiration, and other involuntary movements immediately followed this exposure of the body to the cold air, although the persons had a moment before been quite indifferent to the loudest noises, pricking and pinching. The demesmerising influence of cold, when artificially applied, was familiar to me, as will be seen in my *Mesmerism in India*, and it will appear surprizing that I should not have been more on my guard against it as a *natural agent*. I can only plead in extenuation, the stupifying influence of a successful routine; but failures, when improved, are often more instructive than complete success. I suspected that *cold* was the secret enemy at work, and lost no time in determining the point by actual experiments." The man who is said only to have had one of the usual tumors was mesmerised and rendered so insensible of pain that a boil discovered on one of his arms had a conical incision made in it *without his shrinking in the least*.

"He was then carried under the blankets, and his bed placed in the north door of the hospital; the blankets and sheet were suddenly pulled off, and he was exposed naked to the cold air; in about two minutes he shivered all over, his breathing became disturbed, and he clutched right and left for the bed-clothes, but still sleeping; they were supplied to him, and he huddled himself up under them with the greatest satisfaction, still sleeping however. The bed was then carried back to the mesmerising room, and he was artificially

awoke. He had slept profoundly without a dream, he said, and awoke this moment from feeling cold. When shewn the wound in his arm, he was greatly surprized, and shewed the usual signs of pain, saying, that he had struck the boil against something in his sleep, he supposed, and it had burst.

"Dec. 28th. The magnetic machine awoke him to-day on the second application.

"Dec. 29th. He was more deeply affected to-day, and lay unmoved for several minutes in the open air; he then shuddered all over, his breathing became irregular, and he immediately awoke into the full possession of his senses: the cold had awoke him, he said.

"Dec. 30th. *I covered the wound in his arm with nitric acid to-day; the flesh became instantly white, but he did not shrink in the least: a pin was also thrust through the flesh between his fingers, and left there, of course without his minding it.* He was then exposed in the northern doorway, and awoke in less than a minute after being exposed to the air. The cold awoke him, he said.

"The pin sticking between his fingers greatly perplexed him, and he drew it out, expressing as much pain as most people would do on having it stuck into them. The whitened sore on his arm was now shewn to him, and he immediately exhibited signs of the greatest pain, as people always do when any raw surface comes in contact with the mineral acids; the pain was so severe that I ordered his arm to be fomented with warm water.

"A stove was ordered for the operation room."

The effect of having the room properly warmed was, that the mesmeric state continued and the operation was rendered painless.

"Dec. 31st. The room being agreeably heated to-day, I proceeded to operate on him in the presence of numerous spectators, exposing only the diseased surface. The operation was very severe and tedious from the hardness of the diseased mass and its adhering closely to the delicate organs below, which were all saved. *No sound escaped the man, there was not the slightest shrinking under the knife,* and the only movements observed, I was told, were some slight contractions of the toes and forehead.

"He awoke in about ten minutes after all the arteries were tied, as if from a natural sleep, stretched himself well, complained that he felt his thighs and arms stiff, and seeing his *bhai*, Bogobun Doss, he asked him to shampoo them for him. He had slept very well, he said, nothing had disturbed him, and he felt no pain in the part. The wound was at last shewn to him, and he expressed the greatest horror and alarm, exclaiming that it pained him excessively. After a while, I asked him if Bogobun Doss had told him the truth. 'Oh! yes,' he answered, 'it was done exactly as he described.'

"Dr. Dickens from Cuttack, visited the hospital a few days after, and was recognized by Mothoor.

"After telling him all about it, he confidentially asked, 'But how did the Dr. Sahib do it?'"

The discovery, by Dr. Esdaile, that insensibility to pain from mechanical causes does not necessarily imply insensibility to cold, is one which presented itself to my notice in 1841, in regard to both heat and cold. In mesmerising Miss Rosina Barber, cured by me of severe epilepsy, and well up to the present moment, and now married, I found that, though in her mesmeric sleep-waking she was insusceptible to pain from mechanical causes up to her collar bones,—a limitation of *anæsthesia* that has occurred in other of my patients, she was every where susceptible of feeling temperature.

“Though she never gave the least sign of sensation, however mechanically injured within the limits mentioned, she had an exquisite sense of temperature throughout her frame, but not more in the face than in her arms and hands. Not merely did cold or hot substances, when applied to her hands for example, give an immediate sensation; but even when held at a small distance, so that nothing could be ascribed to contact. Her sensibility to cold was indeed extreme: if the weather was cool, she would shudder as soon as she was asleep, and require a shawl, though previously she had not complained of cold: and contact of anything cold made her shudder distressingly. And this I have noticed in other cases, in which the loss of common feeling (*anæsthesia*) existed. The same peculiarity may exist in ordinary palsy, but it is not noticed, because not examined into:—a part is pinched and does not feel, and therefore is presumed to have no kind of feeling.*

The same occurred in Miss Abbot, also cured by me, in 1843, of Epilepsy, well up to the present moment, and now married.

“She was perfectly insensible to mechanical injury throughout her body, except the face, and even in it, for the breadth of half an inch of its circumference, where it joins the ears and hairy part of the head; so that any surgical operation could have been performed upon her, even while conversing most rationally with us, and, except upon the face, not been noticed by her: and a seton was introduced into the back of her neck, and I on two subsequent occasions used great violence to the wound in order to make it discharge, without giving her the least sensation; as I described at length in No. V., pp. 108, 9, which account I must request the reader to peruse, as it contains several interesting particulars. Yet, as I have noticed in so many cases of insensibility to mechanical injury, she was highly sensible of temperature, and cold things applied any where annoyed her greatly.”†

“For the last four years she had been subject to sleep-waking in the form of somnambulism. She would rise in her sleep in the dark, no light having access to her room, dress herself completely, lacing her stays and boots, and fastening the back parts of her dress. Once

* *Zoist* No. VI., p. 209.

† *Zoist*, No. IX., p. 59.

she took out and put on a new boa, which was locked up, and the lock had been so spoiled that she had tried in vain to unlock it when awake. She sometimes took out clean linen, which she must have picked out from a quantity, and did various things which her mother is perfectly certain she could not do with her eyes shut when awake.

“ She thus often found herself dressed on the bed when she awoke in the morning, though she had undressed and got into bed and gone to sleep at bed time. Now and then, though rarely, she would wake when only half dressed. Not unfrequently she walked down stairs, —one, two, or three pairs. Sometimes she would walk down undressed, and was often awakened by the coldness of the painted sides of the stairs beyond the carpet on either side, or of the floor-cloth in the passage.”*

The employment of ether and chloroform is now making the medical profession acquainted with the phenomena of the mesmeric sleep-waking, and will inevitably lead them to devote all the attention we can desire to mesmerism.† Among the other phenomena from ether and chloroform that are analogous to those of mesmerism, has occasionally been noticed sensibility to temperature when there was insensibility to mechanical injury, so that the surgeon’s cold hand has annoyed a cabinet minister, and a draught of cold air annoyed another patient, while the knife gave no pain. A mesmeric patient who gave no sign of pain under incisions, but shrunk from something cold accidentally touching him, would in England have been at once pronounced an impostor. In etherized patients the occurrence was considered striking, but begat no injurious suspicions. The fact of sensibility to temperature remaining not very rarely, after the loss of sensibility to cutting, pinching, &c., in paralysis, would not have remained unthought of to the present moment by nearly all medical men, had the pages of *The Zoist* been studied as they deserve to be, and will one day be, by the medical world, and the fact been learnt of artificial *anæsthesia* being often accompanied by a perfect feeling of temperature. Dr. Esdaile gives us no reason to suppose that he was aware of my observations, and the facts mentioned by him in regard to the impression of cold in the mesmeric sleep-waking have the greater force. Mesmerists have always known the effect of blowing upon or fanning mesmerised patients in dissipating sleep, and this takes place even though pinching their faces is not felt; and this was

* In disease when there is no morbid sensibility of touch, nay, when sensibility of touch is lost, there is sometimes morbid sensibility of cold or heat, so that Dr. Darwin suggested that there must be distinct nerves for temperature. (*Zoonomia*, Sect. xiv. 6.) see my *Human Physiology*, p. 419.

† See my Paper on the *Conversion of the Medical World to the duty of preventing Surgical Pain.*—*Zoist*, No. XVI., p. 581; also No. XVII., p. 44.

known to Dr. Esdaile.* Nay, the continued contraction of a muscle, as when the jaw is obstinately closed, in mesmeric patients, is often at once removed by the application of a cold substance, though the patient be insensible of pain from mechanical causes.†

In some cases there is equal insensibility of temperature and of mechanical injury. Elizabeth Okey did not feel cutting, so that a seton was put in her neck, as in Miss Abbot's, without her knowledge, and she held live coals and put her fingers into the fire without feeling; in Miss Abbot there was sensibility of heat only when intense; whether a frozen substance also would have been felt I do not know. I need scarcely remark that in testing a patient to ascertain whether sensibility is sufficiently destroyed for a surgical operation to be commenced, we should not have recourse to the application of substances of high or low temperatures, as was sometimes done in India; but to pinching, pricking, &c., since a patient may wince from heat or cold, and yet be quite insensible to mechanical injury.‡

This is an opportunity for stating the greater mesmeric susceptibility of persons, and the greater power of mesmerisers, if the respective party is warm. The apartment, the two parties, and the mesmerising hand, should be comfortably warm. Patients have frequently assured me that the effect of my passes was much less when my hand was cold, though I felt elsewhere warm and comfortable. All the susceptibilities and powers of a living frame, even the power of thinking, are lessened by much cold.

Although care be taken that cold do not rouse the patient, the sleep-waking may become exhausted; and, to prevent the return of sensibility to the knife before the operation is completed, mesmeric means should be steadily employed till the patient is put to bed. Passes may be still made, as is Dr. Esdaile's usual course, or the palms of the mesmeriser's two

* *Mesmerism in India and its Practical Application in Surgery and Medicine*, by James Esdaile, M.D., p. 165; London, 1846. A medical man would learn from this neglected work far more than from any one of the professional works which are noticed in reviews and made the subject of conversation.

† *Zoist*, No. IX., p. 57.

‡ I must be excused for mentioning the importance of taking care that patients having surgical operations performed upon them be kept warm; an extremely low temperature of course prevents all sensation, but a considerable coldness short of this aggravates the pain of injuries. We all know the greater intensity of pain if we accidentally strike any part when it is very cold, than when it is comfortably warm. A surgical operation performed upon a cold patient in a cold room must be all the more agonizing; yet I have seen persons operated upon in the depth of winter in large theatres destitute of any provision for warmth.

hands kept in contact with the forehead or some other part of the face or head; or the points of two fingers be kept in contact with the upper eyelid upon the ball of the eye, or the point of a finger be kept upon the tip of the nose or upon the chin. I learnt this extreme susceptibility of the eyes and the tip of the nose in many persons, from my study of the cases of the Okeys, in whom it was remarkable. If the reader turns to the beautiful and wonderful case of Miss Rosina Barber, which is recorded in Vol. II., p. 194, of *The Zoist*, and is a fine study for any one desirous of learning mesmerism: he will find that she had a great disposition to wake from her mesmeric sleep-waking during its early stage, and that I deepened her state by placing the points of my fingers upon her eyes. I remarked that

“It was common for her to place her arms side by side in her lap and cross her knees very soon after going to sleep, and awake in five or ten minutes unless I deepened her sleep:—a thing done by holding her hands, or especially by placing the points of the fingers upon her eyes. Her arms would then slowly relax, separate, and drop at her sides, and the knee which was upon the other would fall off. There is usually no surer mode of deepening sleep than to establish contact with the patient. Laying the hand upon the forehead or any other part, placing the points of the fingers on the eyes, or the tip of the nose, or the points of the fingers upon the points of his fingers, all are powerful in deepening and producing sleep. The more extensive the contact the greater in general the effect. An occult soporific power over others exists clearly in the animal frame. In the excitement of active sleep-waking, contact gradually reduces the excitement and deep sleep comes on. The Okeys in their delirious sleep-waking were often so susceptible that, if they laid a hand upon my shoulder, or if sitting on the ground they rested their head against my leg while I was writing, they were presently lost in sleep. Generally the pointed parts of the body, as the bent knuckles and still more the tips of the fingers, the chin and still more the point of the nose, are more efficacious than an equal portion of flat surface. There may be for a time a peculiar susceptibility of a certain part. I have often known touching the point of the patient's nose with the tip of my finger produce instant sleep for a period. The phenomena of this kind in the Okeys were endless, and all have presented themselves to me again and again in other cases. The absurdity of trying to explain mesmeric sleep by monotonous impression on the senses, or by fatigue or over straining, and of not seeing clearly that there are occult powers not recognized by the medical world, is glaring (*supra*, p. 53), no less so than the attempt to explain certain phenomena by currents of air and other common impressions on ordinary sense. Water, mesmerised by passes over it, and even by pointing at it, is often powerfully soporific, and produces as it did in the Okeys, instant depth of sleep in the mesmeric state.”

If the patient is susceptible of rigidity from mesmerism, the most powerful method is to place a strong magnet or a large crystal in contact with his hands or face. I have found that in such subjects rigidity is very generally induced by those bodies, and even in the waking state and mesmeric sleep-waking induced: although on those in whom mesmeric means do not induce rigidity, or induce only catalepsy, magnets and crystals have not this power. These observations I communicated a year ago,* and have verified them up to the present moment.

In the following case the operation, though not possible without pain in the cold, was performed in a warm apartment without any suffering, and the history exhibits in a striking point of view the power of mesmerism over inflammation.

“Chand Khan, aged 35, has got the same complaint. We commenced mesmerising him on the 8th December, and on the 25th he was insensible to pricking, &c.

“December 27th. He was carried on his bed, under the blankets, to the north door. I called upon him loudly by name, and plucked a pinch of hair out of his moustache without disturbing him. I then drew off the bedclothes; in less than a minute he shivered, sighed deeply, like a person after a shower bath, and eagerly sought for the bedding, straining his eyelids to open them, but in vain. He soon after awoke from the cold, he said.

“December 28th. Again exposed to the cold air, after inflicting different tests of sensibility. After shivering, and seeking for covering, as yesterday, but finding none, he rolled himself up like a hedge-hog, and tried to make the most of it, but soon awoke, and from the cold, he said.

“December 30th. Acted precisely the same as yesterday.

“December 31st. I stuck a pin into his nose, and left it there a moment, before drawing off the bedding. He awoke exactly as he had done on former days, and from the same cause, cold.

“When getting up he rubbed his nose against the bed, and the pin fell out to his great surprize.

“After he got up, I gently pricked his nose with the pin, which he resented as much as any one in the company would have done.

“Next day, he was operated on without knowing anything about it, and although the operation was not the formidable one expected, it was very curious, and will be related next month.”

“RADICAL CURE OF HYDROCELE.

“*January 1st.* Chand Khan, one of the men experimented on last month, to ascertain the effect of cold on the mesmeric sleep, was exposed to-day to have his tumor carefully examined.

* *Zoist*, No. XIV., p. 278.

It was found that the greater part of the swelling was watery, arising from hydrocele, and did not require, at present, the formidable operation of excision. The tumor was tapped, and the usual stimulating injection thrown in, without a sign of sensibility appearing. After a considerable time, he awoke spontaneously, said nothing had disturbed him, and felt no pain anywhere. He was desired to sit up and shew the part, and he was much surprized to see the bed wet, and the diminished size of the tumor. The hole made by the trocar was pointed out to him, and it was suggested that the bag had probably burst when he was asleep, and he seemed to consider this a likely solution of the problem. But it is for the Physiological History of such cases that this is related, and not as an example of insensibility under the knife, for the operation is only a prick. Every medical man knows, however, that the first contact of the acrid injection with the spermatic nerves, causes very considerable, and often very great pain, which is propagated to the loins. Now, in all the cases in which I have operated, and they amount to about a dozen, this first pain has never been felt, and the patient only begins to feel pain in about 10 hours after, when the artificial inflammation commences.

“But this is not all that is to be learned from this simple operation. In five or six days, when the fever has subsided that usually ensues, it will be found that the patient is very easily entranced again. The inflamed part is still very tender, and the least pressure causes great pain, but in the trance the parts can be rudely handled and severely pressed, without eliciting a vestige of sensibility, after which, however, it returns in all its natural intensity the moment the trance is dissipated. This disease is so common that every medical man can find plenty of cases for actual experiment; and in the presence of candid observers, I would willingly rest the proof of the reality and power of mesmerism on the frequent exhibition of these phenomena alone. Having witnessed the frequent suspension of artificial inflammation by the trance, I was led to infer the possibility of subduing natural inflammation by it. Soon after ascertaining the above facts, a case of natural inflammation of both testes occurred, and was completely extinguished by keeping the man in the trance for 24 hours, with very short intervals of waking. I only mention this to shew what *can be done* under the most favorable circumstances, when a person is sensible to the influence to the necessary degree, and this brings me to the subject.”

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *December 3rd, 1846.*—Baboo Nundkishore Roy, the Book-keeper of Messrs. Lattey, Brothers and Co., Calcutta. He has got the usual tumor, about the size of a man's head. It commenced 16 years ago with hydrocele, but has been stationary for many years, and is only a local encumbrance. He is a large robust man, and enjoys perfect health.

" On the 7th February, I considered him to be fit for the knife, and invited several gentlemen to be present, but unluckily, just as he was going to sleep, the pipe of the stove fell upon his bed with a terrible clatter. He got up in great alarm, and for 24 hours afterwards, could neither sleep naturally nor mesmerically. Just as he was going to sleep, he started up in great dread, thinking that the roof was falling in upon him, and his case had to be recommenced. It took us as much time more to bring him back to the state he was in at the time of the accident. There is often a simple, but very curious and characteristic symptom observed in mesmeric sleepers, and in this man it was very marked. He snored loudly for about ten days in his sleep, and then his respiration became noiseless and tranquil, like a sleeping child's. I have now seen about 200 persons in the trance, and do not recollect an instance in which the natural snoring was not extinguished as the influence deepened, and the physiological cause of this is very evident to those who have had the necessary opportunities of observation. In natural sleep, the semi-voluntary muscles of respiration continue to act after all the voluntary muscles have gone to rest, and the first invasion of mesmeric sleep cannot be distinguished from natural slumber.

" But as the influence deepens, the semi-voluntary muscles gradually partake of the general condition of the muscular system, whether it be rigidity, catalepsy, or flaccidity; and this state is often so complete, that not a trace of thoracic movement can be seen above the pit of the stomach; the respiration is carried on by the diaphragm and abdominal muscles, and the breathing often sinks from 24 respirations in the minute to 16. Inspiration and expiration are therefore performed more slowly and less forcibly, and as a natural consequence *snoring* disappears, even when the chest is not quite motionless. This is so practical an observation, that I never think of testing the sensibility of snoring sleepers.

" *30th.* He has slept daily for a fortnight, and snores loudly, but awakes on being pricked and called by name.

" *31st.* The room was heated to-day for the first time, and the mesmeric sleep was well established; the snoring has ceased.

"*Jan. 4th, 1847.* He bore the lower power of the electro-magnet to-day for three minutes, and then awoke.

"*5th.* Severely pricked, and racked by the magnetic machine for three minutes; he then began to roll about, and soon after awoke, spontaneously, he said.

"*6th.* He appears to be capable of bearing the knife to-day.

"*7th.* Invited several gentlemen to witness the operation to-day, but just as he was going to sleep, the funnel of the stove fell with a great crash across the foot of his bed, and frightened him terribly.

"*10th.* Has not been able to sleep all last night; whenever he was falling off, he awoke with a sudden start, thinking that the roof was falling in upon him, and this nervousness still continues to-day.

"He cannot be put to sleep.

"*26th.* This man's case had to be begun again from the date of the funnel falling on him, but he is again well advanced towards insensibility.

"*Feb. 2nd.* Being found insensible to pricking, both his legs with the thighs were raised up in the air and thrown down on the charpaie several times, ac testis admodum comprimebatur without disturbing him in the least.

"*3rd.* He was deaf to the loudest noises and calling, but he appeared to be disturbed teste compresso.

"*4th.* He was very deeply entranced; a large brass basin was twice thrown down on the stone floor close to his bed, causing a very great noise without rousing him; his body was pricked all over for about four minutes, ac testis multum comprimebatur with no more effect.

"He has a great objection to be operated on in the Hospital, and I told him that I was about to do it now, if he did not object: silence seemed to give consent.

"*5th.* The same repeated to-day with like results. As another security, I sent for carb. of ammon. and applied it to his nose. This disturbed him somewhat, without awaking him: after he awoke and had dressed himself, I put the bottle of carb. of ammon. to his nose which was as disagreeable to him as to me. He was asked if he had ever smelt this before; he said, it was like smelling salts, but that he had never smelt it before in the Hospital.

"*6th.* I operated on him to-day, in the presence of numerous persons, among them were Dr. Thompson, Dr. Mouat, and Mr. R. O'Shaughnessy. His pulse on several occasions had been counted in the trance, and was found to be always 120; it was so to-day, but his natural pulse is 80. I cut at

once down upon the testis dexter to ascertain its state : it was involved in a large hydrocele, and was much enlarged and adherent to the sac ; it was therefore let alone, and after freeing the testis sinister cum pene, it was removed along with the general mass, which weighed about 16 lbs.

" His crura were separated, and placed one on each side of a chair ; as usual, no one held him. *I was told* that the operation lasted $4\frac{1}{2}$ minutes, and I was not conscious of the slightest quiver in the man's whole body all the time. *The only thing that distinguished him from a corpse*, was his breathing becoming disturbed about the end of the operation, but it very soon became quite tranquil again. This, which is frequently seen, arises, I presume, from an instinctive effort of the lungs and heart to accommodate themselves to the altered state of the circulation. The pulse, *I was told*, remained unchanged till the fall of the mass ; it then sunk to 85, and when he awoke it had settled at 58.

" After the arteries were tied, his mesmeriser was desired to desist, and he awoke spontaneously, just about his usual time daily. In reply to questions put to him, he said that he had slept very well ; had not been in any way disturbed, not even by a dream ; that he felt no pain any where, and was not weaker than usual ; upon saying this, he prepared to get up as usual, but I laid my hand upon his shoulder, and desired him to lie still, and listen to what I said. I told him, that although he had been led to expect that he should be operated on at home, I did not think it proper to comply with his wishes, as it might make him anxious and watchful, and so defeat our object, and that finding him in a fit state, I had taken the opportunity to operate on him here. He started with surprize, and was about to examine the part, but I begged him not to do so, as it would bring on pain which he had not yet felt, and accordingly, he said, "*I now feel a burning about the part.*" In conclusion, he was asked if it was true that people could be cut up in their sleep without knowing it, and he replied, '*It seems so.*' Shortly after, some vessels required to be tied, and he showed more than the usual signs of pain during the process.

" *7th.* He has had no pain in the part since the first half hour after he awoke : has had some pain in the loins since the evening, which increased at night, preventing his rest ; had a slight fever at 8 p. m., no motion.

" He was feverish for a week. The fever gradually left him by the occasional use of laxatives and quinine. The wound now appears very healthy ; and is rapidly contracting. He now sits up in his bed and walks about ; he eats well, and is daily getting strength."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *January 9th, 1847.* Manoo, a bearer, aged 35, has come from Cuttack, a distance of 200 miles, in consequence of having learned from one of his friends that he had undergone an operation at Hooghly without being put to pain. This is another example of a healthy man being reduced to the most intense degree of insensibility. He is an active, hardy looking man, and has travelled 10 days consecutively, at the rate of 20 miles a day, and the majority of patients operated on since I came to Calcutta, have been men in apparently good health. If they cost us more than the usual trouble, our success is the more satisfactory, on account of the difficulties to be overcome.

" This man was very speedily subdued, and might have been operated upon on the 4th or 5th day, but for a peculiarity in his mesmeric condition that I observed, and which I greatly wished to understand, or at least get rid of. Although he was strikingly cataleptic, and bore with perfect indifference the electro-magnetic shocks for many minutes, and could be pricked all over without awaking him; yet on attempting to draw him down to the end of the bed on his mattress, he often awoke instantaneously into the full possession of his senses. Raising his legs and letting them fall suddenly on the bed, awoke him in the same manner. I regret to say, that I have not been able to account for this peculiarity of his mesmeric constitution, but we succeeded in extinguishing it by prolonged treatment. Every practical mesmerist is aware of such singular anomalies, and that the patient may be able to bear severe pain of one description, although he is awake by apparently inferior disturbing causes. If their weak point is noted and avoided, the necessary liberties may often be safely taken with them with impunity, and I might have disposed of this man at a very early period, if I had not wished to reserve him for experiment and observation.

" The case of the Baboo is an illustration of this; the day before the operation, he was annoyed by the fumes of ammonia, but this did not prevent me from operating on him next day, without testing him with ammonia, and *he lay like a corpse throughout*. Manoo has got the usual tumor, but of a small size, rendering the organs useless, however: to be mesmerised.

" *10th.* Slept for a few minutes only.

" *11th.* He appeared to be in a profound natural sleep.

" *12th.* He was partially affected, arms cataleptic; not disturbed on being handled freely.

"13th. He was found entranced, perfectly cataleptic. He was insensible to pricking.

"14th. He slept a little, and was roused when called.

"15th. He was deeply entranced, a pin was thrust into his hand and left there, on awaking he was confounded to find the pin in his flesh.

"16th. He was placed under the action of the electro-magnetic machine. It produced convulsive movements of his hands; he stood it well for several minutes. From his exhibiting slight movements of the face, the machine was removed, and soon after, he awoke, and when asked, said that nothing had disturbed him in his sleep.

"17th. He stood the action of the machine for about three minutes.

"18th. He awoke on the mattress on which he lay, being carried down to the bottom of the charpaie.

"21st. He was found perfectly entranced; and was subjected to the action of the electro-magnetic apparatus, which he bore for about three minutes without the central magnet, and with it, for a minute. It only produced strong convulsive movements of his arms. He was then pulled down on his mattress to the bottom of the charpaie; the mesmeric process being carried on. Both crura being supported on two chairs, the tumor was exposed, testesque multum manu tractati sunt. Pilis abrais, the part was covered with a sheet. He was then pulled back to his usual sleeping position, and awoke some time after on my opening his eye; nothing had disturbed him, but this.

"22nd. Being found insensible it was attempted to drag him down to the bottom of his charpaie, but while it was being done, he awoke.

"23rd. He awoke to-day on a piece of live coal being put into his hand.

"Feb. 5th. Mesmerising was intermitted for nine days, on account of the patient being attacked with fever and diarrhœa, —astringent and febrifuge medicines were prescribed for him.

"6th. He was found well, the process was recommenced, and he slept profoundly, and was roused by a coolly touching his body somewhat rudely.

"7th. He awoke on his nipple being severely pinched.

"10th. He was subjected to the action of the electro-magnetic machine for several minutes, testesque multum comprimebantur without awaking him. The above was done in the presence of His Highness the Nabob of Moorshedabad, Mr. Torrens, Dr. Grant, and several other Mahomedan and European gentlemen.

"11th. He was very deeply entranced to-day, his legs were raised in the air and thrown down on the charpaie several times, et testes admodum comprimebantur. He was completely insensible.

"12th. He awoke on being pricked.

"13th. He bore several tests of insensibility well, but awoke on a bit of live charcoal being put on his ankle.

"14th. He was put to sleep on a charpaie that divides in the middle, and allows the lower part to be taken away without disturbing his trunk. Both his legs being lifted up, the lower half of the bed was removed and his legs were then placed on two chairs; the tumor was exposed, and a hydrocele found in the left side was punctured, and a large quantity of serum let out. The testis sinister was examined and severely squeezed without disturbing him. The bed was re-adjusted, and he was left to sleep. He awoke about 15 minutes after, and said, when questioned, that nothing had disturbed him in his sleep. He was confounded when the sheet, on which he lay, was pointed out to him wetted with blood and water, he said it was not so before he fell asleep. As desired, he handled and looked at his tumor and was surprized to find its bulk much reduced. He said it was much larger when he went to bed. The opening of the puncture was shown to him, and he was told that the tumor had probably burst of itself, and the water and blood escaped through the opening. All this, he said, might have been the case, but he was perfectly unaware of what had happened, for he was fast asleep."

"15th. Considering him to be fit for the knife, the lower half of the charpaie was removed, and his legs were supported by two chairs; his arms were less cataleptic than usual, and he started when comprimebatur testis in the punctured side; he said, on awaking, that there was multum doloris in teste. The inflammation must be allowed to subside.

"16th. Arms perfectly cataleptic, respiration abdominal; a very slight motion of the floating and two false ribs was observed; testis sanus compressus est severely several times; an attempt was made to lift him up from the charpaie while asleep, and in the act of doing so, he awoke.

"17th. He was insensible to external impressions, but awoke when his mesmeriser attempted to open his eyes.

"18th. The morbid part and his thighs were pricked all over for about two minutes, and arcte compressus est testis several times; during all this there was no indication of feeling. He awoke the moment he was dragged by the leg.

"19th. Having placed him in the proper position for the operation, we went over all that was done the previous day;

a large brass basin was thrown down on the stone floor several times without awaking him ; but when we came back to him, after having tested the other patients lying in the same room, and rang the basin with a stick close to his ear, he awoke.

"20th. He was operated on to-day in the presence of some fifty persons, Europeans and natives. The *colis cum testibus* were dissected out of the diseased mass in the usual way, and were all saved.

"The patient being a cataleptic subject, *his arms were placed erect in the air before I commenced, and they remained rigidly fixed in this attitude till he awoke, a quarter of an hour after the operation was finished. There was not the slightest shrinking under the knife, or movement of the body, and no sound escaped from the patient.* I was told that some slight contractions in the legs and fingers were observed, and the motions of the larynx were at one time quickened. In the trance his pulse was 88 for the last two days, but it sunk considerably during the operation, I was told by Dr. Williamson. After the arteries were all tied, his mesmeriser was desired to desist, and the man awoke in his usual sudden way, in about a quarter of an hour after. Baboo Kaseprosaud Ghose, whose acquirements in English literature are well known, acted as interpreter, and put whatever questions the spectators desired to the patient.

"*The sum of which was, that he had slept well ; had not even dreamed, felt no pain in any part of his body, he was just as usual.* He was desired to rise and go away then. He obeyed the order with alacrity, and sat up at once to arrange his cloth before getting out of bed : a stain of blood met his view, which he curiously examined, and said that he knew not how it came there.

"He was now told, that as he was a strong man, we had great difficulty in making him insensible, and that he had better submit to have the operation performed in the common way. He answered, that he was quite ready to have it done just as he sat, if it was my pleasure. The play was then ended, and he was informed that all was over, and contrary to custom, he felt no pain in the part till about ten minutes after he became aware of the fact. Half an hour after, he only felt a little smarting. At this time, I heard one of the medical visitors ask him, 'Bohut durd hai?' (have you much pain?) he answered, 'Bode hai, Sahib,' (there is a sensation in the part, or I feel it.)

"21st. He had an attack of fever at night, it came on with shivering and lasted till daybreak. The slight pain in the part soon after left him, and has not again returned. He

was disturbed at night by pain in the loins, but has now none.

"28th. He was attacked with diarrhœa for a few days, which was relieved by opiates. He is now doing well, wound very healthy, testes adherent. There is a tendency to citatrization, his appetite is much improved, several ligatures came off."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" March 20th, 1847. Bhoyrub Doss, a washerman, æt. 43, residing at Dingavanga in Calcutta ; has got one of the common tumors for about 16 years. It is about twice the size of a man's head. This is a curious example of elephantiasis affecting only one side of the body: the leg and arm of the left side are much enlarged, and the disease is confined to the left side of the scrotum; so much so, that the raphé separates the diseased from the sound skin: the testis sinister is enlarged, and the skin is very thick and dense over it; but the testis dexter is healthy and the skin natural. His pulse is 98, respiration 18. To be mesmerised daily for an hour and a half.

"21st. Did not sleep to-day.

"He was made to inhale the vapour of sulphuric ether for about an hour with little effect. Half an hour after he commenced inhaling, he began to complain of giddiness, dimness of sight, and became sleepy. He then left off inhaling, and asked leave to lie down. For a few seconds he was insensible to my pricking his leg, but the sensibility of the surface immediately returned, although the inhalation was continued. I have failed in a dozen successive cases since my first successful experiments with ether, and it is clearly not to be depended upon when administered by common inhalers. I have therefore ordered the apparatus used in England to be made, and when ready, it shall be fairly tested.

"22nd. He was partially affected to-day, his arms and legs were lifted up in the air several times, and forcibly thrown down on the bed without any signs of voluntary movements appearing; he did not shrink on being pricked; but on the tumor being thrown up towards the abdomen with a jerk, he awoke.

"24th. He was found perfectly indifferent to all tests of insensibility that he was subjected to; his pulse was 108; respiration 24 in a minute.

"25th. The operation was performed to-day in the presence of a large company of spectators, Europeans and natives. Being satisfied that the testis sinister was diseased, it

was sacrificed without being dissected for, and it was found to have been converted into a sac full of water; *not a tremor was perceptible in the man's whole body from first to last.*

"After he had been cleaned, and covered with a fresh sheet, he was awakened with some difficulty. On being questioned, he was unconscious that any thing had happened to him; *he said that he felt just as usual, and was ready to be operated on now, if I pleased.* Weight of tumor 15 lbs."

" CARTILAGINOUS TUMORS.

"*March 29th, 1847.* Huro, a peasant woman, aged 25, has come from Chinsurah, 25 miles off. Has been suffering from a cartilaginous tumor on the pinna of each ear for about two years; the left one is the largest, and is about 1 lb. weight: there is also a small excrescence inside the right ear. The disease commenced with a warty excrescence caused by boring a hole in each of the ears for wearing ear-rings: she enjoys very good health, and is a remarkable example of natural sensibility to the mesmeric influence. To be mesmerised daily for an hour and a half.

"*30th.* She appeared to be deeply entranced, her limbs were all flexible, and were thrown about rudely without disturbing her. A pin was also put into the tip of her nose and left there for a few seconds and then removed; her jaw was locked, and could be with difficulty partially opened: each ear was rudely handled, and the tumor on the left side was marked with ink to show the outline of the natural cartilage; and all without disturbing her in the least. She could be operated on to-day to any extent, but a careful first examination is so much time and power lost; she was therefore reserved for to-morrow.

"*31st.* The operations were performed to-day, at 12 o'clock, in the presence of a numerous party of Europeans and natives. *The three tumors were very leisurely dissected off, and no one could detect a quiver in the woman's body, or the slightest tremor of her countenance. In about ten minutes after all was over, I awoke her, and she was unconscious that anything had happened till she admired her improved appearance in a looking glass that was given her. She had no pain in the ears till half an hour after she became aware of having been operated on.*"

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"*March 25th, 1847.* Sonatun Mahetie, a labourer, aged 32, has come from Budrock, in Zillah Cuttack, and has travelled about 11 miles a day for 14 days. He has got a scrotal

tumor for about 18 years, and one of his legs is afflicted with elephantiasis. The size of the tumor is about three times that of a man's head. His health is considerably impaired. To be mesmerised daily for an hour and a half.

"27th. On the second day he was found fairly under the mesmeric influence, and was not disturbed on being somewhat rudely touched and lightly pricked.

"28th. Sleeping profoundly, limbs flexible, bears them to be violently thrown about without waking.

"29th. The same appearances and results to-day.

"30th. He was deeply entranced; a pin was stuck into the tip of his nose and left there for a few seconds, and then taken out. His tumor was next exposed, a cane was pushed up through the opening of the præputium to the symphysis pubis, pilique abrasi sunt; all without awakening him.

"31st. He did not go to sleep to-day as soon as usual.

"At 12 o'clock when I examined the woman, Huro, who was in the same room with him, he was not entranced, and was moving about uneasily. The spectators were admitted, and for the next half hour the room resembled a fair. Having finished with the woman, I examined Sonatun again, and thought him fit to be operated on. The operation was performed in the usual way, but the testes had to be sacrificed, as they were found to be atrophied and useless; while cutting the cords he struggled considerably, but *his sleep was not broken, and when the mass fell, he relapsed into death-like repose. His mesmeriser was ordered to desist after all the arteries were tied, and all traces of the operation removed. He awoke spontaneously in a quarter of an hour after, and on being questioned said that he had not been disturbed by a dream even.* In about a minute after awaking, he said that he felt some heat in his scrotum, and on carrying his hand to the part, said that he had been cut. Weight of tumor 16 lbs.

"It was not prudent to operate under such circumstances certainly, but I wished to show how irresistible the power is even under the most exciting and unfavourable conditions, when the system has been once deeply affected."

" CALCULUS—LITHOTOMY.

"April 2nd. Bhugeeruth, a husbandman, aged 32, came to my house this morning, complaining of all the symptoms of stone. He has been suffering for two years, and for the last year has been in constant misery. He walks with the greatest pain, seldom sleeps, and when he does, it is by pressing one of his heels into his perineum which gives him some relief. I sounded him, and found a stone; he suffered much, and

complained loudly during the examination. He was desired to go to the hospital.

"3rd. Came to the hospital to-day; the constant state of suffering this man was in made it extremely doubtful whether he could be rendered insensible, but it was resolved to try. To be mesmerised daily for three hours by different persons, one hour each.

"Sleeping profoundly, his arms became cataleptic, and could be thrown about rudely without awaking him: he was insensible to pricking, but was found moving his limbs, and turning his head instinctively; he groaned and shrunk when his right nipple was severely pinched. He awoke about half an hour after his mesmeriser left him.

"4th. He was not conscious to pricking; a sound was gently introduced into the vesica, and the stone detected; he was then brought down to the edge of the table with the mattress, a staff was passed into the vesica and then withdrawn, *deinde pili abrasi sunt*. All the above was done without awaking him, but some convulsive movements were observed in his features. He was then with some difficulty awakened, and when asked, he said that he had not felt anything since he went to sleep.

"5th. His arms were rigid, particularly the left one, and were lying across his breast; a sound was passed into his vesica, and I then immisi digitum in rectum, and the stone was felt. He was then placed in the position used for the operation of lithotomy *without tying his hands and feet as usual*; a staff was next put into the vesica and held in the usual position for a few minutes, it was then withdrawn and he was made to lie down again; nothing had annoyed him, he said when he awoke.

"6th. He was operated on to-day. The mattress with him upon it was pulled down to the edge of the table, and he was placed in the usual attitude for lithotomy; *his arms loosely passed around his legs below the knees; no ligature was used, and I requested him not to be held*. Before commencing, I imprudently pricked him around the anus, which brought on an instinctive contraction of the anus and vesica, followed by the expulsion of the lotium around the staff, but not a sign of general sensation or consciousness appeared. This was an unpropitious commencement, and it would have been better to put off the operation a day. I injudiciously proceeded, however, and having injected the vesica, performed the operation; not a sign of sensibility appeared, I believe, till my finger was pressing the stone against the fundus of the vesica. He now became disturbed, and moved and

moaned while I was trying to get a proper hold of the stone, which was very difficult from its being of so oblong a form. He opened his eyes when the stone was passing through the pelvis, and seemed to be in the possession of his senses, but *when all was over, he said that he was only conscious of having felt something give way in his inside, followed by some heat in the seat of the wound.* As in former instances, he did not see for some time after his eyes were wide open, and the first thing he saw clearly was the stone when presented to him. He then only became aware of the presence of the gentlemen around him. The stone weighed 1 and $\frac{1}{2}$ ounces, 20 grains. With a little more patience this would have been as complete a case as any on record.

“With reference to the eye being insensible to external objects when wide open, and apparently natural, I beg to refer to the case of Suroop, a somnambulist. I had frequently observed the same phenomenon, before it occurred during operations, and have thus spoken of it in my ‘*Mesmerism in India.*’”

“HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

“*April 1st, 1847.* Shaik Koochill, a cart driver, æt. 50, residing at Karawa, in 24-Purgunnahs. Has got a common scrotal tumor for eight years. To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

“*8th.* He is subject to fever twice a month, and as he was labouring under a paroxysm, when admitted, mesmerism was commenced only this day: sleeping profoundly, his arms were flexible and were tossed about the bed, his body was pricked all over; hair was torn out of his beard, and the tumor was severely pressed and thrown up to the abdomen with a jerk, without making any impression on him.

“*9th.* The same appearances and results to-day.

“*10th.* The operation was performed to-day. The testis dexter being diseased was removed. *There was not a quiver in his body visible from head to foot, and he lay like a corpse for half an hour afterwards, till I had operated on another man in the same room; I then awoke him, and it is needless to say that he knew nothing about the matter.* He felt no pain on waking, and had a great disposition to go to sleep again.

“*28th.* He has felt no pain in the wound up to this date, and there is no prospect of his doing so during his cure. Weight of the tumor 10 lbs.”

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *April 2nd.* Shaik Torab, a labourer, æt. 50, residing at Goorana, in Zillah Hooghly, has contracted a scrotal tumor for about 20 years. To be mesmerised daily for an hour and a half.

" *6th.* Slept naturally.

" *7th.* Arms rigid; he was insensible to pricking, &c.

" *8th.* Deeply entranced, his legs were raised in the air and thrown down on the bed several times, the hair of his beard was plucked out; his left nipple was severely pinched, and the tumor exposed testisque compressus est without disturbing his sleep.

" *10th.* After having disposed of Shaik Koochill, I proceeded to operate on this man. He had been for two days in the most satisfactory state, and I took it for granted that he was in the same state to-day. He shrunk on the first incision, however, and I almost made up my mind to desist, but trusting that though the trance might be disturbed, it would not be broken, and that he would retain no recollection of his apparent suffering, as usual I proceeded with the operation. But he very soon woke up completely, and had little advantage from his mesmeric trance. The contrast between this man and his more fortunate neighbour, Shaik Koochill, was most striking. He remained for 24 hours in the greatest pain, while the other did not experience an ache even. This poor fellow suffered from my taking too much for granted."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *April 6th, 1847.* Bonmallee Bhuttacharge, a Brahmin, æt. 26, residing at Sookchur, in 24-Pergunnahs, has been troubled with a scrotal tumor for nine years. He was not mesmerised until the 13th on account of an attack of periodic fever to which he has been subject.

" *13th.* His arms were flexible, and tossing them about did not awake him; he was partially insensible to pricking.

" *14th.* He awoke on his right nipple being pinched.

" *15th.* A metallic basin was thrown on the stone floor close to his bed, his body was pricked all over, and his tumor exposed, and thrown up to the abdomen with a jerk without disturbing him.

" *20th.* He was disturbed on being rudely handled, and was therefore mesmerised for an hour more than the usual time, after which he appeared deeply entranced; his tumor was severely squeezed, and he was pricked all over without exciting the least movement in his system.

"21st. He appeared to be deeply entranced, and was therefore with the charpaie removed to the operating room; he was made to sit up on his bed in a strong current of air without disturbing him in the least. His mouth was with difficulty opened, and it remained fixed wide open. He soon after awoke with a start, and said that the air rushing down his throat had awakened him.

"22nd. The operation was performed to-day. The parts were all saved: weight of the tumor 30 lbs. Towards the end of the operation he moved and cried out unintelligibly, but on the fall of the mass became perfectly tranquil, and did not awake till after he had been covered with a clean sheet, and all traces of the operation removed. *Nothing had disturbed his sleep, he said, he felt just as usual, had no pain any where, &c.* The lump was then shewn to him, he recognized his property, and said it made him sick to look at it. He had no pain in the part for an hour after."

"HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"April 14th. Shaik Morad, a tailor, æt. 40, residing at Sobhabazar, in Calcutta, has got a scrotal tumor for six years.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"15th. Slept apparently naturally.

"16th. Arms partially cataleptic, he was to some extent indifferent to pricking; a cane was pushed up through the opening of the præputium to the symphysis pubis, which roused him.

"17th. He was pricked all over for a few minutes, the tumor was exposed and thrown up to the abdomen with a jerk, and a pin was put into the tip of his nose and left there for a few seconds, and then withdrawn; hair was plucked out of his beard, and his right nipple severely pinched; the latter appeared to have awakened him; but on seeing his hand marked with blood, he said that he awoke from the pain caused by pricking his hand.

"19th. Deeply entranced: he was subjected to several tests of insensibility; a brass basin was thrown on the stone floor close to his bed, &c., without disturbing him in the least.

"26th. He had been more easily disturbed for the two last days, and I suspected that I had examined him too late after two hours mesmerising. I therefore took him half an hour sooner to-day, and finding no instinctive movements present, I performed the operation. It was excessively severe and tedious, from the hard, almost cartilaginous character of

the mass. Testis unus was dissected out, but the other could not be found after protracted search, and on subsequent examination it was found to have degenerated into a mere capsule of skin, about the size of a French bean. This man was also disturbed before the end of the operation, but *did not awake till after he had been covered with a clean sheet. He was not aware that anything had happened to him; felt the weight as usual, he said, had no pain any where, &c.*

"28th. He has had no pain up to this date."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"Myzoodeen. This will be found to be a very curious and interesting case, from its having given rise to a series of *impromptu* experiments exhibiting the *anodyne* as well as *narcotic* power of mesmerism, and therefore its curative virtues, and it also introduces us to an extraordinary mental phenomenon which had not occurred before in my Calcutta practice.

"I allude to the invasion of the waking by the sleeping state, which will be seen in this and the following case; and to show that this is not an accidental phenomenon, but is a specific symptom of the mesmeric state, I will cite some examples in which I had observed it at Hooghly. The first occasion on which it occurred was in a lady whom I entranced on the first trial in ten minutes, in the hope of relieving long standing nervous headaches. I awoke her with great difficulty, and she felt very much ashamed at having been caught napping by me, as she supposed; she had no recollection of having seen me that day before. The headache had disappeared, and never returned. Several months after this, the lady was tormented with one of her wisdom teeth, for which there was not room in her jaw, and the gum at the angle of the jaw had in consequence become ulcerated and indurated. I entranced her for the purpose of cutting away the offending gum, as easily as on the first occasion, and left her lying undisturbed on her couch. In about two hours afterwards, she awoke as if from a natural sleep, and went to arrange her hair at the glass; she then saw blood about her mouth, and cried to her husband that the boil had burst when she was asleep, and she wondered why I had not come to relieve her that day as I had promised: not only had she no recollection of having seen me that day, but it was found that everything that had happened during the half hour previous to the trance had been blotted from her mind.*

* See Dr. Elliotson's account of such Phenomena, in *Zoist*, No. XI., p. 476.

"Some months subsequently to this, I was sent for by this lady who had just been delivered, and was suffering from severe *after-pains*. I entranced her as readily as on former occasions, and left her sleeping. I returned in an hour after, and found her still asleep, but she awoke when I touched and spoke to her. She had enjoyed a refreshing sleep, she said, the pain was gone, and she felt much stronger. I held my fingers before her eyes for a minute or two, and she went off to sleep again; slept for two hours, and on waking had no recollection of our last conversation. This lady was only mesmerised these three times, and each time this mental phenomenon was developed.

"Dr. Bedford having seen an ulcer covering the whole of a woman's right temple, covered with muriatic acid while she was in the trance without her feeling it, returned to my hospital ten days after, and begged to be permitted to touch the sore with the acid in her natural state. Whatever I might think of such a proposal, I assented, and he touched the sore with the end of a glass stopper wetted with acid. The woman almost immediately cried that her head was on fire, and walked about the room distracted with pain. As the best anodyne, I threw her into the trance, performed an operation on her in it, and when she awoke she had no recollection of the burning even.

"*May 4th, 1847.* Myzoodeen, a Khidmutgar, æt. 25, residing at Kalitollah in Zillah Hooghly, has got a small scrotal tumor for two years. It came on as usual with fever, occurring twice a month at the change of the moon.

"To be mesmerised for an hour daily.

"*5th.* Sleeping profoundly, his arms being flexible were tossed about, his right nipple was severely pinched, testes compressi sunt, and he was subjected to the weakest power of an electro-magnetic machine without making any impression on his system. When the power of the machine was increased to the second degree, which could with great difficulty be borne by a robust man for a few seconds only, he was found to move like a man in an uneasy dream, and when he awoke, a few minutes after, he said he had not been disturbed by anything while sleeping.

"*6th.* Deeply entranced; he was for the second time made to bear the action of the electro-magnetic apparatus with power of the second degree without showing any sign of voluntary movements. He awoke about half an hour after, and said he had not been in any way disturbed whilst asleep.

"*7th.* He stood very well the action of the electro-magnetic battery with the power of the third degree for a few

minutes. He was then made to sit upon his bed, and was suddenly thrown down upon it, and his eyes were opened without breaking his slumber. He was then left sleeping.

"8th. He was made to sleep on a divided charpaie, the lower part of which was removed, and his legs were placed on two chairs, and the tumor exposed. But before commencing the operation, he was pricked with a knife, which made him shrink. A metallic basin was then thrown down on the stone floor close to his bed, which made him start suddenly. The operation was therefore deferred.

"9th. The operation was performed to-day, no sign of sensibility appeared till I had nearly dissected out the testis alter, he then moved convulsively, but without attempting to close his legs or interfere with my proceedings, and as I made the last cuts he screamed out. He shrunk during the tying of the arteries, but I desired the lad to continue to mesmerise him, and in a few minutes he was again entranced. In half an hour after (his mesmeriser having desisted), he awoke of his own accord, and said that he had slept soundly since half-past 10 o'clock, that nothing had annoyed him in his sleep, and he had no pain any where. He had no sooner said this than he exclaimed, 'There is a heat between my legs. Oh! it burns, what have you put upon me, Dr. Sahib?' and he appeared to be in very great pain. I ordered him to be again mesmerised, and in ten minutes he was fast asleep. At this moment Dr. Veitch entered the room, and I told him what had happened, and that I expected on the man's next awaking that he would have neither recollection of the operation, nor of his suffering from the effects of it, and so it turned out. He again awoke as if from a refreshing natural sleep, and told us that nothing had disturbed him since he went to sleep as usual, and that he had no pain any where. The sheet was now lifted to look if the bleeding had ceased, and he only now became aware that the operation had been performed. While some vessels were being taken up, Mr. Lindstedt, the man's master, joined us, to whom he repeated what I have just said. After he was bandaged, and had been allowed to smoke, I proposed to the gentlemen to make a third experiment if they would stay to see the issue. This was assented to, and he was again mesmerised. In about a quarter of an hour he was entranced the third time, and I plucked hair out of his moustache without his minding it. It cost me considerable trouble to awake him, and in reply to his master's questions, he said that he had this moment awoke and felt very well, he had not seen his master to-day before, nor Dr. Veitch, nor myself, &c.; in a word, the

transactions of the last hour and a half, in which he had acted so prominent a part, had not left a trace in his brain."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *May 10th*, 1847. Gopaul Doss, a sirdar bearer, æt. 40, a large, very muscular man, has come from Ballessur, having travelled 24 miles a day for 5 days. He has been troubled with a small scrotal tumor for five years.

" To be mesmerised daily for an hour and a half.

" Sleeping profoundly, arms cataleptic, his tumor was exposed and severely squeezed. He was next subjected by Mr. Siddons to the action of an electro-magnetic machine, first with the power of the second degree, and then with that of the third, for about two minutes and a half each time, without exciting the slightest voluntary movements. He was placed on his feet, and slept standing a good while. He was afterwards put to bed and left to sleep.

" *11th*. He was electrified to-day in the presence of Dr. Jackson, with no more effect than yesterday.

" *12th*. The same repeated to-day in the presence of Mr. Halliday, Major Sage, Mr. Simms and Mr. Fraser.

" *13th*. The operation was performed to-day, and all the parts saved. He *lay like a corpse throughout*; weight of tumor 10 lbs. One testis was involved in a hydrocele, which was left till after all the vessels were tied. I then opened the sac and leisurely dissected off the thickened tunica vaginalis, to which he was as indifferent as to the first part of the operation. He began to awake gradually, with the assistance of fanning in about half an hour. After all was over, Mr. Kemp, who is an excellent Bengallee scholar, questioned him minutely, and he was in total ignorance that any thing had been done to him. He answered with reluctance, and wished to go to sleep again. I placed my fingers on his eyes for a minute, and on lifting them, he was asleep. I now begged the Messrs. Kemps' attention, telling them that they would probably find on his second waking that he had totally forgotten his first, and so it happened. We awoke him, and he said that he had not seen one of us to-day before, and that he felt just as usual.

" *14th*. The pain, since the operation, has been very trifling."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *May 15th*, 1847. Ramessur, a husbandman, æt. 35, residing at Tatowladaspore in Zillah Burdwan, has got a moderate sized scrotal tumor for twelve years. Both legs are

affected with elephantiasis. He has been subject to the usual periodic fever coming on twice a month, but now only once in six months. To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"17th. No sleep was induced to-day.

"18th. Sleeping soundly; the tumor was exposed and severely squeezed, and his right nipple was pinched without breaking his slumber.

"19th. Apparently in mesmeric sleep, he was subjected to the action of the electro-magnetic machine, with the power of the second degree, which produced strong convulsive movements of his arms, and caused sharp shocks to persons touching his body. When he awoke about half an hour after he said he had not been in any way disturbed during his sleep.

"20th. Deeply entranced, he was pricked all over for several minutes, and his tumor was severely squeezed without disturbing him in the least.

"21st. He was operated on to-day; unus testis was found to be atrophied, and was removed, the other was saved: *not a sound or sigh escaped him, and the only movements visible I was told, were some slight contractions of the toes and face.* After all the vessels were secured, and he was covered with a clean sheet, I awoke him. He said that he had no pain in any part of his body, that he felt just as usual, and *was waiting to be operated on.*

"22nd. He has had no pain since the operation."

After presenting these details of agonizing operations performed with the most perfect evidence of painlessness,—the absence of movement, and of sound, and of the least effort at self-restraint, with the perfect corpse-like appearance of the patients during the severities of the knife, it is right, for the sake of displaying what we have to contend with from the dulness of some human natures in matters of intellect, and their errors in matters of morality, to present two extracts from the *Athenæum*, the reputed editor of which, Mr. D., who is responsible for all the anonymous leaders in his *Athenæum*, ought to blush and despise himself.

February 19, 1848, p. 189. "It was not till the recent discovery of the narcotizing effects of the vapour of ether, that any agent had been employed which could obviate the necessity of inflicting pain during the performance of surgical operations. The use of what is called mesmerism for the purpose can scarcely be said to be an exception to this statement, because of the unsatisfactory nature of the evidence on which cases of operation without pain under the influence of mesmeric agency rests. We were the first to hail the discovery of the anæsthetic powers of the vapour of ether, and

we pointed out the difference in the nature of the evidence as to the beneficial effects of this agent from that of mesmerism."

On looking, by means of the Index, into the former volume of the *Atheneum*, where the editor was the first, he says, to hail the discovery of the anæsthetic power of ether, and where this difference in the nature of the evidence was, I presume, pointed out, I found the following leader in the Number for January 2, 1847.

"Animal magnetism, it appears, is likely to meet with a powerful opposition. It can no longer claim to be the only agent through which a real or a *sham* insensibility of the system to pain may be produced. It has been found that the vapour of ether inhaled by the mouth induces, for a time, a complete paralysis of the nerves of sensation and loss of consciousness,* so that the subjects of the process are not aware of the application of painful agents. Teeth have been extracted both in this country and in America without feeling on the part of the patient, and the daily papers announce that Mr. Liston has amputated a leg under the influence of this new agent. *We can readily believe these statements.* A priori there seems no reason why a man should not be made dead drunk—for such appears to be the state of the individual under the influence of the vapour of ether—for a few minutes by some of the volatile narcotics which are used in medicine. There is nothing here of that *hocus-pocussing* which characterizes the practices of the mesmeriser. At the same time we do not regard the proof of the unconsciousness as perfectly satisfactory in these ether cases. In fact, we have too vivid a recollection of the tricks of magnetical impostors not to be on our guard against the possibility of shamming even with ether."

It would appear, therefore, that there is *hocus-pocussing* in mesmerism, and no *hocussing* in making people "dead drunk," and that the evidence in the two agencies is different. Now, I ask any reasonable and honest man, what more of *hocus-pocus* there is in making passes with the hand than in *passing* the glass cylinder of an electrical machine round and round against the cushion? or in touching one or more parts of a patient with one's hand than in touching the Leyden vial with a brass conductor? I also ask, what is the difference of the evidence afforded by a patient mesmerised and by one etherized? After such assertions, we have a right to demand that the accounts recorded in this number and those—between two and three hundred—formerly recorded in *The Zoist*, of the phenomena of mesmerised patients who have undergone operations painlessly, and the accounts of the etherized patients, be placed side by side and the differences declared. *In*

* Loss of consciousness is not necessary to absence of pain in etherization. See proofs in my paper in No. XVI., p. 581.—J. ELLIOTSON.

truth the evidence is the same, and no rational and honest man will dare to say that there is the slightest difference. We have a right to demand of the editor what there is unsatisfactory in the evidence of insensibility under mesmerism in the beautiful and touching instances of painless operations performed in England, in France, in America, in the East and West Indies; what in the cases published in the very communication which I am now writing. Boldness and unscrupulousness of *general* assertion avail nothing. *The editor and his writers are all totally ignorant of the subject on which they write*;—totally ignorant, and their inhumanity and effrontery may appear valiant in their own eyes, but fill the good with sorrow and the spirited and highminded with indignation. I know that energetic writing displeases some persons; but our enemies are too bad to be influenced by gentleness and mild persuasion. Mesmerism is an affair not of mere science, but of mercy and feeling for our suffering fellow creatures, and it is the *solemn duty* of all men to hope earnestly that the alleged powers of mesmerism are true; and in this hope, to slight no facts in its favour, nor rashly to denounce it. Such conduct is as cruel as it is irrational. Mesmerism is one of the gravest and most important matters that concern mankind; it is a holy subject, affording unexpected insights into the powers and working of our nervous system, and fraught with signal blessings to mankind. Horace writes,

“Sunt quibus in Satira videor nimis acer,” &c.

But he who “knew what was in man,” and is our best example, did not refrain with the obdurate and shameless to exclaim, “Woe unto ye, Scribes, Pharisees, Hypocrites.” And Horace thus ends his satire,—

“si quis
Opprobriis dignum latraverat, integer ipse,
Solventur risu tabule; tu missus abibis.”

The writer, however, is not likely to feel any shame at being convicted of either inhumanity or gross ignorance of the facts of mesmerism. He is more likely to be wounded by the exposure of his literary ignorance. He says it was not till the recent discovery of the narcotizing effects of the vapour of ether, that any agent had been employed which could obviate the necessity of inflicting pain during the performance of surgical operations. He does not know that Pliny, speaking of Mandrake, says, that it is given BEFORE cutting and piercing (or, as some read it, firing) people, TO PREVENT

THEM FROM FEELING,—“*Bibitur et contra serpentes, et ANTE sectiones punctionesque,* NE SENTIANTUR.*† The editor of the *Athenæum* is not aware not only of the passage in Pliny, but of one in Middleton’s tragedy of *Women beware Women*, published in 1657.

“I’ll imitate the pities of old surgeons
To this lost limb, who, ere they shew their art,
Cast one asleep; then,—cut the diseas’d part.”

In Mr. Samuel Cooper’s *Surgical Dictionary*, ed. 7, p. 45, is the following passage,—

“In these dismal days of surgery, the dark ages, the advice delivered by Celsus respecting amputation, was renewed by Theodoricus, who used to administer opium and hemlock previously to the operation, for the purpose of rendering the patient less sensible of pain, and afterwards, vinegar and fennel were given, with the view of dispersing the intoxicating effects of the preceding medicines.” *Chirurgiæ*, lib. iii., c. 10.

Also at page 53 of the *Dictionary*.

“I shall conclude this section with mentioning the laudable attempts made, at different periods, to render the patient less sensible of the agony produced by the removal of a limb. Theodoricus administered for this purpose opium and hemlock, and, though he was imitated by many of the ancient surgeons, few moderns have deemed the practice worthy of being continued. The inhalation of stupifying gas has been tried, and so has magnetism. M. J. Cloquet, by some preparatory means not specified by Velpeau, brought a patient into a condition in which the removal of the breast was accomplished without her having been aware of it, (Velpeau, *Nouv. Elém. de Méd. Op.*, t. i., p. 297, ed. 1). Guido made the experiment of benumbing the parts with a tight ligature; but a machine devised a few years ago in England expressly for the object of stupifying the nerves of a limb, seems freer from danger than some of the means adopted to bring the patient into a stupified state, (See J. Moore’s *Method of Preventing Pain in Several Operations*. London. 1784), &c.”

The case of painless removal of a cancerous breast by M. Cloquet was the celebrated one detailed in my pamphlet on *Surgical Operations in the Mesmeric State without Pain*.

Further information on the measures taken by surgeons in ancient and not quite modern times, and successfully too, in order to prevent surgical pain, will be found in a very interesting paper by Dr. Silvester, which he purposes sending to *The Zoist*.

* Some commentators think that we should read, not *punctiones*, but *ustiones*, because Dioscorides says, “*Dantur ex eo (mandragora) terni cyathi his qui secari aut uri debent*, iv. 76.”

† *Naturalis Historia*, l. xxv., s. xcv.

MEDICAL CASES.

" ENLARGED GLANDS.

" *December 23rd, 1846.* Miss Gordon, an East Indian by birth, aged 18, of lymphatic temperament. She has been suffering for two years from enlargement of the glands of the throat and neck, extending from the ear to the shoulder. The disfigurement is very great, and could only be adequately described by a drawing. A gland at the angle of the jaw is as big as an egg, and the chain from the ear to the shoulder is raised to the thickness of three fingers, impeding all motion on that side. There are also single enlarged glands in the upper triangle of the neck, and one in the lower as big as a large marble. Tenderness on pressure is very considerable in most of the glands, and they are all extremely hard. She has derived *no benefit from medical treatment under different doctors.*—Catamen: irreg: She was requested to come to the hospital daily to be mesmerised.

" *January 18th.* She has been mesmerised for an hour daily, both locally and generally. The swellings are sensibly softer, and somewhat reduced in size.

" *January 29th.* She has occasionally gone to sleep, and generally feels drowsy under the process. The swellings are *reduced to a remarkable degree*, and a third part only remains near the angle of the jaw. The lower part of the buttress that prevented all motion nearly, had disappeared, and she moves her head with little impediment to that side; the single glands in the triangle of the neck have nearly disappeared, and there is every prospect of the whole being speedily absorbed. Catamen: abundantiora."

" LAMENESS FROM CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.

" Wulleemahmood, a boatman, aged 30, a native of Chit-tagong, admitted 14th January, 1847.

" He has been troubled with rheumatism for five years. It was attended with fever, coming on every evening, for the first three or four mouths, but becoming irregular, and at last disappearing altogether for the last month. All the articulations of the joints are more or less painful, but especially those of the ankles, knees, wrists, and fingers. The ankles are considerably swollen, and exceedingly tender to the touch, and there is much pain in one heel. *For a month past he cannot walk without the support of a staff.*

" To be mesmerised locally and generally for an hour daily. No remarkable change was perceived during the first

four days of mesmerising, except that the pains became more general and the joints easier.

"*January 20th.* Sleeps at the time of mesmerising, and now and then is put to sleep by the local process alone.

"The swelling and pain of the joints are much diminished; he allows them to be handled freely, excepting the ankles, which are still slightly swollen and painful; he can walk out of the room *without a stick.*

"*January 23rd.* Has no pain in the joints, he can move them without pain; he walks about without a stick, but limps a little, the pain and swelling of the ankles nearly gone.

"*January 25th.* He feels quite well, has no pain in the ankles. He walks, runs, and leaps without the least pain, and was discharged to-day at his own request, *quite well.*"

"CHRONIC RHEUMATISM AND STIFF ELBOW JOINTS.

"*January 15th.* Mr. Des Bruslais, a Frenchman, a merchant in Calcutta, aged 32. He has been suffering from rheumatism for the last six months, the left elbow is much enlarged, very tender and stiff; it is half bent, and can neither be bent nor extended farther. Numerous enlarged glands surround the joint, and the least pressure is exquisitely painful; the wrist is also quite stiff. The other elbow is a little contracted and painful, but not enlarged, and there are two unhealthy abscesses at the top of the breast bone, where the surrounding parts are swollen and very tender.

"The left elbow is scarred all over by blisters and cauteries, from which he derived *no benefit*, and he has *abandoned all medical treatment.*

"His nights are very restless, and he can with great difficulty turn himself in bed, and he cannot, without help, take off or put on his coat. His spirits and appetite are bad, and his nervous system is much broken. To come to the hospital daily for an hour to be mesmerised, locally and generally.

"*January 16th.* The abscesses were opened to-day, and a quantity of unhealthy matter let out.

"*January 18th.* He slept during the mesmerising yesterday, and had a *good night* afterwards; to-day the *pains are much less.*

"*January 20th.* He can move the left wrist freely, the pain in the elbow joint is much less, and he can dress himself without help.

"*January 25th.* *Nearly all pain has disappeared* from the left elbow; he can bear it to be freely pressed, and even struck with little pain, and can *bend it nearly to the natural*

degree: he also extends his arm better, and the wrist is *quite free*. He *sleeps well*, turning in and rising from his bed *easily*; his spirits and appetite are much improved. He has slept daily for the last week during the mesmerising, and bears considerable extension of the arm without awaking. On several occasions, he has tried to keep awake to witness certain experiments that were going on in the room, but found it to be impossible. The pain and enlargement about the sores on the breast are nearly gone.

"*January 27th*. I worked his elbow with considerable force to-day when he was asleep. There is enlargement of the ends of the bones, and grating about the joint, and the head of the radius is impacted by morbid adhesions.

"He was not aware of this rough examination on waking, and it is clear the impediment to motion now is purely mechanical, and will probably be overcome to a great degree by time and exercise. The original contracting cause, inflammation, is extinguished."

"CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.

"*Feb. 14th*. Mr. Johnson, an European, aged 34. He had a severe fever three years ago, and after it was seized with nervous headaches, which came on daily for eight months, and then became irregular. He got no permanent relief from medical aid. Five weeks ago, he was attacked with severe pain in the right elbow joint, this has continued ever since, increasing greatly at night, and preventing him from sleeping; as the disease of the elbow increased, the headaches became better, and have not been felt lately. There is some swelling at the inner side of the joint, which is considerably contracted. *He cannot shave himself without pain and difficulty, and employs a barber*. To be mesmerised locally and generally. The following are Mr. Johnson's own notes of his case:

"*15th*. Mesmerised in the arm for half an hour, pain very slight after the operation and during the rest of the day: no pain at night.

"*16th*. Mesmerised in the arm for an hour; after the operation, found I could bend the arm with greater ease, and bring it much nearer the shoulder than I could before; no pain during the day or night; sleep unbroken for the first night for many months.

"*17th*. Arm painful and stiff; mesmerised locally for half an hour, and generally for the same time; felt very drowsy during the latter operation; was roused by a violent shock through the whole of my body; arm slightly painful all day,

no pain during the night; slight nervous headache during the afternoon; slept soundly; *can shave easily*.

"18th. No pain; mesmerised locally and generally for half an hour. Elbow continues contracted, no headache. Towards evening felt a slight pain in *left* elbow, which increased during the night and prevented my sleeping. Slight pain also in right elbow.

"19th. Severe pain in *left* elbow; muscles outside the joint slightly swollen; no pain in right arm, but it still continues contracted; mesmerised locally in each arm; no perceptible effect; slight pain in left arm during the night. Mesmerised generally; fell into a deep sleep; have no idea of what occurred during the trance; how long it lasted, or how I was awakened; no headache.

"20th. Slept soundly, pain very slight in left arm; none in the right, but it continues slightly contracted; mesmerised locally and generally; no sleep produced.

"28th. Mr. Johnson had taken his passage for Singapore before he came to the Hospital, and had only a few days to spare. He has not returned since the 20th, and then he was without pain; the contracted arm scarcely differed from the other, and could also be much more freely flexed."

" ENLARGED GLANDS.

"Feb. 18th. Sarah Goodall, aged 11 years. For the last eight years she has been subject to a periodic attack of inflammation in the glands of the neck and ear, every six months. The glands at the angle of the jaw first become painful and enlarged; the ear is next involved, and she is not relieved till suppuration takes place; as soon as one ear is well, the other is attacked in the same way.

"Her mother never recollects the glands swelling without the ear ache following, and this is about the time for her half-yearly attack.

"There was much fever during the attack which was never subdued without leeching, and her eye-sight has been injured in consequence. The words in a book often seem all one line. She looks pale and lymphatic.

"To be mesmerised locally and generally.

"22nd. The tenderness and enlargement of the glands under the ear disappeared after two days mesmerising, and the ear has not been at all affected, which never happened before. She looks more lively, and her eye-sight is natural: when she came here it was very dim and imperfect. This girl's system has been exhausted by periodic leeching for many

years; I have therefore ordered a gentle course of chalybeates after the mesmeric treatment."

" RHEUMATISM.

"*Feb. 14th, 1847.* Shaik Ameer, a Moherer, aged 50, residing in Calcutta, has been troubled with a stiff ankle for five years. It came on after an attack of cholera, with rheumatic pains in all the other large articulations of the body. He cannot bend or extend the foot, nor strike his heel against the ground without much pain. The joint is swollen, and painful on being pressed, and he limps in walking. To be mesmerised daily for an hour.

"*15th.* The ankle is less painful on being pressed; and admits of slight extension and flexion.

"*21st.* He can walk much better, and feels slight pain at the time; both extension and flexion are performed with greater facility; the swelling of the ankle is somewhat diminished. He now and then dozes at the time of mesmerising.

"*28th.* He extends his foot with much more ease, and can strike it against the ground, which he could not do for the last five years.

"*March 10th, 1847.* He feels slight pain when he walks on uneven surfaces, but can move the joint pretty freely. The swelling and pain of the ankle have subsided, except at the outside, which is painful on pressure.

"*15th.* He walks very well even on an uneven surface, and feels no pain at the time; he can strike his foot against the ground without pain, which he could not do before. The swelling of his ankle has entirely disappeared, it is like the sound one. He feels very well in every respect, and has sufficient strength in the foot to enable him to work for his bread. He ceased to come to the Hospital after this date."

" EPILEPSY.

"*Jan. 27th, 1847.* Mrs. Goodall, aged 33, has been subject to epileptic fits for 19 years; they are preceded by trembling of the little and ring finger of the left hand, followed by convulsions of the arms: she becomes insensible and foams at the mouth: the fit lasts about ten minutes, and returns generally twice a month. The last fit was in October, and she has had threatenings of an attack every week since, which compel her to sit up all night as the only means of escaping a fit. From the commencement of her complaint she has constantly felt a sensation of creeping in the ring and little finger of her left hand, which causes her to rub them per-

petually with her thumb, and for six years there has been a pain in the lower part of the abdomen. For the last six years she has taken tinct. of hemp at night, and cannot possibly sleep without it; she commenced with four drops, but now takes 38 every night at bed-time. Her general health is broken down: catamen. reg. but scanty, and she has distressing palpitations on lying down. To leave off the hemp, and be mesmerised daily for an hour.

“Mrs. Goodall kept a diary of her case, which is too long and monotonous to give in full; I shall therefore only extract a few of the entries which show a break or change in the diseased chain of action.

“*Jan. 28th.* Went again to the hospital to-day at 12 o'clock, found a little change in the arm, slept from 10 till 4 o'clock.

“*29th.* *The creeping in the fingers has disappeared*, trembling in the body rather less, slept from $\frac{1}{2}$ past 10 till $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3, (this trembling which was a new symptom, probably arose from the disuse of the hemp, but it is also often a mesmeric symptom).

“*Feb. 1st, 1847.* Went at 8 o'clock, and was mesmerised for three quarters of an hour, but could not remain on account of the trembling and heaviness of the head, night restless.

“*2nd.* The pain in the lower part of the stomach that has been present for the last six years has left me for the first time: night quiet.' No tendency to fits during this month.

“*March 20th, 1847.* Very much troubled with pain in the arm to-day; at night got up with a tingling feel, which causes me always to start in my sleep before the fits come on; slept for four hours after; (when I used to have that sensation before, I was obliged to sit up all night).'

“In all April there is only a record of nervous aches, &c., without any epileptic symptoms, and at this date, 30th April, the alteration in her state amounts to this. The sensation of creeping in the fingers and the pain at the lower part of the abdomen have not returned; during three months there has been only one epileptic symptom, and this for the first time was not followed by a fit: she sleeps enough to refresh nature, 3 and 4 hours at a time, without the use of narcotics, and her general feelings are improved. This is perhaps as much as could be expected in so shattered a system, and so inveterate a disease, and is enough to show, I think, that mesmerism is a new source of relief for Mrs. Goodall.*

“* There has been no epileptic symptom up to this date, 10th July. Mrs. G. when restless sends for her mesmeriser, and the process always secures her a night's rest.

“That we may not be in danger of falling into the ‘*post hoc, ergo propter hoc*’ style of argument, it is necessary to multiply examples, and I can spare no more labour on this case, my time for experiment being limited.”

“CHRONIC RHEUMATISM, ENLARGED GLANDS AND BURSEÆ.

“*Jan. 21st, 1847.* Frances Ann Elliot, aged 30, an East Indian by birth; has been suffering from enlargement of the bursa on the inner side of the right ankle for about two years. It is about the size of a hen’s egg, soft and painful to the touch. In the course of the last fortnight the left one has been similarly affected, and is exceedingly painful, especially at night, preventing her sleep; the skin covering it is discoloured, and cannot be touched without making her scream. A like enlargement also occupies the back of her left hand, and the middle and ring finger of it; the latter is much swollen, very tender, cannot be bent, feels as if bursting, and gives her great pain at night.

“To be mesmerised locally and generally for an hour daily.

“On the 3rd day the smarting of the tumor on the left ankle disappeared, but the throbbing remained, and the skin was greatly discoloured.

“Ordered to apply poultice thrice a day.

“*27th.* She complained of much throbbing in the swelling of the left ankle.

“To have ten leeches.

“*28th.* She is not relieved by the leeches, the pain rather increased.

“*31st.* The swelling and pain of the left ankle, and on the back of the hand, and the ring and middle fingers much diminished. She allows them to be handled without complaining of much pain. The tumefaction and pain in the right ankle remain in the same state, she feels much pain on being touched at that part.

“*Feb. 10th.* Much freer from pain and tumefaction in the left ankle, but the discolouration rather deepened. The swelling on the left hand rapidly discussing. That on the right ankle continues unchanged.

“*28th.* An ulcer broke out on the discoloured ankle; it is very unhealthy and painful to the touch.

“*March 12th.* The swelling in the left hand has nearly disappeared, but that on the fingers rather increased; the ulcer rapidly healing by the use of ordinary dressings.

“*31st.* The ulcer nearly cicatrized. The swelling and pain on the left hand and fingers disappearing daily.

"*April 23rd.* The ulcer healed up: the swelling and pain on the left hand and fingers have left her. She can now walk from the hospital to her home without any inconvenience, and was a few days after discharged at her own request, quite free from pain."

" STIFF ARM.

"*April 5th, 1847.* Beeja, a Syce, æt. 30, residing in Calcutta, has got a stiff arm for about six months, attended with pain and much swelling. It was caused by inflammation of the elbow joint in consequence of a fall. The arm was bent nearly at a right angle. It could be to a certain extent bent, but not extended. There was an enlarged bursa at the back of the joint.

"To be mesmerised for an hour daily.

"*20th.* He can bend the arm freely, and extend it to about an obtuse angle. The pain of the joint nearly gone, and the swelling diminished.

"*30th.* The pain and swelling of the joint have disappeared, and he can stretch the arm nearly to the proper extent and bend it well: enlargement of the bursa remained unchanged.

"*May 19th.* The arm appears perfectly straight, and he says that he has quite recovered the use of it."

" PARALYSIS.

"*April 7th, 1847.* Bhoobunmohun Dey, a pedlar, residing in Calcutta, has been labouring under hemiplegia for about 16 days. It came on in the course of a single night; he went to bed in perfectly good health, and found the whole of the left side of his body totally paralyzed next morning. There is complete palsy of all the left side, his left fist is firmly clenched, and cannot be opened without much difficulty; the left side of his face is permanently distorted, and drawn upwards; his left foot and leg are rigidly extended, the left side of the tongue is also paralysed. He can utter only indistinct sounds, which he does with great exertion. He falls to the ground like a wet rag when not supported, and when made to sit up he falls over to the left side like a dead body, when support is removed.

"To be mesmerised for an hour daily.

"*8th.* He did not sleep at the time of being mesmerised.

"*11th.* He can raise the fore-arm and the leg considerably from the bed, and slightly open his hand, the spasm of the face is much abated, and the distortion can hardly be recognized.

"13th. He can sit up and speak pretty distinctly. He has so far regained the use of the affected limb that he can make it partially bear the weight of his body in the act of walking, with a slight support.

"18th. He got up from the bed and walked in the room with a staff to-day. He could stand even without it. He complained of spasm and pain in the affected side.

"24th. He is getting strength daily in the affected limbs; the spasm of the parts nearly gone: he now walks without a staff, and can raise the paralyzed arm considerably, but cannot open or close the fist.

"27th. He slept in the open verandah and exposed himself to the cold air, he became worse, his voice became hoarse, and the affected side was felt heavier, and lost in some measure the vitality which had been restored; he coughs and can't expectorate.

"To have half an ounce of cough mixture thrice a day.

"He is not able to rise from his bed, and in attempting to do so tumbled down.

"May 1st. He appears a little better; regaining strength in the leg, but the arm can't be moved, raised, or bent: the fist remains closed, but can be easily extended.

"7th. He walks without a staff, and the limb affords considerable resistance at the time. He can bend, extend, and raise the fore-arm. He feels much aching in the affected side, and breathes much freer: his voice is improved.

"21st. He can bend and extend the leg pretty freely; it bears the weight of his body with greater firmness: he can raise and bend the arm much better. He is getting strength daily in the affected side, and walks safely about the compound. He begged leave to go and see his family for a day, but promised to return. If he does, his case shall be continued."

"INSANITY.

"Kylas Chatterjee, a Mohurer, æt. 28, native of Talinparah in Zillah Hooghly, was brought from the lunatic asylum on the 4th April. He has been considered insane for *two years*, and has been in the asylum four months. He looks idiotic, but is calm and quiet; his spirits are dejected, and he is disinclined to all active exertion. There is pain in the loins and back of the shoulders, causing great difficulty in walking. He becomes occasionally violent.

"To be mesmerised for an hour daily.

"28th. The pain in the loins and shoulders much mitigated, his health is greatly improved, and he looks much more

lively. He is tired of being idle, and therefore wishes to be allowed to act as cook.

"*May 5th.* The pain in the loins and shoulders entirely gone, he now walks without any inconvenience.

"*10th.* He addressed a Bengalee letter to me to-day, asking permission to go home as he was perfectly cured.

"*21st.* He is much more lively than when he came, and says he is again able to manage his business. Seeing no reason to detain him further, he was dismissed to-day. The native doctor of the lunatic asylum found him to be *much improved.*"

" EPILEPSY AND INSANITY.

"Nobin, a labourer, æt. 30, a native of Joypore in Zillah Cuttack, was transferred to our hospital, on the 4th April, from the lunatic asylum. He has been suffering from epilepsy for two years; fits come on two or three times a month, generally at the change of the moon, and last for about 10 minutes. After which, he becomes insane eight or ten days, and behaves very violently, and speaks incoherently.

"To be mesmerised for an hour daily.

"*15th.* Had a fit at night with severe convulsions lasting about ten minutes, and followed by heaviness and pain in the head, but no symptoms of insanity followed.

"*23rd.* A fit came on in the first part of the night with strong convulsions; it remained for six minutes, but was followed by no heaviness and pain in the head, or derangement of mind.

"*29th.* This day, at 10 o'clock, while he was being mesmerised, he was threatened with a fit, but it did not come on.

"*11th.* A paroxysm occurred at about 11 o'clock, lasting about five minutes, and attended with convulsions, but followed by no symptoms of insanity, nor by heaviness and pain in the head.

"*20th.* He has been impatient to get home for ten days past, and made his escape last night by climbing over the wall. A remarkable revolution had taken place in this man's symptoms. Formerly the fits were *always* followed by eight or ten days' insanity: since he has been mesmerised, this *never occurred.*"

I find the following in the *Delhi Gazette* for January the 22nd.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

"One of the first duties of the new Governor-General will be to decide on the fate of the mesmeric hospital. This

institution was closed last month after more than a year's trial, in order that Lord Dalhousie might be left free to decide upon the subject; if he act as liberally in the matter as Sir Herbert Maddock has done, he will have begun his administration under good auspices. It is to be hoped he has not come here charged with English notions about mesmerism, which, as every body knows, are none of the brightest. I witnessed a mesmeric operation 'of the usual kind' yesterday at Dr. Esdaile's house, in company with a few distinguished individuals, among whom I recognized your friend *Hurk*. There were present besides Colonel Lawrence, General Whish, Captain Astell (A.D.C.) and two or three others, not forgetting Mr. Halliday, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, who is very much addicted to mesmerism, and has been a constant frequenter of the hospital. After the operation came some very interesting experiments with 'Chloroform,' the new agent for alleviating pain which I see has been described by your London correspondent. With one drachm of the fluid we succeeded in depriving a bheestic of his seventeen senses in wonderfully short time. The spectators most of them tasted the vapour, I did so with the rest and found it very pleasant, but 'powerful strong;' one good whiff made me feel very after-dinnerish, and the same effect was noticed by every body else who swallowed the stuff. Ether chokes you and makes you feel tartar-emetic-ish; chloroform (a perchloride of formyle) does neither; it knocks you down at once and no nonsense about it."

II. *The employment of measures to prevent the pain of Surgical Operations by Drugs, not a novelty.* By THOMAS HOOKHAM SILVESTER, M.D., Clapham, Surrey.

WHETHER instructed by tradition or by repeated trials and diligent search, it is certain that from the earliest ages to the present day, anodynes have formed an important part of the *materia medica* of the medicine-givers of the savage and of the civilized states of past and present times.

Surrounded on all sides in every region by agents possessing the remarkable property of benumbing the senses, it would indeed be astonishing did not man employ them for the relief of pain and suffering to which he has always been subject.

The moderns have sought to explain the phenomena of the living body, to trace structure to its primary condition, and to reach by induction first principles and general laws; the ancients bestowed more attention on the means of cure,

and the possibility of relief by every substance not employed as food. They ransacked the treasury of nature in search of remedies, and it cannot be said that their search was fruitless. Nature is inexhaustible, and we have added to the general stock of remedies; we have retained much that is useful, but we have neglected or rejected much that with advantage might have been retained.

To those who are interested in such matters, I would recommend a critical perusal of the works of the ancient authors contained in the two volumes of the *Artis Medicæ Principes*. With these general remarks by way of preface, I proceed to enquire whether the ancients or medicine-men of former days possessed any knowledge of anæsthetic agents, and whether that knowledge was at any time practically applied to the prevention of pain in operations.

The rich, copious, and discriminative language of the Greeks will afford us some assistance in this enquiry; for the existence of a term or name attests the former existence of the thing to which that was applied. There may be many more, but it will be sufficient to enumerate four drugs or pharmaka.

1. The nepenthes, or sorrow soother; the epithet of an Egyptian drug which lulled sorrow for the day (occurring in the *Odyssey*).

2. The pharmakon acholon, which allayed anger, noticed by Homer.

3. The potos astonos, a potion to chase away sighs, mentioned by Anacreon.

And 4. The pharmakon anodunon, an anodyne described by Plutarch.

The narrative, in the course of which a description of the nepenthes will be found, sufficiently shews that this singular remedy could not have been either wine or opium, nor have we, I believe, any analogous pharmaceutical or other preparation.* The following is a brief extract from the account by Homer.

“Immediately she (that is, Helen, the daughter of Jove) dropped into the wine of which they drank a drug, which by its latent power destroyed all wrath, removed the bitterest grief, and buried in oblivion evils and woes of every hue. Of this whoever drank, heaved not a sigh, nor dropped a tear the livelong day. Ah! see at his feet the mangled corpse of his once loved and venerated sire, or the remains of a dear

* M. Veray has shewn that it was the hemp, used in the east and now medicinally in England. See Dr. Fossati's paper on the Art of making Madmen at pleasure, in No. XVII., p. 34.—*Zoist*.

mother, or the deadly gash in the bosom of a cherished child or valued brother; these things he views unmoved, or with a tranquil smile.”*

Homer goes on to say that these admirable pharmaka had been brought by Polydamna from Egypt, where the gracious earth produced an abundance of remedies, mixed and simple, many of excellent virtue, some dangerous and fatal: but of all men, says the sage, the Egyptian doctor was the most learned and skilful.†

It would be tedious and wearying to go through the history and description of all the potions and medicaments alluded to or described by Hippocrates, Galen, Plutarch, Anacreon, and other Greek authors; anodynes formed an important part of their armamentarium against disease. The poppy was known to them as well as the cicuta, hyoscyamus, aconite, and mandrake; their peculiar characteristic effects are described, the dangers attendant on their careless or profuse administration, and the best antidotes to be given in such a case. Some are regarded as soporific or provocative of sleep; others as anodyne or capable of removing bodily pain; whilst another class may be termed anæsthetic, being endowed with virtues analogous to ether and chloroform, and probably employed in a similar manner and for a similar purpose. Time will not allow of my treating this subject fully, I must therefore content myself with giving a brief account, as a specimen, of one of the most remarkable substances used in former times as a soporific, anodyne, and anæsthetic; I mean the atropa mandragora or mandrake.

This plant belongs to the solaneæ. It is found wild in many parts of Europe and Asia, and, what is remarkable, it is everywhere invested with fanciful properties. “It is reported,” says Cruden, “that in the province of Pekin in China there is a kind of mandrake so valuable that a pound of that root is worth thrice its weight in silver; for they say it so wonderfully restores the sinking spirits of dying persons that they often thereby return to life and health.” This curiously coincides with a remark of Hippocrates, that a small dose of the mandragora root in wine, not sufficient to induce delirium, will effectually cure those who are saddened in spirit, ready to destroy themselves, as also the sinking and anxious patients.‡ Josephus also under the name of baacas, describes its efficacy

* *Odyssey*, lib. iv., l. 221. *κακῶν ἐπίληθον ἅπαντων.*

† *Ἰητρὸς δὲ ἕκαστος ἐπιστάμενος περὶ πάντων*

Ἀνθρώπων ———— 1. 231.*

‡ *Hipp. de locis in homine*, p. 76.

* Herodotus iii. 129. Diodorus Siculus gives it as a report that the secret was still in his own time in the possession of the women of Diospolis, the ancient Thebes.—*Zois*.

in the cure of sick persons dying under the malignant influence of demons.* Pliny gives directions for its digging up and its use. Persons who take it improperly, he observes, lose the use of their tongue thereby, and prove dumb for a time; and if they take much, they surely die; yet it may safely enough be given to procure sleep. According to Castell, there were two sorts, that cultivated in gardens and that found wild; both well known in the east from the earliest times, and identical with the mandrakes alluded to in the Holy Scriptures,† and there termed *dūdhā-im*, corresponding with the Syriac *yabrūhhē*, the Chaldee *yabrūhlūn*, and the Arabic *yabrūhh*. *Dūdhā-im* implies literally agitation or excitement, and by metonymy that in which it takes place. Bulleine, in his *Bulwarck against all Sicknesse*, says, "And thus I end of mandrack, whych in old tyme it was called *circæum* of witches, whych had vertue (sayd they) or craft to transforme both man and beast and herbe out of kynde." An ancient Persian authority, quoted by Castell, thus expresses himself,—“love properties‡ are usually ascribed to this root, as also danger in pulling it up,”|| (so faithfully by the bye depicted by Shakespeare in his *Romeo and Juliet*.) This superstition is common to the east and west, and has made its way over a considerable portion of the civilized world, being of very ancient date; the wonder is how it has so long passed without consideration and correction, arising as it does out of ignorance. Dr. Lee, in his *Hebrew Lexicon*, says that it was well known to the ancients as possessing extraordinary virtues, and when taken inwardly rendering one insensible to the *pain of even cutting off a limb*.

It can scarcely be supposed that a plant which has so extensively and for so long a period attracted attention and bewitched the imagination, possesses no virtues. Extensive and popular errors have commonly something like truth for their basis, and accordingly we find in all the best authorities of ancient and comparatively modern times no ordinary powers attributed to the mandragora. The father of medicine says, that “if you would cure convulsion (does he mean tetanus?), let a fire be lighted on each side of the couch, and

* Josephus, b. vii., c. 6, p. 3.

† Genesis xxx. 14, and Canticles vii. 13.

‡ Hesychius gives mandragoretis as a title of Aphrodite.—*Zoist*.

|| Theophrastus Hist. Plaut. ix. 9. Columella x. 15, mentions “*Semihominis mandragoræ flores*,” an expression that calls to mind the nickname of mandrake given to mad Shallow when he was at Clement’s Inn and according to Falstaff looked for all the world like a forked radish.”—*Zoist*.

The epithet given to the mandrake by Columella corresponds with that given to it, they said by Pythagoras, who called it *ανδρομορφον*.—*Zoist*.

the root of the mandragora be administered in drink in a dose less than would induce delirium ;” for what purpose were these fires lighted but to affect the patient through the fumes of the dried root thrown into the flames. This notion will receive confirmation as we proceed with our enquiry.

Arætaeus says, that “those who drink an infusion of the root fall into a deep and long-continued sleep (*sopor*), and if you attempt to rouse them, they do not attend to you, and soon relapse into the same state. Others become disturbed in mind and slowly fall into an oblivious condition. Some seem only to have the natural sleep augmented. When danger is present, the patient keeps drawing in the air at his mouth, gasping, and if help is not soon given, he dies convulsed.” This appears to be a true and graphic description of the symptoms of poisoning by chloroform; the lungs being generally found congested.

Paulus Ægineta, c. 44, p. 547, observes, that “if mandragora be drunk, a heavy sleep and stupor with relaxation of the frame immediately takes place; and so vehement is the tendency to sleep, that the affection differs in nothing from lethargy or apoplexy itself.” He recommends, in such a case, walking the patient about and applying stimulants to the nostrils, as suitable remedies. Much more information on this head might be obtained from the perusal of ancient authors on medicine. The facts adduced are sufficient, I hope, to establish the truth that powerful anæsthetic agents were known to the physicians of antiquity. It must now be shewn that the ancient practitioners employed these agents previously to surgical operations on the principle now employed in chloroform.

You will find in Dioscorides, lib. iv., c. 76, when treating of mandragora, the following description, abbreviated, of it and its effects: “There are two kinds; the black, which is reckoned the female, and the white, which is called the male, and by some morion; the berries of these are occasionally eaten by shepherds in the field, and a sort of sleepy torpor is the consequence. Some boil down the root in wine to a fluid, and preserve the strained decoction; of this they drink a wine glass full for wakefulness and severe pains of any part of the body, and also previous to sectiones ustionesque,” that is to say, amputations and the use of the actual cautery, and—adds my author, “ne sentiantur.” It seems therefore to have been used both as a medicinal anæsthetic and as a domestic remedy. Is it unreasonable to suppose that the mandrakes found in the field by Reuben, and brought to his mother Leah, and afterwards purchased at the cost of her

husband's favours by Rachel, was intended to make into a wine for the relief of the pains of parturition? Nothing can be more absurd than the opinions of the commentators that the plant in this case formed one of the ingredients of a love-philter, a most unlikely present from a son to a mother. The anecdote is remarkable for its graphic simplicity and air of truthfulness.

In the words of our author,—“Ciet atque partum,” it promoteth parturition,—something like an allusion to its particular employment at child-birth, though, it must be confessed, not as an anæsthetic.

Dioscorides, in a certain part of his treatise, after describing another preparation, the maceration of the external coat of the root in wine, expresses himself thus, “Atque dantur ex eo terni cyathi, iis qui secari urive debent, uti ante dictum, neque enim altiore somno sopiti dolorem percipiunt;” that is to say, three measures of it are given to those who are obliged to undergo the operations of amputation and of the actual cautery, as hath been before said; for buried in a very profound sleep they feel no pain.

It is not distinctly expressed, although evidently implied, in the foregoing quotation, that the administration of this agent was under the direction of the surgical operator. The following passage from Dioscorides plainly shews that it was ordinarily had recourse to by the practitioners of medicine, for the express purpose of rendering their patients insensible to the pain of operations.

“Obdormiscit enim homo, eadem qua illam comederit figura, sensûs impos, ternis quaternisve ex quo data est, horis; sed et illa *medici* utuntur cum secandi urendive necessitas adest.”

That is to say, “The person falls into a profound sleep in the same attitude as that in which he was when he drank the potion, and remains deprived of sense and feeling for three or four hours; physicians employ this remedy when there is a necessity for amputating limbs, or for the use of the actual cautery.”

To pass on to a later age, Pliny, in the 94th Chapter of the 25th Book of his *Natural History*, terminates an elaborate account of the mandragora by this remark, “that it is administered as a medicine for the bite of serpents, and preparatory to amputations and other surgical operations, in order to prevent the sense of pain which these inflictions occasion.”

Having thus reviewed in a rapid and cursory manner the practice of the Greeks and Romans in regard to narcotics and anæsthetic agents, it remains to trace a similar line of proceeding amongst the practitioners of the middle or dark

ages, and for brevity sake, I will refer chiefly to one author, namely, Joannes Baptista Porta, who appears to have collected in his dissertation on natural magic, everything known at that period, (namely, the end of the sixteenth century,) on the subject now occupying our attention.

He quotes from Dioscorides a passage, which describes the Greek physicians as in the habit of exhibiting drugs to their patients *before any great operation*, and so of keeping them in a state of *perfect insensibility for three or four hours*, and he remarks that Demosthenes, in one of his speeches,* likens some men to those who have drunk of the mandrake, and whom no eloquence can awake. The simplicity of ancient prescriptions seems to have been relinquished, for we now find a pomum somnificum, composed of divers secret ingredients, much in use, opium, the mandrake, solanum, belladonna, the juice of the cicuta, and seeds of hyosycamus, with the addition of a little musk both for concealment and fragrance; these were beaten together into a mass as large as the closed fist, and an essence extracted from the composition. This essence was *not to be swallowed*, but BREATHED OR INHALED, according to the following directions:—

Let the essence be shut up in vessels of lead, most accurately closed, lest the subtle aura escape, for in that case the whole power of the medicine would be lost; at the moment of using, the lid being opened, place the mass immediately under the nose of the person, and he will draw-in with his breath, by smelling the most subtle strength of the vapour, and thereby his senses will be locked up as it were in a citadel, so that he will be buried in a most profound sleep, from which nothing but the greatest possible violence can awaken him. After this sleep no heaviness of the head is felt; and if the feat has been performed during the natural sleep of the person, and without his knowledge or consent, he does not discover the trick played upon him. “*Iniquis celamus, probis apparet,*” says my author,—“we conceal these matters from the bad, it will appear plain enough to the good.”

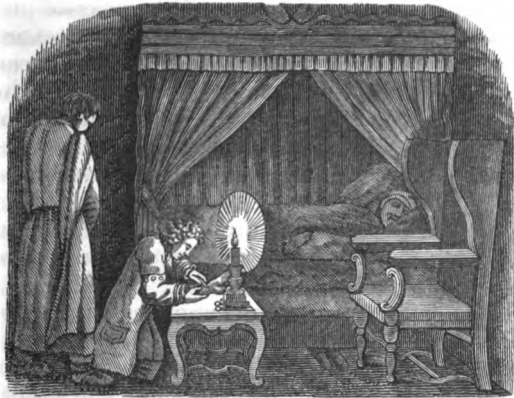
A.D. 1579, Bulleyne expresses himself cautiously as follows, “*Again the juice of this herb pressed forth and kept in a close earthen vessel, according to art, bringeth sleepe and casteth man into a trance or a deepe terrible dreame, until he be cut of the stone, &c.*”

In the writings of Albertus Magnus, Joannes B. Porta, the alchemists, and natural magicians, there reigns a spirit

* Encom.—The Timon of Lucian taxes Jupiter, on the ground of his evident indifference to the villainies of the world, with being asleep under the influence of a dose of mandragora.—*Zoist*.

of secrecy and concealment, characteristic of the age. "Hæc solerti medico clara sunt, impio obscura," is the cautious remark of Porta. We are therefore justified in the supposition in reference to the precise manner of applying the powerful anodynes and anæsthetic agents, described in their works, that they knew more of the method by inhalation than they chose to confess; it was accomplished whilst the patient slept, and without his permission, and generally he was kept in utter ignorance of the whole transaction. As a single and certainly unique illustration of this remark, I will beg to be allowed to read an account of what happened to Augustus, King of Poland, and how he underwent a severe operation without pain or suffering, or even knowledge of the transaction, until he awoke from the trance in which he had been put by the operating surgeon.

The following view of the operation is taken from Augustus Gottlieb Meissner's *Skizzen*, published at Carlsruhe in the last century.



The story to which the print refers is an occurrence in the life of Augustus I., who was King of Poland towards the end of the seventeenth century. His Majesty had for some time been suffering from a wound in the foot. The surgeon, Weiss, a pupil of the celebrated Petit, of Paris, on being consulted, declared that mortification was taking place, and that immediate amputation was necessary. The court chirurgeons were opposed to *this*, as they chose to term it, *rash* advice, and strongly urged the king to send for Petit,

which was accordingly done. Weiss, in the mean time, being apprehensive of a fatal result from the delay, resolved, at the risk of his own life, to save that of his sovereign. Accordingly, one night, while the king slept, having administered a powerful anodyne remedy, during the insensibility thereby produced, he performed the operation of amputation, cutting off the diseased parts. The patient seemed conscious of something unusual being done, but was pacified by the assurance that the surgeon was only dressing the wound. The next morning the king demanded to see the wound, and then, for the first time, discovered that a portion of the foot had been amputated; he angrily demanded the reasons for this procedure, but was quickly satisfied with Weiss's explanation; and grateful for the courage and ability displayed by the young chirurgien, and having desired his tobacco-box to be brought to him, he therein deposited the portion of the foot which had been cut off, placing the box in the surgeon's hand, with the strictest injunctions to secrecy. The great man from Paris soon arrived. A consultation of the most eminent of the faculty was summoned; but, on the particulars of the case being stated to him, Petit at once pronounced the necessity of immediate amputation, and expressed astonishment and vexation that it had not been already done. This prompt and unexpected opinion, whilst it filled the bosoms of the greater part of the assembly with chagrin, reassured and encouraged the skilful young operator, who, stepping forward in the circle, presented the gold box with its contents to his venerable master. "Behold," said he, "the fruits of your discipline; the merit, if any, belongs to you, for I have learnt skill by *your* lessons of instruction, and boldness in danger by *your* example."

It is evident from the particulars of the foregoing example, that the anodyne must have been administered by inhalation, according to the mode already described in the extract from Joannes Baptista Porta on *Natural Magic*, and probably from a similar prescription. The universal employment of the Latin language by learned men at that period, whilst it tended to facilitate the general diffusion of knowledge, imparted a sameness of character to the theory and practice of all the learned professions, and accordingly one finds even at the present day, the Laudanum liquidum Sydenhami, even in more common use in Belgium and Germany, as an anodyne, than amongst ourselves.

I must be allowed to add one more quotation, in evidence of the common administration of anæsthetics. It is from Middleton's tragedy of *Women beware Women*, published in

1657, about the time of Augustus, the King of Poland, above referred to. The poet says :—

“ I'll imitate the pities of old surgeons
To this lost limb—who, ere they show their art,
Cast one asleep, then cut the diseased part.”

Every body at all acquainted with ancient books, must have observed the frequent allusions to the power of inhaled or inspired fumes.

Herodotus (I. 202) says that the Massagetæ were in the habit of casting the fruit of certain trees into the fire, and that all who sat near enough to inhale the smoke became drunken, heavy, and stupid, and some jumped from their seats and indulged in wild antics.

Camerarius says, “ That the force of making drunk doth not consist only in wine, but that there be some people which heretofore, and in this our time, have willingly, and by other means, provoked a furie or madnesse, continuing some hours. Whereof we have an example in the ancient Thracians, who in their feasts used to walk about the hearth and to cast into the fire certain seeds of herbs, the smoke whereof would make them fall asleepe after a short furie or madnesse.

Dioscorides, speaking of certain herbs, remarks that they cause sleep by smelling to the berries, and by too much smelling of these, persons lose their voice. Pliny makes a similar remark, but adds, “ It is sufficient to some to smell the root to prepare them for the operations of surgery.”

It has been my aim, in the preceding sketch of ancient medicine, as it relates to the employment of means for the relief or the prevention of pain, to shew, by reference to actual authorities, that from the earliest ages, drugs, and those not mere opiates, were given to patients about to undergo any severe operation, and that by these drugs perfect insensibility to pain, a dreamy state, or deep sleep, were produced ; effects not at all differing from those which we every day see as the consequence of the inhalation of ether and chloroform. I have further endeavoured to prove that this practice was continued up to a period little anterior to the present, certainly up to the end of the 17th century, and that not only were anæsthetic potions administered in the usual way by the mouth, but that certain essences, or the vapour of some compound preparations, were conveyed by inhalation into the lungs and circulation, through the nose, in a manner almost identical with that now adopted for the same purpose. It would have been easy to have multiplied proofs and illustrations of these propositions, but sufficient, I hope, has been said to interest the readers of the *The Zoist*

in the history of the many successful attempts which have been made by the professors of medicine, in all ages, to relieve human suffering, and to mitigate the severities of their art.

The questions that will naturally arise in the minds of all who have considered the subject, are, Why was the art of preventing the pain of operations discontinued? How was it lost? How is it that no one has hitherto collected the scattered recorded opinions of ancient and comparatively modern authors, and on their authority pronounced the possibility of at least lessening the sufferings of patients undergoing the tortures of the knife? In the first place, as an answer to the above enquiries, ancient authors have been consigned to their dusty resting place, on the upper shelves of our bookcases. The moderns, with a strong feeling of self-glorification, have pronounced medicine amongst the ancients to have been in its infancy, and amongst the alchemists and sage doctors of the middle ages, nothing more than magic; whereas, if they had opened the leaves of Porta on *Magic*, they would have found it,—what science is now,—an attempt to bring together the truths of nature, and to account for them. These may be some of the causes of the disuse into which the anæsthetics of former times fell; but the chief cause was undoubtedly their alliance with witchcraft. It has been commonly supposed that witchcraft was all a pretence, a false display of powers not possessed by the practitioner of this diabolical art. That is not the true view of the matter. Witches and wizards were actual poisoners, from the earliest periods. The word (Hebrew) *chausapt*, employed by Moses in the sacred scriptures, is translated *pharmakoi** in the septuagint, namely, a poison-giver, veneficus. The affectation of deriving their influence over men from another world, and in connexion with spirits and demons, was adopted to increase their importance, and to fortify their tyranny over the minds of the multitude; they themselves well knew the source of their terrible power. It was not in their superhuman association with fiends, nor in their ridiculous practices, nor in their midnightly meetings; the fearful and potent spell is traceable to the smoking cauldron—death is in the pot—from thence arise the fumes of the mandragora, the aconite, the poppy, the ant's nest, the henbane, and the valerian.†

* Exodus xxii. 18, &c.—*Zoist*.

† May not the occurrence of some fatal instances of the employment of anæsthetics, as in the case of ether and chloroform, have assisted to create a disinclination to employ them?—*Zoist*.

III. *The Musical Talents of Henry the Eighth.*

By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

“MUSIC may tame the savage breast, *while* it is listened to, and *coöperate* with a good nature and good training to make men good. But it neither necessarily expands the intellect nor leads to virtue. Musical people are just as gross, unprincipled, and unfeeling as the man who has no music in his soul; neither better nor worse than equal numbers selected at random from the unmusical. The cerebral physiologist knows that the love of music depends solely on a very small portion of the brain, which may be defective while the moral and high intellectual organs are large, or be large while these are small.”

This I wrote in the eleventh number of *The Zoist*, for October, 1845. A few months afterwards, being at a concert of *Ancient Music*, when Prince Albert had selected the music for the evening, I became acquainted with a superb illustration of the fact. I need not mention the various vices of Henry the Eighth. The programme distributed in the concert room contained the following information:

“ANTHEM.* *King Henry the Eighth.*

“O Lord, the maker of all things,
We pray Thee, now in this evening,
Us to defend, through thy mercy,
From all deceit of our enemies.

Let neither us deluded be,
Good Lord, with dream or fantasy;
Our hearts waking in Thee Thou keep,
That we in sin fall not on sleep.

O Father, through thy blessed Son,
Grant us this our petition;
To whom with the Holy Ghost always
In heav'n and earth be laud and praise. Amen.”

* “Henry the Eighth had studied music very seriously in his youth, according to Lord Herbert of Chesham, who tells us, in his life, that ‘his education was accurate, being destined to the Archbishopric of Canterbury; during the life of his elder brother, Prince Arthur. By these means, not only the more necessary parts of learning were infused into him, but even those of ornament, so that, besides being an able Latinist, philosopher, and divine, he was a *curious musician*; as two entire Masses, composed by him, and often sung in his chapel, did abundantly witness.’

“Burnet, though he denies, in his *History of the Reformation*, part I. p. 11. that Henry was ever intended for the church, yet allows that he was better edu-

IV. *Clairvoyance in a Dream.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Sir,—As it has been intimated that authentic accounts of peculiar manifestations would not be unacceptable to *The Zoist*, I take leave to forward to you the following extract, from the narrative of a Captain Henry Bell, prefixed to his translation of *Luther's Colloquia Mensalia*. Captain Bell's work was published at London, 1652, in folio, and was printed in pursuance of an order made by the House of Commons, February 24th, 1846. The extract and the particulars relating to it, are to be found in a note by Sir John Hawkins in the third volume of his *History of Music* (published, 1776), from whence I have made the transcription.

ALFRED ROFFE.

48, Ossulston Street,
Somers Town.

After relating that the Emperor Rudolphus II., instigated by the Pope, had issued an edict, that all copies of *Luther's Colloquia Mensalia* should be burnt, and imposing the penalty of death on any one concealing the book, Captain Bell proceeds thus,—“It pleased God that anno. 1626, a German gentleman named Gasparus Van Sparr, with whom in the time of my staying in Germany about King James's business, I become very familiarly acquainted, having occasion to build upon the old foundation of a house wherein his grandfather dwelt at that time, when the said edict was published in Germany for the burning of the foresaid book, and digging deep into the ground under the said old foundation, one of the foresaid original printed books was there happily found, lying in a deep obscure hole, being wrapt in a strong linen cloth, which was waxed all over with bees'-wax, within and without, whereby the book was preserved fair, without any blemish.

“And at the same time, Ferdinand II. being Emperor of Germany, who was a severe enemy and persecutor of the Protestant Reformation, the aforesaid gentleman, and grand-

cated than any other prince had been for many ages, and that ‘he was a *good musician*, as appears by two whole Masses, which he composed.’ *Burnet*, vol. II., p. 572—3.

“Dr. Busby, in his *General History of Music*, vol. I., p. 498, states: ‘From Erasmus, and also Burnet, we learn that he set to music offices for the church; and in the books of the chapel royal, there is an Anthem of Henry's for four voices.’”

child to him that had hidden the said book in that obscure hole ; fearing that if the said Emperor should get knowledge that one of the said books was yet forthcoming, and in his custody, whereby not only himself might be brought into trouble, but also the book in danger to be destroyed, as all the rest were so long before, and also calling me to mind, and knowing that I had the high Dutch tongue very perfect, did send the said original book over hither into England, unto me, and therewith did write unto me a letter, wherein he related the passages of the preserving and finding out of the said book.

“ And also he earnestly moved me in his letter that for the advancement of God’s glory and of Christ’s church, I would take the pains to translate the said book, to the end that that most excellent divine work of Luther might be brought again to light.

“ Whereupon I took the said book before me, and many times, began to translate the same, but always was hindered therein, being called upon, about other business, insomuch that by no possible means I could remain by that work. Then about six weeks after I had received the said book, it fell out, that I being in bed with my wife, one night between twelve and one of the clock, she being asleep, but myself yet awake, there appeared unto me an ancient man, standing by my bed-side, arrayed all in white, having a long white beard hanging down to his girdle-stead ; who, taking me by my right ear, spake these words following unto me, ‘ Sirrah, will not you take time to translate that book which is sent you out of Germany ? I will shortly provide for you both time and place to do it.’ And then he vanished away out of my sight.

“ Whereupon being much thereby affrighted, I fell into an extreme sweat, insomuch that my wife awaking and finding me all over wet, she asked me what I ailed ; I told her what I had seen and heard, but I never did heed nor regard visions nor dreams, and so the same fell soon out of my mind.

“ Then about a fortnight after I had seen that vision, on a Sunday I went to Whitehall to hear the sermon, after which I returned to my lodging, which was then in King Street, at Westminster, and sitting down to dinner with my wife, two messengers were sent from the whole council board, with a warrant to carry me to the keeper of the council, which was done without showing me any cause at all wherefore I was committed ; upon which said warrant I was kept there ten whole years close prisoner, where I spent five

years about the translating of the said book ; insomuch as I found the words very true which the old man in the foresaid vision did say unto me, ' I will shortly provide for you both place and time to translate it.' ”

The author then proceeds to relate that by the interest of Archbishop Laud, he was discharged from his confinement, with a present of forty pounds in gold. By a note in his narrative it appears, that the cause of his commitment was, that he was urgent with the Lord Treasurer for the payment of a long arrear of debt, due from the government to him.

V. *Cure of Loss of Voice : and benefit in two cases of Hysteria.*
By MR. CHANDLER, Surgeon, Rotherhithe.

Aphonia instantly relieved by Mesmerism.

A short time since I was called to Miss H. K., who was cured of hysteria, by mesmerism in 1845 (see *Zoist*, Vol. III. p. 486). I found her unable to speak above a whisper, and even that was great exertion to her : she attributed it to cold, though she had not any cough, fever, or other catarrhal symptom ; she had been in this state four days. I sent her some medicine, but, on visiting her the next day and feeling convinced that the affection was purely hysterical, I proposed to mesmerise her, to which she at once assented. A few passes sent her into the sleep, in which state I kept her about ten minutes. On awaking her, to the surprize of all present, she spoke out, which she had not done for five days before. Her voice, however, left again in about five minutes. I mesmerised her again, and kept her asleep half an hour ; she then recovered her voice for some hours, but it left in the evening. The next day I mesmerised her for about twenty minutes, and left her a glass of water mesmerised, with directions to take a sip when her voice left. This always had the effect of restoring it, though only for a few minutes at a time : it nevertheless enabled her to converse with tolerable ease and comfort, and by dint of strict economy she made the glass of water last till my visit the following morning, when I of course mesmerised her, and left her another supply. I pursued this plan for a few days, finding the intervals between her loss of voice gradually getting longer and longer, until at last she only lost it on going up or down stairs rather quickly. After another two or three days, even this slight remains of the disorder left, nor has she since had any return of it. A curious phenomenon occurred in connection with the mesmerised water ; I told her only to take a sip to restore

the voice; but on one occasion when I was present I requested her to take a mouthful, and told her it would send her to sleep. She took it but continued talking as before, and I considered the experiment had failed: she even remarked herself, "You see it has not taken effect." Great was my surprise, however, about three minutes after to find that she had fallen asleep; and when I awoke her, she did not know that the water had sent her to sleep, but imagined that I had made a pass.*

Two Cases of Hysteria.

Susan D., a housemaid, æt. 18, suffered with constant head-ache, pains in the back and side, and other symptoms of hysteria; there was also amenorrhœa, and her appearance was somewhat chlorotic. She came readily under the influence of mesmerism, and exhibited many of the minor phenomena, when in the sleeping-waking state, such as traction, phrenological phenomena, &c. She was after a short course of mesmerism restored to nearly perfect health; but having to remove to some distance before she was quite fit to give up the remedy, she suffered a relapse; and I have noticed the case for the purpose of showing how ignorantly some medical men permit themselves to talk of what they know nothing, and about which they take the greatest pains to remain in ignorance. She was suffering amongst other symptoms from intense head-ache, when the medical attendant of the family was sent for, who on learning what had previously been done for her, declared that she was sure to die, because she had been mesmerised. The poor girl herself constantly begged her friends to send for me, knowing how often I had given her immediate relief, when suffering in the same way. Her urgent requests were of course not complied with, and after *some months* of suffering she recovered her health, in spite of this learned doctor's sage opinion, and his drugs. The fact was, the symptoms were so severe, that he mistook the case for one of phrenitis, and gave his prognosis and treated it accordingly. Hysteria assumes so many forms that I can make every allowance for the mistake, but his blind and wilful ignorance with respect to mesmerism is unpardonable.

Lydia B., æt. 19, also in service, suffers frequently from hysterical fits. She is often found sitting in a chair quite unconscious and rigid. Some months ago, she was seized suddenly with severe pain in the right side, extending round

* See other cures of loss of voice, No. III., p. 335, 340; No. XIV., p. 243—4, 5; No. XIX., p. 302.—*Zoist*.

to the back, with great head-ache, but unaccompanied by fever or any inflammatory symptoms. I gave her medicine, applied mustard poultices, &c., for some hours without relief; indeed the pain increased, and became unbearable. Believing it to be hysterical, I proposed to mesmerise her; she readily assented; in three minutes she was asleep and cataleptic. The relief was of course immediate, but only temporary, returning in about an hour, and being as quickly relieved again. The following day her mother came and finding her quite useless, and not being able to remain to nurse her, determined on taking her home for a short time. She was leeches, blistered, and dosed to no purpose, only growing the worse for it all, but after about ten days the pain left almost as suddenly as it had come. She returned to her place, and remained tolerably well, until a sudden fright produced one of her fits of unconsciousness with rigidity. Whilst in this state, knowing how very susceptible she was, I began mesmerising her by touching her eyes with the points of my fingers. After about five minutes I found the rigidity had given away, and she had become cataleptic; I awoke her, and she expressed herself greatly relieved, and after remedies twice or three times, she was able to resume her work, whereas on former occasions she had been unfit for anything for the remainder of the day. She frequently suffers from pain in the side, and head-ache, which is always relieved by a few minutes mesmerism: but if she neglects to speak soon enough, she is certain to have a fit; and although she is quite aware of the benefit she always derives from mesmerism, the more she requires it, the more averse she is to ask for it.*

The following phenomena have presented themselves in this case:—very great susceptibility, insensibility to pain the second time of mesmerising, obedience to requests given during the sleep, to be executed on awaking, or at any stated time; she will also awake at any particular hour if desired to do so; she shows double consciousness to a great extent. I can make her imagine herself another person, when she will talk and act accordingly; she will also fancy me any person I may choose to tell her.

One evening when she had been mesmerised about a dozen times, I punched out a portion of a tooth for her, which operation lasted full a quarter of an hour; she showed no sign of suffering pain, and when I awoke her, she declared

* I have found this peculiarity in many other patients: it was particularly striking in Miss M. D.'s case, related in No. XVIII. of *The Zoist*: she would run away from me, when she most required mesmerising, whilst at other times she would appear anxious for my arrival.

her unconsciousness of the entire proceeding. Her general health is much improved, and the necessity for mesmerising her has become much less frequent.

VI. *Unconscious Delivery in the Mesmeric Sleep.* By Mr. CHANDLER, Surgeon, Rotherhithe.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—I beg to forward you a short account of another mesmeric accouchment, being the second which has occurred in my practice.*

Mrs. Moss, æt. 26, whose tooth was extracted in the mesmeric sleep by Mr. Bell, in December, 1846, (*Zoist*, No. XVI., p. 573), became pregnant with her third child. I told her she could be delivered in the mesmeric sleep with just as much certainty and safety as her tooth had been drawn. She was of course quite willing, and I proposed to mesmerise her occasionally, just to keep up the influence. This, however, appeared unnecessary, for I soon found that her susceptibility had much increased since she became pregnant; whether on that account or not I will not pretend to say. The circumstance at least is worthy of observation, particularly as it recalls to my mind a little incident which occurred to me at the very commencement of my mesmeric career, viz., a lady, far advanced in pregnancy, who proved very susceptible at the first trial, but showed no susceptibility some months after her confinement, I having been afraid to continue to mesmerise her in the interval.

The question arises, are women more susceptible of the influence of mesmerism during pregnancy than at other times? Mrs. Moss formerly required passes for one or two minutes to send her to sleep, but now went off with a single pass, and instead of requiring fifteen or sometimes even twenty minutes for the loss of sensation to become perfect, travelling from the tips of the fingers to the crown of the head, it now left her in less than five minutes, the time shortening as her accouchment drew near, until at last when she was in labour, it left almost the instant she was mesmerised.

January 19th, 1848, at 4 p.m., she sent for me. I found she had been suffering very slight pains all the morning and that they were just beginning to increase. I immediately mesmerised her, and when the next pain, or rather I should

* For the first, see *Zoist*, No. XV., p. 405.

say, in this case, *effort* came, she said she felt nothing of it. The efforts, however, immediately became visibly very heavy and rapid, and she was delivered of a fine boy in twenty minutes after my arrival. The bearing down accompanied the efforts, just as in ordinary labour and just as in my former case, (*Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 405;) and having now had the experience of two cases, I have no hesitation in pronouncing mesmerism *quite as safe* in midwifery cases as ether or chloroform.

My patient's surprize, when I awoke her and told her she was delivered, was most amusing. I immediately sent her off again and left her, ordering her to awake in an hour, which she did almost to a minute. I saw her again in the evening and found that her sensibility had not returned in any part. She was quite free from after-pains; though after her last confinement, she suffered severely from them. I mesmerised her for four or five minutes, to ensure a continuation of the loss of sensibility, and then awoke her and left her awake, giving her no opium. In the morning, I found her remarkably well, having passed an excellent night. I mesmerised her again for five minutes and left her. At my visit the following morning, I found her complaining of very slight after-pains, and her sensibility had partially returned. I mesmerised her for a few minutes, when the pains left and never returned. Two or three days after, I found her complaining of very *sore nipples*; nursing the baby caused her great agony. I mesmerised her a few minutes, and the next time she put the child to the breast, she *felt nothing of it*. She continues to go off with even half a pass; for the moment the points of the fingers come opposite to the eyes they are closed, and her sensation is entirely gone the same instant. This greatly increased susceptibility is certainly very curious.

This case was only more perfect than my former one, inasmuch as it was, in every respect, more favourable; being altogether as rapid as the other was lingering. The external, physical signs of labour were all present, though the patient was quite unconscious of any suffering.

I intended having at least one medical witness, but the rapidity of the labour prevented it.

My patient, Miss C., whose cure of hiccup of 12 years standing was reported, it may be thought rather prematurely, in the last *Zoist*, continues, I am happy to say, quite well, although she has not been mesmerised since.

VII. *Continuation of Captain Peach's Case, in a letter from Mr. Holland to Mr. Chandler; with a note by Mr. Chandler on the effects of Crystals on the Captain.*

Laurie Terrace, New Cross,
6th Dec., 1847.

My Dear Sir,—The marked mitigation effected by mesmerism in Captain Peach's case, has, upon the whole, been maintained up to the present period, but still his perfect restoration appears to be as far off as ever; the effort having been continued regularly above fourteen months, it must at length be presumed that the cause of his malady is organic, and that nothing beyond temporary relief can be expected. I know that such has been the opinion of Dr. Toulmin and yourself for some time past, and in consequence of your recent considerate suggestion, I am now gradually discontinuing my visits, with the intention, however, of seeing him occasionally, and being guided by circumstances. As regards the amount of relief afforded hitherto, I will only remark, that he has *not had the slightest return of the agony which he experienced in the lower part of the spine*, as mentioned in my former letters; this symptom was even more unbearable than the spasms which had tormented him so many years.

There have been some occurrences since my last communication, the detail of which may interest you.

In addition to the phenomena described in my former letters, one solitary instance of exaltation has occurred, very nearly allied to, if not identical with, the lucidity which has so frequently been witnessed in connection with the mesmeric influence. The fact has often been alluded to in my presence, of the Captain having announced the return of some friends from the country, without having received, in the ordinary way, any communication upon the subject. It seemed to him that he had paid the visit of welcome, and, among other minute particulars, he stated that he should shortly receive a small packet from these friends, the contents of which he accurately described; and he even accounted for the *absence* of something which it did *not* contain. The concluding fact was a knock at the door, when he exclaimed with the utmost confidence, "There are the —," which was correct to the letter. I am not at liberty to be more explicit, as the subject had reference to family affairs.

About the middle of July last, I received a letter from a lady, residing in Cork, whose sympathy was excited from having read the Captain's case in *The Zoist*. She gave me

to understand that she had extensively diffused the blessings of mesmerism, and favoured me with some suggestions, as to treatment, for his benefit, which she had obtained from a lucid patient of hers, whilst in sleep-waking. The plan recommended comprised free and repeated ablutions with a tepid mixture of vinegar and water, to be continued for months, including a system of wet bandages, hot steeping, mesmeric passes, &c., &c. There were no adequate means of carrying out these well-meant suggestions; nevertheless, the Captain voluntarily persevered, for some weeks, in the application of the mixture indicated, by means of a sponge, and with apparent benefit, particularly in respect of gaining flesh; which fact his personal attendant repeatedly noticed in the region of the spine: the process, however, was discontinued, the patient having experienced a return of spasm in the wrists and hands, which he attributed to their long exposure in a wet state during the operation. He described the immediate effects of the agent employed to be, first, a slight chill; then a warm glow, which continued unabated for a considerable time after the sponging was completed, and his toilet finished: he also noticed, that in rubbing the parts wetted, the downward stroke occasioned the mixture to "dry in quickly," but not so when rubbed in any other direction.

I have occasionally presented exceedingly strong liquid ammonia to the patient's nostrils, whilst mesmerised; in every instance he merely turned his face, very deliberately, on one side, although when demesmerised, he complained that the inside of his nose felt "dry, hot, and raw," without, however, betraying any cognizance of the cause.

On two occasions, Mr. Broadwater, residing at Poplar, a medical friend of Dr. Toulmin, administered nitrous oxide to the Captain, having found that this gas had a tendency to further mesmeric results; hardly any effect was produced on the first occasion, beyond a slight sensation of fullness; but on the second, the Captain felt quite intoxicated or stupified. I tried transverse passes, in order to disperse the effect, but without success; I then mesmerised him in the usual way; he was quickly affected, and as easily demesmerised, all trace of the prostration occasioned by the gas having simultaneously disappeared.

In the course of the last few months many friends have called, not having seen him for a considerable time, and have been agreeably surprized at his improved appearance.

I have lately tried the effect of crystals; he invariably says that they occasion a feeling of contraction; whether he is mesmerised or not, they always set up a spasmodic action

in the fingers: they also mesmerise him as effectually as the hand. On the first occasion, I presented a fine crystal of calc spar between the brows (he was not aware that I was doing so); in a short time he remarked, "I wish I could have felt so last night." This was afterwards explained to refer to a feeling of tranquillity which was stealing over him, and which would have been exceedingly welcome the night previous, the whole of which had passed without sleep, from sheer restlessness.

Not long since he informed me, for the first time, that he received a very severe kick from a horse (in the region of the kidneys) at the Cape, in 1816, the effects of which he occasionally experienced up to the commencement of his long illness, which he connects, in some measure, with this accident.

At the present moment, and for some time past, he remains tolerably comfortable,—although relapses of more or less frequency and severity have occurred since the date of my last communication,—he is fully sensible of the benefit which he has derived from mesmerism, and I can only hope that its partial relaxation may not be prejudicial.

Believe me, my dear Sir, very truly yours,

J. HOLLAND.

Thomas Chandler, Esq.

I beg leave to subjoin the copy of a note made the moment I returned from seeing Captain Peach a short time since, in corroboration of Mr. Holland's experiments with the crystals.

Nov. 5th. Went to see Captain Peach with Mr. Holland; found him looking very much better. Mr. H. has been trying experiments with crystals on him *à la Reichenbach*. To satisfy myself of their accuracy, I took an opportunity, whilst all in the room were engaged in conversation, of taking up a large and perfect crystal of calcareous spar, and applying it within half an inch of Captain P.'s forehead; taking great care that he should not suspect what I was doing. After about a minute his eyes began to water, just as they do when Mr. H. looks at him with the intention of mesmerising him by a look, and he spoke to Mr. Holland; evidently expecting to find him near, and in the act of mesmerising him,—though Mr. H. was at the further side of the room. I was quite satisfied, and allowed Mr. H. to finish getting him off. I then, without making any remark, took up the same crystal, and held it towards the palm of his hand; the fingers began to contract in a few seconds, and the hand to follow the crystal.

Captain Peach's total blindness makes these experiments very satisfactory.

THOMAS CHANDLER.

VIII.—*Rapid Cure of Inflammatory Swollen Face, Acute Gout, of Spasms of the Chest with Involuntary Movements of one Arm, with local Mesmerism; and Cure of severe Pains of the Head, with Mesmerism.* By Mr. G. H. BARTH. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson, to whom the account was addressed in a Letter.

Great Parndon, Essex,
December 14.

Dear Sir.—I believe you are always willing to accept facts proving the utility of mesmeric applications, and therefore subjoin a few which are at your service in any way if they can be made useful. We may convince the public, although no ordinary or extraordinary amount of evidence will convince some of our medical detractors. We may liken them to the culprit at the halberts who could not be satisfied. He was either hit too high or he was hit too low; “Hit him how I would, I could not please him,” said the drummer. Adduce a case of disease cured, which has required long-continued mesmeric treatment; they declare it has been cured spontaneously, by “an effort of nature;” that “it would have been all the same without your mesmerism.” Show them a case of immediate relief or cure by mesmerism, and they call it “all fancy,” “imagination,” “the patient’s sufferings were more imaginary than real, therefore mesmerism is as likely to cure as anything else;” or “he still suffers, but you have excited his imagination and persuaded him not to feel his sufferings;” or again, “Ah! I have often known patients quite eased of a severe toothache as soon as they saw the instruments produced for extracting the tooth; it is just the same with mesmerism, you only frighten the pain away, it will be sure to return again: you cannot call that curing.” As to the return again, when patients declare to the contrary why not believe them? Are persons cured medically alone worthy of credence? As to the “frightening away,” I presume it matters little to persons enduring severe pain whether it be drawn away or driven away mesmerically, or frightened away, or purged away, or vomited away, or thrown off by the skin, so that it only be got rid of. Will any one prove that the mesmeric is a less elegant, a less delicate, a less safe method than by the action of a cathartic, an emetic, or diaphoretic? Professors of “the healing art,” who refuse to extend their knowledge of “the art of healing,” and venture to call mesmerists “fools,” or dub them “humbugs and impostors,” must be left to the operation of *time*; they will be cured of their unbelief, eventually, by “*an effort of nature*;”

mesmerism, or a general conviction of its utility by their patients, will just "frighten" the sceptical disease away.

Sarah Pavit, wife of Joshua Pavit, gardener, of this parish, a stout robust woman, about 40. Saw her on the evening of last April 22nd, leaning on a table, face buried in pillows and head enveloped in flannel. The left side of her face was enormously swollen; so much so, that the jaws could not be opened sufficiently wide for my finger to pass betwixt the front teeth. Had been suffering for three days and nights, described the pain as darting and throbbing, excruciating, worse than any toothache; it affected that side from the top of her head nearly to the shoulder; would rather undergo a "lying-in" because that would be sooner over. Had "tried warm fomentations and other applications in vain; could get no ease night or day; had not closed her eyes or been able to keep in bed for three nights; felt quite light-headed and as if she must lose her senses." I knew Mrs. Pavit well, and her replies were delivered in a tone and manner different from that which is natural to her. Believing that local mesmerism would relieve her, I suggested it. *She received my suggestion with a very significant grunt, as if she thought me ridiculing her distress.* I had, therefore, to explain my intention and point out that she was the party to be benefitted; if I was willing to take the trouble she ought to be willing to take my offer. She replied she did not believe that mesmerising could do her any good, but she was willing to do anything to get some ease. I mesmerised the affected part locally; she felt the influence like a cool wind. In about *ten* minutes she declared that the pain was *not so bad*; it had *left her head and neck* and she only felt it in the cheek and gum; in *ten* minutes more the throbbing pain was *gone entirely*, but she felt the inside of her cheek painful and tender. On feeling externally the place indicated, I found a hard tumor as large as a marble. I mesmerised her ten minutes longer, and left her exclaiming with astonishment and thankfulness at the ease she experienced. Next morning she complained of pain in her gum, which was easily mesmerised away and gave no more trouble. The swelling of the cheek and tumor of the gum had *disappeared*, had certainly been absorbed during the night. She had been very subject to tooth and faceache previously, but has not had any pain of the kind since.*

William Standen, residing at Great Parndon, had an attack of gout about twelve months since. It commenced in

* See a similar cure by one of our archbishops, in No. XII., p. 513.—*Zoist*.

the great toe of the right foot, and in two days the left foot was also affected. Had *skilful medical assistance* and was able to return to his duties in about a fortnight; having been confined to bed for eight days of the time. On the 8th of July last he had a similar attack of gout in the great toe of the right foot. I saw it and proposed trying mesmerism the next day, if it was not better. Next morning the redness and swelling had increased and extended, and the pain was described as severe. I saw the external appearances, *but did not feel the pain*, and yet I believed his assertion, and made passes over the foot with the intention of relieving him. In about *ten minutes* he declared that he *no longer felt any pain*; and I had no reason to suppose he stated that which was untrue. In some four or five hours the pain returned, but *ceased on the foot being mesmerised*. Next day the swelling had disappeared, but some pain was felt; mesmerised it away as before. On the third day the disease was but slightly perceptible; mesmerised the foot twice during the day. On the *fourth day* there was *neither pain, tenderness, nor redness*. I made a few passes by way of preventing relapse, when, to my surprise, the foot immediately became red. This redness soon disappeared when I discontinued the passes, (in the course of an hour or so), but for several days was reproduced whenever I made passes over the foot. The passes were made *without contact*: at the second pass four or five red streaks appeared, and as the passes were continued more streaks, until the whole blended or united. When the red streaks ceased to appear, I considered the cure complete and ceased mesmerising. Wm. Standen's former attack prevented him attending to his duty for a fortnight, and he endured much pain: during this latter attack, he attended to his duty as usual, and the pain was subdued by a few mesmeric passes. In this case not anything was tried but local mesmerism and two doses of *hydr. cum creta et jalap*.*

John Burton, aged 30, Ty Green, labourer. This man, who was a perfect stranger to me, called February 23rd, 1846, to request some trifling service. I saw that he was partially blind, and on enquiry learned that he was, and had been for nine months, an out-patient at the Eye Infirmary, Moor Fields, and had received medical assistance before his admission there. He said his sight was "getting worse and worse every week, and the doctors at the Infirmary feared they

* For mesmeric cures of acute gout by Mr. H. S. Thompson, see No. XVII., p. 81; and of inflammatory rheumatism, No. V., p. 86; VI., p. 257; VII., p. 360, 380; XVIII., p. 155.—*Zoist*.

could do little more for him;" that he also "suffered from severe pain in the head, generally commencing when he went to bed; his mother, with whom he lived, was often obliged to sit up at night to keep his head cool with cloths soaked in water and vinegar;—he was never free from pain, and his life was a burden and misery to him." Had been repeatedly cupped and blistered; had swallowed plenty of physic, and had "hot stuff" put into his eyes. The blisters always relieved him for a few hours; nothing else tried ever gave him any relief. Had received, some years ago, a very severe blow with a spade on his head. This case did not seem a hopeful one, but as mesmerism has often cured after medicine and surgery have failed, I felt it to be a matter of duty to try and do some service to this poor man. Told him as they gave him no hope of cure at the Infirmary he would not be doing wrong to discontinue their medicine a few weeks, and if he would call on me every day I thought I could do him some good and perhaps benefit his sight. At first, his sight improved rapidly, then retrograded, and remains now very little better than when I commenced. The disease, which was progressing, seemed arrested; but the mischief done could not be repaired. The first effect of mesmerism on the pain was to make the man feel much worse. After a few day's treatment he became quite angry with me, and complained that I had "done him more harm than good," "that the pain used to be bad enough in his head, but now it was all over him; he felt it in every limb, even in his feet; he could not think what I had done to him, he did not *feel* as if he was himself, but just like being another person. When he walked he did not feel as if he touched the ground; it was more like flying; it seemed to him that he did fly, though he knew very well he was still walking." The hope of recovering his sight induced him to let me persevere, or I believe he would not have come near me. At the end of three weeks the pain had quitted his head and limbs; his general health and strength improved, and he felt himself, in his own words, "as good a man as ever he was in his life, barring the eyes." I mesmerised him daily for five consecutive months, hoping that the disease, which was called an affection of the optic nerves, might be cured. He became heavy and drowsy under the influence, but never went to sleep. Long passes from head to feet deprived him of voluntary power of motion; though quite awake and conscious, he could not rise from his chair until demesmerised. Passes over the head caused a sensation of great weight; he used to feel his neck with his hands as he thought it was bulged out by the weight on his head. All

downward passes felt warm ; all upward or transverse passes caused a cold sensation. The nearer my fingers the stronger his sensation ; but it was quite perceptible at a distance of seven or eight feet. I mesmerised two sovereigns and put one at the back of his neck, under the cravat, and the other in his right hand, telling him to hold it. In five minutes I asked for it. His fingers were firmly closed and he began unlocking them with his left hand. I said, "That is not what I mean ; open your hand and let me take it, Burton." He declared that he could not, his hand and arm having "*gone to sleep.*" I unclasped the fingers partially, took out the gold and popped a piece of iron rod in, telling him to hold it. I asked for it in a few minutes : he handed it to me without difficulty, the spasm of the fingers was relaxed ; he said the stiffness and numbness of his arm had gone off. This experiment was strikingly conclusive of the truth of your statements, made long since, of the mesmeric effects of gold and iron. The man is an ignorant though decent country labourer ; he could not know what I anticipated by placing gold and afterwards iron in his hand ; he was not asleep but in his normal state, and yet *your declared effects* were verified.* I made an experiment with him, which, as far as I am aware, has not been tried by other mesmerists. Having a powerful electro-magnetic machine in action, I desired to know if any difference would be felt in the sensation caused by mesmeric passes, if he communicated with one end of the intensity or secondary coil and I the other, of course *passes without contact.* I placed one conductor in his hand and the other, with a long wire attachment, in my coat pocket. Standing behind him, I made passes over his head and down the spinal column with one hand at about two inches distance. "Do you feel anything, Burton?" "Yes Sir, I feel you mesmerising me all down my back, quite warm." I grasped the conductor in my pocket with the other hand, continuing the passes. "Do you still feel me mesmerising you?" "Yes, plain enough, but you have altered it, it stings and pricks me now ; I can bear it, but I don't like the feel." This I have several times repeated ; standing behind him, with the conductor in my pocket, he could not know when I grasped or loosened it ; but his sensations were, invariably, in accordance with my act. "That is nice and warm," "there is the

* These were the precise results of precisely the same experiments made upon the two Okeys by me, and witnessed by hundreds of persons, and by Mr. Wakley among the rest, who could make no other reply than, "Why, hav'nt people been touching gold ever since the creation of the world without growing stiff?" The philosopher forgot that people had not been mesmerised before they touched gold.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

tingling come again :” he meant tingling. This experiment has succeeded beautifully with others whom I have tried it on, and, also, failed with subjects who were highly susceptible of the mesmeric influence.

I was so fortunate, a few weeks ago, as to cure at one sitting, (to the patient’s friends it was miraculous), a severe and distressing case of nervous spasms in the chest with involuntary motion of one arm. But I have already far exceeded my intended limits.

It seems the profession are now anxious, in painful operations, to profit by the mesmerists’ example ; humanity has its claims in favour of the patients acknowledged. All the advantages secured by the induction of mesmeric coma are desired ; but *desired independently* of the *mesmeric process* ; the *effect* is wanted without its antecedent, the *cause*. The new anæsthetic—chloroform, is to supersede ether. I sincerely hope it may answer the expectations of its advocates. Chemically, it is related to the ethereal family. Will an overdose, or too frequent inhalation, kill a patient ? Can it be repeated as often as may be needful to allay a patient’s suffering after a capital operation ? Will the patient be stronger and better in proportion as he inhales its vapour in larger quantities or more frequently ? These are the questions by which to test the relative value of mesmerism and other pain-preventing agents. Have you perused the letter of “an hospital surgeon” in the *Medical Times* of the 4th instant ? Laudanum in excessive doses, to soothe the agonies afterwards felt by patients who had been etherised and underwent painless operations, was administered in “an hospital surgeon’s” cases. Why not have etherized again and again ? I presume “an hospital surgeon” had no desire to kill the sufferers. As truth must ever prevail over the false, it requires no gift of prophesy to foresee the time, when a medical school will not be acknowledged complete without its mesmeric professorship. I trust you may be spared to fill the first chair, and am,

Dear Sir, your obedient servant,

G. H. BARTH.

IX. *Case of Epilepsy cured by the Mesmeric Influence, after the signal Failure of Medicine.* By Mr. JOHN WICKENS WEST, Surgeon, Poole.

THE subject of the following narrative is a young lad, by the name of George Buttress, aged 17, by occupation a blacksmith, residing in Poole, Dorset. In the month of February last, he was seized with epileptic fits, which continued to

attack him daily for the space of three months. A fit frequently lasted a whole day, and sometimes throughout the night. His attacks were so violent, that his parents were compelled to watch him continually, and they scarcely knew what a night's rest was for several months. During this period he was under a judicious mode of treatment, and attended by a medical man of considerable experience, who tried almost every remedy the routine of practice suggested. He became my patient on my succeeding as Parish-Surgeon to the district in which he lived, about the middle or latter end of March last. The fits were then very frequent and violent, coming on with general convulsions, total insensibility, complete loss of intelligence, pupils immoveable, and teeth firmly closed. I administered small doses of the nitrate of silver in the form of pills, at the same time keeping up a moderate action in the bowels by means of aloetic purges. This plan had little or no effect, and the fits continued to follow him with scarcely any intermission. At the suggestion of his parents, who had heard of the extraordinary cures which mesmerism had effected in similar nervous and intractable disorders, I assented to perform the operation on him, which I did in the presence of two clergymen of the town. The first time he was placed under its influence, it had a very peculiar effect on him; his eyes were open and fixed as in epilepsy,—pupils dilated; and he continued for three quarters of an hour in a complete state of insensibility. I attempted two or three times to demesmerise him, but could not succeed, so complete was the stupor: he recovered without assistance. I mesmerised him several weeks, at intervals of two or three days, and I am pleased to relate, from the first time the operation was performed on him, he has never had a relapse, and has been, independent of a slight affection of one knee, in perfect health ever since. I have no doubt, had the epilepsy continued on him, his intellects would have been impaired.

The above is a good illustration of the power which mesmerism is capable of exercising over the nervous system; and when it comes into more general use, its great efficacy in such cases will be more appreciated. I would just mention, that since my success in the above instance, a case of amaurosis has fallen under my care, in which every remedy was tried, without any good effect. I mesmerised the individual several times, and he sufficiently recovered his sight to enable him to read a few lines in the Bible. I have not heard of him lately, and cannot therefore state whether the effect was permanent or not.

Poole, 17th December.

JOHN WICKENS WEST,
Surgeon, M.R.C.S.L.

X. *Mesmeric cure of a severe Affection of the Heart*, by Miss WALLACE, of Laurel Lodge, Cheltenham. Communicated as a letter from the patient to that lady.

MADAM,—As you wished me to state my case in full for publication, I will begin from the beginning.

About two years ago, I was first troubled with palpitations of the heart, and they became so violent, I applied at the dispensary for relief.

Dr. Ackworth, under whose care I was placed, is a very nice gentleman, and very skilful, but he told me, mine was a diseased heart, *which never could be cured*. I replied, "Bless the Lord; it might be worse; I can die happy." Dr. Ackworth put out his hand, and said, "Then you are a happy man."

I remained a dispensary patient about eighteen months, getting no better, and several times when Dr. Ackworth saw me, he said, it was a wonder to him to see me alive, and he cautioned me to live carefully, for it was probable, I should be called suddenly. Last July, on a very hot day, I took down a barrow of coals for your cook, and was sitting on the steps, suffering such violent pain and convulsions of the heart, that I thought there was not a minute between me and eternity.

You came in from walking, and said, "My man, are not you very ill?" I said, I was very ill, with a disease of the heart, which the doctor said I never could get over. You questioned me minutely, how long I had had it, and what were the symptoms I felt. When I told you all, you looked me right in the face, and said, "With God's assistance, I think, I can cure you." I was struck with astonishment to hear a lady say, with such authority, that she could cure me, but the manner you spoke gave me great faith, and I believed you could.

According to your desire I prayed fervently, that if it was the Lord's blessed will, I might be cured. From the very moment you began, my heart became perfectly quiet, and has never been convulsed since. I was first mesmerised on Tuesday, and on Sunday, when washing my hands to go to chapel, my heart gave a plunge, and seemed as if it was turned round. When I told you this, you said you believed I was cured, and so I was, for since that time, my heart has been as well, and lies as quiet as it did thirty years ago, and I am able to follow my business, go to Gloucester with my horse and cart, walk above twenty miles, there and back

again ; load and unload my goods, and find myself perfectly well.

I am most thankful to God for my cure, which I think one of the greatest miracles under the creation, and I wish for the benefit of others my cure should be made public. I should wish my residence to be related, and me and my family will testify on oath, the truth of my wonderful cure.

Signed, WILLIAM PENN.

Wife and Son of William Penn, { ANNE PENN.
JOHN PENN.

Sherborne Street,
Nov. 14th, 1847.*

ESSAYS ON PHRENOLOGY. No. I.

XI. *On an Organ of Sympathy, seated between Comparison and Benevolence.* By Mr. T. SYMES PRIDEAUX.

At the age of fifteen, looking over some old medical journals that had belonged to my father, I chanced to alight on an article on Dr. Gall's system of Craniology, in the *Medical and Physical Journal*, for March, 1806, containing a faithful account of Dr. Gall's visiting the House of Correction and the Hospital of Torgau in Saxony, the 4th and 5th of July, 1805, to which was appended a plate depicting the position of the twenty-seven organs then discovered.

The narrative profoundly interested me, and I remember, as if it were but yesterday, the steps by which my mind arrived at conviction. Dr. Gall's predication of the characters of the prisoners, from their heads, so closely agreed with the description previously written down by the chaplain and steward, from an experience of their conduct and a knowledge of their crimes, (and which description the doctor had not been allowed to see,) that I instantly rejected, as absurd, the idea that such a remarkable agreement could be a mere coincidence,—the result of accident. According to the doctrine of probabilities, the chances against such an occurrence were thousands to one, and to have formed such a conclusion would have been an outrage on common sense. This point decided, the next was to enquire whether there could have been any collusion between the authorities of the prison and the doctor. The station and office of the parties, and, above all, the absence of any previous acquaintanceship proclaimed this supposition

* See Mr. H. S. Thompson's cure of a similar case, in No. XIX., p. 289, where are references to two others in former numbers.—*Zoist*.

to be in the highest degree improbable. Was it possible the whole account was a hoax,—a tale coined by the brain of some writer of fiction in the pursuance of his avocation? The circumstance of the narrative making its appearance in a scientific journal forbade such a conclusion. There appeared then, no alternative but to accept it as demonstrated, that the German doctor had really discovered certain signs for man's internal faculties, and that the development of the former and the manifestation of the latter stood in the relationship of cause and effect; that, in short, the science of phrenology had its foundations in nature, and constituted a great Fact.

Such a revelation of the constitution of humanity seemed like the discovery of a new world; such a key to the character and motives of the beings by whom I was surrounded,—a new Aladdin's lamp, which revealed treasures of knowledge more precious than gold. I immediately became possessed with the most insatiable curiosity to know my own development and that of every body by whom I was surrounded, in order to compare the agreement of the external sign with what I knew of our capacities and dispositions. To be able to do this, previous study and observation were required, for I found myself, at the outset, quite incapable of forming a conclusion as to the size of the organs, and I saw clearly that to be enabled to do so, a general idea of the outline of average heads must be obtained, and repeated comparisons between dissimilar ones instituted. I procured *Combe's Elements of Phrenology* and studied it with attention, and after having made myself familiar with the position of the organs, resolved to commence my own personal observation with the most decided case I could procure.

In the town where I then resided, lived a boy of about ten years of age, of rather weak intellect, and known to all the inhabitants for his pilfering propensities. When not at school, he roamed the streets from morning till night, raking in gutters and searching in the dust heaps for old nails, bits of cork, wood, leather, cardboard and such like articles; or else loitering at the doors of shops in quest of plunder; when, if he chanced to espy a bit of coloured paper or other showy object which particularly fascinated his attention, so strongly would he covet it, that, overcoming his natural timidity, which was very great, he would rush and seize it at the risk of being caught and beaten, and then make off with it. The articles acquired in these predatory wanderings were carried home and hid in holes in the wall or buried in the garden.

His parents, who were religious people, deeply afflicted

at this propensity of their son, did all in their power to discourage and suppress it. Often catching him immediately on his return from his rambles, they emptied his pockets, dispossessed him of the result of his labours and beat him for his pains: often searching the garden for his concealed stores, they destroyed them before his eyes, reproved him for his conduct, and to make the lesson more impressive, concluded it by a flogging. All their endeavours to eradicate the habit, however, proved equally fruitless, and their only effect on the child seemed to be to stimulate him to conceal his acquisitions with more cunning. Here then, I said to myself, if anywhere, a large organ of Acquisitiveness should be found, something so marked that even a learner like myself should be competent to appreciate it and be able to detect a decided deviation from the average outline; and accordingly, I determined to select this lad as the object of my first experiment. Having succeeded in catching him, who shall describe my pleasure and surprise at discovering, not only a large and well-defined protuberance at the organ of Acquisitiveness, but also that the breadth of the head at this part was as great as above the ears. Numberless, have been my phrenological observations since this period, numerous, the striking and pleasing confirmations of phrenological truth I have received, many, the still more gratifying verifications of ideas and suggestions of my own, but none have ever reproduced the thrilling sensation of delight I experienced on this occasion.

Soon after this occurrence, I paid a visit to a phrenologist in a neighbouring town, to whom I had procured an introduction and who was aware of my anxiety for information on the subject. Scarcely had I entered his presence before he exclaimed, "Why, you are a musician." No essay could have been more unfortunate as an introductory display of the powers of the science; for it so happened, that only a few weeks previously, desirous of learning to sing, I went to take a first lesson in the art, when my ear, as it is termed, proved so defective that I could not master the gamut, and having fully satisfied myself of my extreme dullness and stupidity with regard to musical science, I abandoned the attempt.

I have known some infinitely silly people who, on account of a failure of this kind, have at once rejected phrenology. No proceeding, however, can more infallibly indicate a feeble and superficial mind, since no amount of errors committed by individual observers, can invalidate the conclusions once formed by an adequate induction from positive facts. We all know that it is easy to form *rash* judgments, and every sensible man knows likewise that it is easy to form even *erroneous*

judgments cautiously, when our knowledge is incomplete; that such errors are, in fact, inseparable from the infancy of all sciences, and necessary preliminaries to their advancement. The same circumstances which present doubts and difficulties to the thoughtless, stimulate the intelligent cultivator of science to further research, furnish him with the very materials out of which he constructs a fresh pillar for the edifice, and are, in reality, fraught with the most instruction. In science, it may be truly said, the stumbling blocks of the simple, are directing-posts to the wise.

The question to be solved was, *what was the real explanation of the error*, which at first sight certainly appeared somewhat startling? The head could not in reality justify the prediction, or the opinion of Gall, as to the seat of the organ of Music, must be erroneous. In the first place, the adjoining organs of Number, Order, and Constructiveness being large, gave a breadth and fulness to the head in this region, which, supposing a very slight error committed in the estimate of position, might readily lead to the belief that the cerebral convolutions upon which musical talent depended, were much more fully developed than was really the fact. In the second place, though so deficient in the capacity of appreciating the *pitch* of sound, I was by no means insensible to the charms of music. A military band always excited me in the highest degree, and a single air which appealed to the feelings, and came spontaneously from the heart of the singer, called up emotions which neither the finished *roulades* of the most accomplished artists, nor the more scientific combinations of the orchestra ever succeeded in awaking. In fact my perceptions, with regard to certain qualities of sound, were singularly acute, and deemed by many fastidious. Few were better judges of the relative merits of two instruments of the same kind with respect to the richness of quality of their tone, notwithstanding that one might be half a note higher or lower than the other, without my being able to distinguish it. My discrimination and memory of voices was also extraordinary, and attended with equally marked likings and antipathies to individuals in consequence. Here then was ample ground for concluding that the region of the forehead, the general development of which had been found by Gall to be ample in musicians, should not as a *whole* present any *very* marked deficiency in my head. The musical talent it was evident required analysis; and had my forehead presented that complete shelving off, of the lateral portions, observable in some persons incapable of even comprehending the idea of music, and who declare that they perceive nothing more

musical or agreeable in the sound of a piano than in the rumbling of a cart wheel,* then would phrenology have been greatly at fault.

A few months after the occurrence just related, I was present, for the first time, at a surgical operation,—the amputation of a leg above the knee. The operator, noticing the attention with which I watched the preliminary proceedings, called me forward, though the youngest in the room, to hold the limb. Such was the diseased state of the bone, that the catlin was never laid aside till the limb was off; but upon turning round with my burden, I missed two of my companions,—two young friends who had each been studying surgery upwards of a year, and had already had an opportunity of habituating themselves to such spectacles,—yet they had felt sick and faint, and been obliged to withdraw. In pursuit of my favourite employment of analyzing peculiarities of character, and tracing them to their appropriate cerebral organs, I sought to refer the difference between my friends and myself to some difference in our organization. According to the received phrenological doctrines either their Destructiveness should be small, or moderate, or their Benevolence of an unusual size, and their heads might be expected to contrast greatly in these particulars with mine. Such however was not the case; and I knew in addition that they manifested no less fondness for the rod and the gun than myself; and with the utmost desire to form an impartial and correct judgment, I could not come to the conclusion that they possessed greater Benevolence. In short, after much cogitation, I felt myself at fault for a solution, and came in the end to the conviction that the recognized assemblage of organs were inadequate to this end. Thus at a very early period I became firmly impressed with the belief that no quantitative admixture of the known organs was competent to explain certain varieties of character, but that new and qualitatively different primitive faculties remained to be discovered. Many years however elapsed before I ventured to form any conclusions as to their nature.

At a subsequent period, I repeatedly saw students in London obliged to leave the operating theatre, in spite of all their gradual training to such scenes during their apprenticeship in the country, and at once attributed their conduct to the existence in a still higher degree, of the same peculiarity of organization which had overpowered my young friends at the

* A literal transcript of the declaration of a clergyman, whose peculiar idiosyncrasy I had just discovered, and whose forehead presented a shelving at the corners very similar to Anne Ormerods.

first operation I witnessed. Dining shortly afterwards at the house of an elderly gentleman, the conversation after dinner chanced to fall on the spectacle of public executions, when my host expressed himself as quite horrified at the idea, and depicted in vivid colours the shock his feelings received, and the faint sickness that came over him from having, by accident and unawares, caught sight of two men hanging. Here I felt assured I had in the person of my entertainer another specimen of the idiosyncrasy before alluded to. This time I did not let the subject drop, but perpetually turned it over in my mind during my moments of leisure, endeavouring to conceive the nature of a faculty competent to produce the results I had remarked.

That something besides Benevolence was concerned in it I had long ago fully convinced myself; for I had seen it exhibited in certain cases with an actual callousness to the sufferings of others, provided the individual could escape witnessing them, and banish them from his imagination. In fact, from having narrowly watched and pondered on the conduct of certain parties, I had been enabled to conceive the possibility of the existence of two men,—one an impersonation of selfishness, who, for a trifling advantage to himself, could condemn, without pity, a fellow man to the rack, or to be broken on the wheel, and yet be unable himself to be present and witness his torments; and another, full of Benevolence, ready to sacrifice all he possessed to ransom the sufferer, who could yet, if duty demanded, stand firmly by and be a spectator of his pangs. Such phenomena seemed to demand for their explanation *a faculty which translated the expression of emotion in sentient beings in such clear and deep characters, that the organization of the recipient involuntarily vibrated in response, and participated in the feelings, whether of pleasure or pain, of the object observed.* A faculty half affective, half intellectual, having for its function the linking of sentient nature together in one sympathetic bond, and by means of which animals become participators in the mental states of those with whom they come in contact. An organ greatly inferior in dignity to Benevolence, yet nevertheless, from serving as its eye, greatly conducive to its action.

The more I reflected on the subject the more the necessity for such a faculty became apparent, and the more I became convinced of its existence. The next point was to determine its position, and here, guided by analogy from the nature of its function, I did not hesitate to assign it a seat between Comparison and Benevolence, to both which organs it had evidently an intimate relationship. For a long time previ-

ously, I had been of opinion that a space intervened between these two organs, from having observed that in those cases where the outline of Benevolence could be traced, Comparison would require to be prolonged backwards to twice its length, in order to join it; and I saw, upon subsequent consideration, that the assigned position on the mesial line, accorded with the high importance and indispensable nature of the faculty. I immediately placed all the casts of criminals I possessed side by side, and in all guilty of cold-blooded and deliberate murder, I saw, to my great pleasure, a marked deficiency in development at this spot. In no other single point did they all so universally correspond. The great restraining power of the organ of Sympathy seems to arise from its making the perpetrator of cruelty so conscious of, and alive to, the sufferings of the victim, that if Benevolence be not all but absolutely wanting, the crime will be shrunk from.

Upon recalling to mind the shape of the head of the gentleman who had so vividly described his feelings of horror at the sight of an execution, I clearly recollected that it was remarkable for its prominence at this spot, the forehead being high, and the coronal surface prolonged forward to meet it in a curve so much bolder than usual as to constitute quite a peculiarity in the head, which was left in the memory as its distinguishing characteristic. It is difficult to imagine a better illustration of a small and large development of the portion of brain in question, than that presented by the heads of Lord Eldon and Basil Montagu, (see *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 271.) The former cold and impassive—the advocate and supporter of the punishment of death for the most trifling thefts; the latter the great agitator for its abolition, who suffered agony at the idea of an execution, never slept the night previous, and before daylight would walk up and down on the south side of Lincoln's-inn-fields, listening to the tolling of St. Sepulchre's bell. Of course Benevolence was also very large, or he would have spared his feelings by shunning all proximity to the scene, instead of labouring in behalf of the condemned; but I conceive that without the organ of Sympathy had been large, though he might have equally deplored and pitied the lot of the criminal, as a matter of fact, he would not have been a vivid participator in his agony. In his lordship's head Comparison appears prominent, and the line of the head immediately behind, is not merely *not* convex, but absolutely *concave*. There is a positive hollow.

The sympathetic Shelley presented an extraordinary development of this part of the head. Capt. Medwin relates of him; "So sensitive was he of external impressions; so mag-

netic, that I have seen him, after threading the crowd in the Lung Arno Corsos, throw himself half fainting into a chair, overpowered by the atmosphere of evil passions, as he used to say, in that sensual and unintellectual crowd." This portion of the head is also largely developed in all the great dramatic writers whose portraits I have had an opportunity of examining, and amongst modern poets it is particularly conspicuous in Schiller, Lamb, Campbell, and Tennyson. The writings of Leigh Hunt, and Dickens (who bestows life on a tea-kettle) manifest an excessive activity of the faculty. The organization of the latter is in accordance; that of the former I am unacquainted with. I attribute to it the tendency to invest nature with the feelings of humanity. In the prominence of this tendency in his writings, Shelley surpasses all poets, either ancient or modern, and exhibits examples of it in nearly every page. As a specimen of the style it produces, I subjoin the following extracts:—

"Call not these things inanimate,—the trees,
The grass, the herbs, the flowers. A busy life
Dwells in their seething limbs; and as soft blooms
Unfold themselves unto the alluring Sun,
Fond music, (which we hear not,) mystic odours,
Accompany their soft confessions. Thus,
One springs and fades,—then others come,—whilst sighs
Exhale from each into the listening air,
Telling through all its course, (from life to death,
From verdant spring-time until autumn sere,)
The same eternal story."

Barry Cornwall.

"Here's nought but whispering with us,—like a calm
Before a tempest, when the silent air
Lays her soft ear close to the earth, to hearken
For that she fears is coming to afflict her."

G. Chapman.

"I love thee and am full of happiness,
My bosom bounds beneath thy smile as doth
The sea's unto the moon, his mighty mistress,
Lying and looking up to her, and saying,—
Lovely! lovely! lovely! lady of the heavens!"

Festus.

"I heard a mermaid on a dolphin's back
Uttering such dulcet and harmonious breath,
That the rude sea grew civil at her song."

Midsummer Night's Dream.

"The earth was feverous, and did shake
For horror of the deed."

Macbeth.

On an Organ of Sympathy.

“ Walking upon the fatal shore,
 Among the slaughtered bodies of their men
 Which the full-stomached sea had cast upon
 The sands, it was my unhappy chance to light
 Upon a face, whose favour when it lived
 My astonished mind informed me I had seen.
 He lay in his armour as if that had been
 His coffin; and the weeping sea (like one
 Whose milder temper doth lament the death
 Of him whom in his rage he slew) runs up
 The shore, embraces him, kisses his cheek;
 Goes back again and forces up the sands
 To bury him, and every time it parts,
 Sheds tears upon him; till at last (as if
 It could no longer endure to see the man
 Whom it had slain, yet loth to leave him) with
 A kind of unresolved unwilling pace,
 Winding her waves in one another, (like
 A man that folds his arms, or wrings his hands
 For grief,) ebb'd from the body and descends;
 As if it would sink down into the earth,
 And hide itself for shame of such a deed.”

Cyril Tourneur.

“ *Beatrice.*—But I remember,
 Two miles on this side of the fort, the road
 Crosses a deep ravine; 'tis rough and narrow,
 And winds with short turns down the precipice;
 And in its depth there is a mighty rock,
 Which has from unimaginable years,
 Sustained itself with *terror* and with *toil*
 Over a gulph, and with the *agony*
 With which it clings, seems slowly coming down.”

Shelley, The Cenci.

“ I am the earth,
 Thy mother; she within whose stony veins,
 To the last fibre of the loftiest tree
 Whose thin leaves tremble in the frozen air,
 Joy ran, as blood within a living frame.

* * * * *

Bright clouds float in heaven,
 Dew-stars gleam on earth,
 Waves assemble on ocean;
 They are gathered and driven
By the storm of delight, by the panic of glee!
They shake with emotion,
They dance in their mirth,
But where are ye?

The pine-boughs are singing
 Old songs with new gladness;
 The billows and fountains
 Fresh music are flinging,
 Like the notes of a spirit from land and from sea:
 The storms mock the mountains
 With the thunder of gladness,
 But where are ye?”

Shelley's Prometheus Unbound.

" CLARIBEL.

" Where Claribel low-lieth
 The breezes pause and die,
 Letting the rose-leaves fall :
 But the solemn oak-tree sigheth,
 Thick-leaved ambrosial,
 With an ancient melody
 Of an inward agony,
 Where Claribel low-lieth.

At eve the beetle boometh
 Athwart the thicket lone ;
 At noon the wild bee hummeth
 About the mossed head-stone :
 At midnight the moon cometh,
 And looketh down alone.
 Her song the lint-white swelleth,
 The clear-voiced mavis dwelleth,
 The fledging throistle lispeth,
 The slumberous wave outwelleth,
 The babbling runnel crispeth,
 The hollow gust replieth,
 Where Claribel low-lieth."

Tennyson.

In this exquisite little gem of art, this choice cabinet painting unsurpassable in depth of tone and purity of tint, the poet represents nature as sympathizing in his grief, and mourning with him over the grave of his love.

Much of the impulsive character of poets may, I think, be attributed to this organ. When large, the individual takes the tone of his feelings from those by whom he is surrounded. Weeps with the sorrowful, and laughs with the joyous, and in this point of view when in *excess* it constitutes a weak point in the character, and is apt to merge the individuality of the individual in that of those with whom he comes in contact. Those in whom it is small, are on the contrary, cold and impassive, possess a hard and inflexible individuality, and pursue their own train of ideas unaffected by the mental condition of their associates. The faculty of Sympathy, though very much below that of Benevolence in dignity, is nevertheless a great stimulator of its activity. Benevolence deals with the abstract idea of suffering, and its influence on character is permanent, durable, and constant. Sympathy, on the contrary, is limited and evanescent in its manifestations, excited through the direct presentation of the expression of suffering, or its vivid pictorial conception by the imagination. If Benevolence be very small, the individual seeks to banish the image as a painful one, as soon as possible, and perhaps seeks forgetfulness in the society of the gay. If Benevolence be large, precisely the contrary takes

place. Sympathy is stimulated to call up the sunken cheek, the haggard eye, the suppressed tear, the attitude of despair; the picture thus presented to the imagination reacts in its turn upon Benevolence, the painful impression on the nerves of the individual is heroically braved, and scenes of suffering are sought out and alleviated by those ministering angels of mercy, the Frys and Howards of society; beings who constitute the greatest glories of the human race, and redeem our faltering faith in the beauty, dignity, and ultimate perfection of man's moral nature.

Benevolence is larger in the English head, Sympathy in the French; and in combination with their large Love of Approbation, which employs "Sympathy" in its service, communicates that amiability of character to the French, that exquisite tact in divining and gratifying the wishes of those with whom they come in contact, for which they are distinguished above all other nations. Persons so organized are always awake to the emotions of others, and sympathize with a thousand little griefs and temporary troubles that pass unnoticed by those who are not so endowed. And though such feelings are often very superficial, even transparently so, yet it is nevertheless a fact that they soothe and gratify the objects on which they are lavished. Much of the impulsiveness of the French, and the manner in which sympathy suddenly invades large masses, who, bound by this tie alone, act together in unison, without concert, must be attributed to the general large size of this organ in the national head.

The organ is larger in the English females than in males, and doubtless in females generally;* and it is this characteristic, combined with their larger love of Approbation and Secretiveness, which gives to women that tact and amiability, that facility in divining the feelings and intentions of those with whom they come in contact, and that intuitive sagacity in appreciating character, in which, at least in England, they so greatly surpass men, and may be said to approximate to the French. The organ was strikingly smaller in the ancient Romans than in the Greeks, and its deficiency in size is very marked in all savage and barbarous nations, and particularly so in the North American Indians.

The softness, flexibility, and kindness it imparts to the manners, often in union with great selfishness of character, have been well appreciated and drawn by many of our writers of fiction; who, equally true to nature, have also not failed to seize and delineate the opposite characteristic, where a

* In combination with Language, it constitutes the fundamental element in the character of the gossip.

comprehensive Benevolence, and deep goodness of heart, lie concealed under an exterior, cold, impassive, and even brusque.

Before the existence of such a primitive faculty as I have attempted to describe, occurred to me, I found myself perpetually at fault in my endeavours to analyze character. Many times have I been greatly surprised to see the vivid impression made by the news of some accident or misfortune on those around me, who were yet, to the best of my knowledge, quite undistinguished by active benevolence. They expressed the most lively pity and concern—seemed to make the case their own, and feel with the sufferer—and were so visibly affected for the moment, as to have the whole current of their thoughts diverted from their previous occupation and engrossed with this new topic. Affectation it was not; the thing was perfectly real; and often I have felt inclined to accuse myself of insensibility and coldness, when I contrasted the small disturbance created in my own mental condition by what so greatly shocked others. By degrees, however, as I discovered that all this fine display of feeling often evaporated without producing any fruit, and assured myself, by repeated observation, that I might, without presumption, rank myself, in point of active benevolence, at least on a par with some of those foremost in sympathy, and at the same time pay myself by no means a high compliment in so doing, I grew better reconciled.

Those in whom the organ is large are desirous for others to take the same view of things as themselves, and are ever ready to attempt to make converts to their own doctrines. *Ceteris paribus*, they are more annoyed at the expression of a difference of opinion than those in whom the organ is small. They do not appear to understand what it is “to be content to differ,” but give themselves an amount of trouble, and evince a degree of anxiety to make others share their opinions, quite incomprehensible to those oppositely organized.

It becomes an interesting question to determine, to what extent the faculty of Sympathy assists the talent for Physiognomy. I have never been able to satisfy myself that the latter depended upon the organ of Form alone, though this being always present as a fundamental condition of its existence, the office performed by Sympathy may be merely affective and restricted to acting as a stimulus. Physiognomy would appear to be merely the law of the expression of forms, yet the talent is not so common as might, on this supposition have been expected, from the frequently large development of the organ of Form, and certainly my observations on the

existence of Sympathy large, where the talent for Physiognomy is possessed in a high degree, incline me to the belief of there being a close connection between the two. I was at one time staggered in this opinion by the case of Sir Charles Bell. I knew nothing of his head, but surmised, from his vivisections, that he most probably had the organ of Sympathy small; a circumstance not to be expected in the author of a work on the *Anatomy of Expression*, and weighing heavily (if proved to be the fact) against that connection between the large development of the organ of Sympathy and a talent for Physiognomy, which numerous examples of the association of the two had been leading me to form. Reading, however, one day a review of his works, I alighted on the following passages:—"It is not too strong an expression to use, that he suffered agony of mind previous to undertaking a great operation." "His exquisite pain at the sight of suffering made him averse to all experiments on living animals." Statements certainly sufficient to turn the scale, and throw all the weight to be attached to the example, in favour of the connection of Sympathy with a talent for appreciating Expression.

In no point of view do physicians differ more than in their talent for diagnosis. All may be schooled to a categorical knowledge that certain symptoms are indicative of certain diseases; a mode of diagnosis which may be exercised without seeing the patient. But that fine practical sagacity, by which many can read the whole progress of the case and its probable termination, in the countenance and attitude of the patient, is, so far as my experience extends, an intuitive gift not to be acquired. A sixth sense, by which the condition of the patient is *perceived* rather than *inferred*, and by means of which, without asking a question, a more comprehensive and correct knowledge of the case is gathered at a glance, than can be attained by one deficient in this instinct by the longest cross-examination. In forming a judgment of the probable termination of the case, and the length of time the patient is likely to live, the latter class are equally or still more at a loss than in divining the nature of the affection. Yet there is no doubt but that weeks before the termination of diseases, necessarily fatal, death has set his seal on the countenance, and that the final result is written in unerring characters for all who possess the capacity of deciphering them. In all the more remarkable examples of this power which have come under my notice, a large development of the portion of the head lying between Benevolence and Comparison has been associated with the perceptive faculties at

the root of the nose. Perhaps these considerations offer some explanation of what I believe to be an unquestionable fact, viz., that those medical men who devote themselves "*con amore*" to the operative department of the profession, rarely, if ever, *excel* as physicians.

This faculty is the origin of communicativeness; the tendency to impart our own ideas to others. Where is the man so cold and impassive as to be self-sufficient to his own happiness? Are not all more or less suppliants and cravers after the sympathy of others? Is there not a constant flux and reflux of perceptions, observations, and emotions, the source of perpetual activity and progress, as limitless, unceasing, and mighty in its effects as the tides of the ocean? And how appropriately is such a faculty seated at the summit of the forehead, the junction of intelligence and feeling, at the termination of the intellectual faculties, whose function is the acquisition of knowledge, thus ensuring its transmission, when acquired, to others; and making each successive generation the heir in intellectual wealth of all that have preceded it.

By its means man is knit to his fellow-man by an indissoluble tie—becomes a partaker in his fate—the sharer in his joys and sorrows—the *craver for his sympathy*. Nature, ever in harmony, has made man's duties to be in unison with his interests, and "*love thy neighbour as thyself*," is shown to be the summit of true wisdom as regards the happiness of the individual, the true policy even of selfishness, if it were sufficiently enlightened and far-seeing to discern it. The richest and the proudest cannot isolate themselves from the universal heart of humanity. One life-blood circulates throughout the human race. The pulses of agony from the dungeon pierce through stone walls, vibrate in the palace, and disquiet the head that bears a crown. By a law of nature we are made to a certain extent partakers of one common lot. The haughtiest of eastern despots, who encounters the glance of the meanest of his slaves, cannot avert the passage to his heart of the feeling with which that look was fraught, but is gladdened with its sunshine, chilled with its despair, or poisoned with its hate.

T. S. PRIDEAUX.

Southampton, March 1, 1848.

XII. *Cures of St. Vitus's Dance, Rheumatism, and infantile inflammation of the Throat.* By Mr. REYNOLDSON, Bootle, near Liverpool.

St. Vitus's Dance.

Mr. GARDNER, a respectable tradesman in Scotland Road, engaged me, March, 1845, to attend his son, then about 11 years of age, for St. Vitus's dance. I treated him about a month with passes down the right side, and with my right hand directed to that portion of the left lobe of his cerebellum where I detected the presence of increased heat. His recovery was gradual but complete. His health is thoroughly established.

Rheumatism.

Mrs. Ashbey, living in Peach Street, was several years in the domestic employ of Bishop Magee, of Dublin, our friend Dr. McNeile's father-in-law. She is much respected for moral worth, though in humble life. She had been a martyr to rheumatism for many years. Had been bled, blistered, and cauterized. For three years carried her left arm in a sling, and had been well supplied with medicines for five years. In spite of all, the pain had left her arm and flown to the heart. She was supposed to be dying in February, 1844. A mutual friend (Mr. Samuel B. Jackson) requested me to visit her. For some minutes I hesitated: her immediate death was anticipated. I had then few friends in Liverpool, and thought a coroner's inquest might be urged by some splenetic medical practitioners to criminate me in the transaction. The converse of this view was more imperative. There is an opportunity presented of saving a valuable life, and if, from cowardice, I let that woman die, how shall I answer for it to the Father of spirits? The result was most triumphant: and this very day, Nov. 22nd, 1847, I have taken away all her ailment—a pain in the arm—with two passes.

Mr. Collins, late of Newark, and now of Everton, Liverpool, was present, and can testify to this last fact.

She never slept ten minutes in all, though twice very early in the case she went into mesmeric sleep.

Inflammation of the Throat in an Infant.

The infant child of Mr. Campbell, Temperance Hotel, Mount Pleasant, was, if I mistake not, at the point of death from inflammation in the throat. On Thursday, the 11th of

November, I called accidentally, and found the infant's complexion *yellow*, and her mother's breasts inflamed. The first appreciable result of my action, was an inclination to take the breast after a change in her complexion had been effected. My next concern was to take the inflammation from the mother's breast, before allowing this child to suck any more hurtful milk. A few passes relieved Mrs. Campbell at the expense of striking pain to her back, which was next cured. The child slept well that night for the first since it had been very ill; for two days with slight manipulations it had much sleep. I will not offer an opinion as to the proportion of mesmeric and ordinary sleep, or how far the terms involve a distinction without a difference; but at some times the repose was so complete, that though the skin was moist and the stomach and bowels regular, parental affection took alarm, and sent for the attendant surgeon, who humbly confessed he could do nothing more. Three times medicine was administered, once in my presence, after I commenced to act, and each time instantly rejected by the child's stomach. The child, after sleeping nearly night and day for four days, awoke very lively, and beautifully convalescent.

XIII. *Cure of intense Head-ache and other distressing symptoms.* By Mr. SAUNDERS.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—As there are many persons who believe in the mesmeric phenomena, but who at the same time think the cures effected through that agency are not lasting, I beg to forward the following case of Mrs. Saunders (my wife), whose cure has been of the most permanent description; I will let her tell her own tale, and only add a few remarks by way of explanation.

“I was in ill health for some years, almost constantly under medical care, and very frequently obliged to consult physicians, many of whom (and most of them of very considerable eminence) declaring my absolute restoration to sound health to be very improbable. My malady was termed by them overflow of blood to the head. I suffered the most violent pains in my head almost daily, frequently so agonizing were the pains as to cause me to groan aloud, and compel me to lie a good portion of my time in bed; I could not go into society without the excitement causing my head to ache most violently. I also suffered from extreme weakness; I was quite unable to walk any distance or endure the least bodily

fatigue; I was frequently bled from the arm, leeches profusely, besides my taking all sorts of medicines, and being kept to a very spare diet; change of air was frequently tried, all which means afforded me only a temporary relief; I did not gain any strength, indeed I very soon became as great a sufferer as ever. At length my husband became acquainted with mesmerism, and, finding he could himself mesmerise, he was induced to try its effect in my case. After many trials to induce the required sleep, he was obliged to relinquish his efforts, for unfortunately no effect was produced upon me, and I conceived myself to be wholly unsusceptible. After an interval of some weeks, another trial was made to induce sleep, and strange to relate, a few, very few, passes obliged me to sit down (for I was at the time standing); and ultimately a sound sleep was induced. The result of daily mesmerism for about three months was the entire relief of the pains in my head, a great addition to my strength, and the producing a cheerfulness of spirits, such as I had not felt for several past years. In the space of six months, I became such a different being, that my friends scarcely recognized me as the same person, who had so long been a sufferer; and am now in perfect health and spirits, and much stronger than I ever felt in my life. It is now between three and four years since I gave up medicine and resorted to mesmerism.

“MATILDA SAUNDERS.”

I will now, sir, proceed to give you a few of the phenomena which occurred during and after the restoration of my wife to perfect health. As she has already told you, we consulted many physicians and surgeons of Bath, but without deriving any benefit from their prescriptions. One physician treated her for a flow of blood to the head, and after changing the medicine several times during five or six months, declared he could not tell whether she was better or worse, and hoped in a little time to find out what really was her disease. Finding this physician was working in the dark as to her complaint, and feeling satisfied that when a medicine does not produce a beneficial effect, it frequently does considerable harm, I took her to another leading medical man, a surgeon; he treated her as labouring under general debility, but his medicines were also useless. Another surgeon had her bled frequently, which gave her a little relief for a few hours, but she became invariably worse. Another physician said, after attending her for some months, that the disease had made such inroads upon the constitution, she having been labouring under it for eight or ten years, that he did not think she ever

would be cured of it, and that she had better keep herself quiet, take plenty of aperients, be frequently bled, bathe her head with cold water, and never read or talk of anything that was at all likely to excite her.

I thought it therefore my duty to try the effects of mesmerism upon her, and after many attempts, as she has already told you, I caused sleep to come on, and was able to make her limbs perfectly rigid. I made passes over her head by joining the fingers of my two hands at the top of her head, and drawing them down each side to the shoulders. Her face was very red, and I made passes in front of the face from the organ of Veneration down to the chest, and could see distinctly the redness descend. First it came down to the eyes; I then with about eight or ten passes brought it down within half an inch of her chin. As the colour descended, she said the pain left her head, and she could feel it (the pain) just where the red colour appeared to stop; so that at first the pain was on the top of the head, it then left that part, and fixed itself in a line with the eyes, indeed the eyes became very much inflamed; it then went to the chin, and so on down the body till it entirely left her, and I am happy to say that she became, comparatively speaking, quite a new being. Her spirits are excellent; she can walk almost any distance, and never has a pain in her head or any malady which is not taken away in a few minutes by local mesmerism. The only medicine that she has taken since I applied mesmerism, which is now between three and four years, is an occasional antibilious pill. After I had effected her cure, I attempted to excite her phrenological organs, and they responded very quickly. On one occasion, when I had some friends at my house, a gentleman present sent her into the sleep in about half a minute; he tickled the sensitive part of the nose and touched the eyelashes without producing the least symptom of feeling. Several lozenges were tasted behind her back, and she told correctly the taste of each; snuff was also taken behind her back, and she sneezed several times; her speech was instantly checked by touching with the finger the back part of the occipital protuberance, and as instantly resumed when the finger was removed. Phreno-mesmerism without contact was very successful and interesting; the organs of Veneration, Benevolence, Destructiveness, &c., all gave strong manifestations, though the party pointing the finger held it fully two inches from the organ, and also stood behind her in order that she might not know to what organ he was directing his finger. On another occasion, she was sent into the sleep by a gentleman of high scientific attainments, in about a quarter

of a minute. The phrenological organs of a third party were touched, and showed their manifestations very clearly in Mrs. Saunders. She can play a game of cribbage with great ease in the sleep, even with her eyes bandaged, and frequently reads addresses, and letters, cards, &c; sometimes when they are placed on the top of her head, and at others when they are under her foot. If she meets with an accident, such as a burn, or fall, she invariably gets me to locally mesmerise her. Once she fell down on her left arm, and upon getting up, she could scarcely move the arm; it began to swell, looked red, and the pain she said was very acute. I made some passes down the arm, for about five minutes, but though I could ordinarily catalepsy the arm in one pass, and even by the look alone, still on this occasion, it took me full ten minutes to produce rigidity; but when once rigidity was produced, the arm returned to its original colour, the pain entirely left it, and after I reduced it to its original state, she said she could scarcely believe that there had ever been anything at all the matter with it; and I almost invariably find that where a limb is strained, and I can produce rigidity, the cure is certain. As she was feeling great pain one day from an inflammation of the eye, I made passes down the face, and thought I could bring the disease out at the shoulder; on waking her up, for she had gone into the sleep, her eye was quite cured, but she felt a severe pain in her shoulder. I then made some passes from the shoulder to the fingers, and the pain immediately vanished.

She is very correct in describing the diseases of parties who come to me to be mesmerised. Only a week or two back, a young gentleman called on me to ask me if I thought mesmerism would be of any use to him. He said he had not seen anything of mesmerism, and although he believed in the sleep, yet he could not believe anything beyond that state. I put Mrs. Saunders into the sleep: she took his hand, and so minutely described his complaint, and even the shooting pains which he then felt in his head, that he looked aghast, and said the truth of her statement was so exact that he felt quite frightened. He then submitted to the manipulations for a short time, but being very nervous when he felt the mesmeric effects commencing, he got up, and I have not seen him since.

Having lately changed our residence from Bath to Bristol, I have not had time to devote so much attention as I could have wished to many parties who are desirous of receiving benefit from mesmerism; but previous to my coming to Bristol, I find on looking over my book, that out of fifty

patients, I have thoroughly cured twenty-five, and as I only operate "*en amateur*," I am not able to give my patients that time and regularity which would be expected from a professional man.

S. D. SAUNDERS.

Back Hall, Bristol,
March 9, 1848.

This case should be read side by side with that of Mr. Snewing, in No. XIX., p. 284.—*Zoist*.

XIV. *Benefit of Self-Mesmerism in a case of Impediment of Speech.* By Mr. SAUNDERS, Bristol.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—In spite of the opposition of the medical profession in Bristol, mesmerism is making gigantic strides in this city; indeed a vast number of those medical Practitioners who formerly spoke of mesmerism as humbug and delusion, are either become converts to the science, or else admit that they are not in a situation to give an opinion upon the subject, from not having examined it. We have a Mesmeric Investigation Society, which meets once a fortnight, and amongst its most attentive members are some gentlemen of high standing in society and great scientific attainments. Independently of this Society, it is in contemplation to establish a Mesmeric Infirmary, and from the tone of the public, I have every reason to believe that it will meet with very general support. For, though we have many medical men here who are perfect believers in mesmerism, still they are afraid of losing caste by practising it; so that the few benevolent amateurs who mesmerise are unable to devote a sufficient time to alleviate the sufferings of one third of the individuals who apply to them for relief. Indeed some parties, fearing to trespass too much upon the time of their mesmerisers, have operated upon themselves, and with considerable success.

A person, by the name of Taylor, living in this city, applied to me on account of an impediment in his speech, which at times caused him great inconvenience. I succeeded in closing his eyes, but he still retained consciousness. By drawing my hand down before his throat, I caused him to throw his head backwards; and he said he felt his throat dragged forwards towards my hand: the moment I placed my fingers in contact with his head, he instantly returned to his natural state, and opened his eyes. By making passes

down the back of his head, a similar effect was produced. After mesmerising him a few times, I could close his eyes, and draw his head and neck into almost any position by the will alone, and even when in an adjoining room, with a thick wall between us. After a few weeks, the thought struck him that he might be able to mesmerise himself. He accordingly tried, and, after making a few passes down his face, his eyes closed, and his head and neck became twisted and strained to such a degree that he was compelled to desist, and make the reverse passes over his face, in order to take away the severe pain caused by the straining of the parts of the throat. By making a few passes with his right hand over his left arm, the latter became perfectly rigid, and could not be restored to its natural state until he made reverse passes over it. He continues to mesmerise himself every morning, and considers his *speech greatly improved, as is also his general health.*

In my own house mesmerism is a never-failing remedy. If a finger is burnt, a few passes are made and the pain vanishes. Let what will happen to either Mrs. Saunders or the children, they invariably become speedily cured by a few of my mesmeric passes. We have lately had an aunt staying with us; she has been subject to great heat and pain in the back part of her head: but a little mesmerism soon puts her head to rights. She was unlucky enough, a few days back, to fall down and sprain her hand, whilst on a visit to a friend; but, upon her return to our house, I mesmerised her hand, and it speedily became perfectly well. Not long ago, Mrs. Saunders (who has been thoroughly cured of a disease of the nerves of the head, after having been attended by the heads of the medical profession of Bath unsuccessfully,) fell down and strained her elbow very severely. The arm began to swell down to the wrist, and gave great pain. I made some passes over it, and she complained of the burning which the passes caused. I endeavoured to cause the arm to become rigid, (an effect which I was in the habit of producing by one pass alone,) but could not do so till after manipulating nine or ten minutes: but, as soon as it did become rigid, the pain immediately left her elbow. I then mesmerised the arm, and neither swelling nor pain were either seen or felt afterwards. Indeed I invariably find that in the case of strains, rigidity is rather difficult to produce; but, when once obtained, the cure is effected.

Mesmerism has lately been greatly assisted by some very excellent lectures which have been delivered by Dr. Storer, a resident physician of Bristol, at the Literary Institution in Park Street. At the last lecture, the theatre of the Insti-

tution was crowded by an audience of *believers*,—the same theatre in which only three years ago a round robin against mesmerism was signed by the Bristol medical practitioners. A friend, who has just ordered his bookseller to erase his name as a subscriber to the *Lancet*, has read to me a few lines from that work upon the notice of the *Bristol Mercury* relating to Dr. Storer's lectures; but the opinions expressed are evidently those of a man made up of love of notoriety, destructiveness, and acquisitiveness, and writhing day and night, at home and abroad, under the bitterest disappointment at the steady manner in which mesmerism has advanced in this and other countries. For the time he deemed it a vile imposition, and declared he had destroyed it for ever, nine years ago; and now it is fairly established as one of the grandest and most sensible truths of nature.

I remain, Sir, yours thankfully,
Back Hall, Baldwin Street, S. D. SAUNDERS.
Bristol.

XV. *A case of the relinquishment of Opium-taking, and one of the restoration of lost Weight, with Mesmerism.* By Mr. ADAMS, Surgeon, Lymington. In a letter to Mr. Kiste.

Lymington,
January 28th, 1848.

My dear Mr. Kiste,—I fear you will think me a poor coadjutor in extending the knowledge and practice of mesmerism; as I have not reported a single case to the public since I had the pleasure of seeing you more than two years ago, when we had so much discussion on this most interesting and important subject.

The fact is that I have been prevented from attempting much in mesmerism, by the engrossing occupations of general practice; and then I suffer so much from exhaustion in the process, that I cannot persevere with it long together. However, I am happy to say, that the prejudices and obstacles to the progress of mesmerism in this neighbourhood are of late much diminished, and I hope the time is at length approaching when the relatives and friends of the afflicted will be disposed to take upon themselves the office of mesmeriser under the direction of their medical adviser; which seems the only method by which much progress can be made.

I shall select two cases out of some others, which have lately come under my notice, of the beneficial effects of

mesmerism, for your perusal, and if you think them of sufficient interest for publication, I will thank you to report them in *The Zoist*. Although there may be no novelty in them, yet, perhaps it may be necessary and useful to continue to publish cases of this kind, from as many independent sources as possible, till by their repetition, the public mind shall be more generally awakened to the importance of the subject.

CASE I. *A habit of Opium-taking, removed through Mesmerism.*

In the month of November last, a lady, 45 years of age, from a neighbouring town, whose name I am not at liberty to give, applied to me for medical advice under circumstances, which, at my request, she has described in writing. And her statement is as follows.

“It is seven years ago last May, that my illness first commenced, from a fright I received at that time, being two months advanced in pregnancy. I suffered severely from repeated hæmorrhages during the following four months, and at the end of that time gave birth to a dead child, having at my confinement suffered very much from violence of pain and nervous irritation; being constantly obliged to resort to composing medicine to allay the almost maddening pains I endured. After a few months, I was again pregnant, and at the end of the second month, was attacked with flooding, which ended in miscarriage. Three times in quick succession was I the subject of this occurrence; and once I gave birth to a living child, who died in a few months. On all these occasions the symptoms were the same, namely, violent pains and nervous irritation, which could only be subdued by laudanum. The habit of taking laudanum I have found it ever since impossible to break through; any attempt to do so being followed by insupportable local irritation and restlessness.”

I told my patient there was no hope for her restoration to health unless the laudanum was left off. The quantity taken amounted to about three teaspoonfuls in twenty-four hours. To leave it off was considered by her an impossibility. I told her I thought it might be done under a course of mesmerism, and that if she would consent to it, I expressed my willingness to give her six consecutive sittings in the presence of her son, if he would promise to go on with it for some weeks. This was assented to. Without tediously detailing the results of each sitting, I have the satisfaction of stating that the patient was readily influenced by the mesmeric passes; that a soothing,

tranquil effect entirely new to her was produced at the very first sitting, which gradually increased, and was frequently succeeded by sleep of half an hour's duration; nights of good rest soon followed. Half the laudanum was left off in a week, and the whole of it at the end of five weeks from the commencement of the mesmerism; without any return of the distressing feelings for which it was taken.

CASE 2. *Restoration of lost Weight with Mesmerism.*

In September last, a young gentleman about 13 years of age, the son of a friend of mine, came from a distance to stay with me a few weeks for the benefit of sea air. He was thin and weak, having recently suffered from chronic abscess, which was then nearly cured. His appetite and spirits were good, and there being no symptoms of disease of any kind, I trusted to a generous diet and change of air for the complete restoration of his health without giving any medicine. I weighed him a day or two after his arrival, and on doing so again a fortnight after, was disappointed at finding he had gained nothing in weight. Observing at this time some slight jerking muscular movements about him of a St. Vitus's dance character, I began mesmerising him every morning for half an hour. In other respects no change was made; his diet and habits of exercise continued the same, and no medicine was given. *At the end of another fortnight he had gained six pounds in weight.*

I now left off the mesmerism, being very much engaged otherwise, and not very well; and a fortnight afterwards ascertained that he had lost two pounds. I then resumed the mesmerism, but not very efficiently I fear, not being quite well, and meeting with frequent interruptions to the process. However, at the end of the next fortnight, he had regained one pound. Soon after this, my young friend left me to join his relations. I have lately had the pleasure of hearing that he is perfectly well.

By way of comment on the first of these cases, the question naturally suggests itself, by what *other* means any medical man, who repudiates mesmerism, can expect to cure so destructive a habit of seven years' standing, and in so short a time? Any one professing the healing art who refuses, after reading this statement, to employ mesmerism in a similar case, must either disbelieve my statement, or stand convicted of preferring the indulgence of his prejudices to saving the lives and removing the sufferings of his patients. As to my veracity, it would be well for any sceptic to consider that my

testimony in favour of the beneficial agency of mesmerism is that of one only amongst a hundred others,—all honourable members of an honourable profession. But the friends of so new and startling a discovery as mesmerism, have the same difficulties to contend with in pressing it on mankind as have always attended every important innovation in the scientific and moral world. Time, however, is the friend of all truth ; and its advocates best promote its advancement by a calm, dignified, and persevering assertion of its presence and properties. Philosophers should not return railing for railing ; it damages their cause, as well as disturbs their composure. The right way is to keep the lamp of truth steadily burning ; to expose error and leave it to rot. The cloak of ignorance and prejudice will be much sooner stripped off by the sunbeams than by the blast.

I remain, my dear Sir, yours truly,
N. ADAMS.

To A. Kiste, Esq.

XVI. *Facts in Clairvoyance.* By Dr. ASHBURNER.

" Drs. Winslow, Browning, Hodgkin, and other medical gentlemen, were then examined as to the present state of mind of the alleged lunatics, and agreed that they were insane, and incapable of managing their affairs. On being cross-examined by Mr. Miller, several admitted that there was no unsoundness of mind except as to the above-mentioned delusions. Dr. Hodgkin said, '*A person who believed that any one under the influence of mesmerism could read a book in the next room, would be labouring under a delusion, although he might be able to take care of himself and property.*'"—*Extract from a Newspaper.*

" *Mr. Macaulay.* You mentioned as a remarkable instance that a person of great rank in the state was a patron of the mesmeric hospital.—*Dr. Seymour.* Yes. I have seen a proposal going round with his name at the end of it.

" *Mr. M.* Do you conceive that in patronizing the mesmeric hospital, he shewed a disregard to the College of Physicians?—*Dr. S.* I think he shewed a great disregard to our acquirements, to common sense, and to *everything else!*

" *Mr. M.* Is not the principal of the mesmeric hospital a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians?—*Dr. S.* That I cannot help. He became a fellow *before he took up his apostolic mission.*

" *Mr. M.* Has he been allowed by the college to make a public appearance upon an occasion of great interest?—*Dr. S.* He was not passed over : that was all. I think it was a bad measure, but I cannot help it." (*Report from the Select Committee on Medical Registration ; together with the Minutes of Evidence, pp. 1300—1303.*)

" There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt of in your philosophy."—*Shakespeare.*

PHYSICIANS who know little of metaphysics,—almost nothing of the physical facts relating to the philosophy of mind ; who are grossly ignorant of the splendid truths developed by the brilliant discoveries of Gall,—many of them, perhaps, unable to appreciate the knowledge of these from the habits of illogical reflection in which they indulge, or may be from a deficiency in the organization of their brains, continue to chatter before courts of justice, and before committees of the legislature, on subjects which they do not understand, and

* Dr. Elliotson's delivery of the Harveian Oration.

which should be studied and comprehended, in some elementary fashion at least, before they are ventured upon in public. Dr. Hodgkin cannot be ignorant of the existence of the quarterly publication issuing from No. 219, Regent Street, entitled *The Zoist*. As a physician, he ought not to be ignorant that many things important to the best interests of humanity are to be found in that work. No physician should practice his profession who is ignorant of the facts contained in Petetin's book on *Animal Electricity*. The different works of Mesmer, De Puysegur, Tardy de Montravel, Foissac, Deleuze, Mialle, Townshend, Colquhoun, Reichenbach, not to speak of the Harveian Oration of Elliotson, should have had some attentive consideration, before a man ventures to commit himself solemnly in a court of justice, or before an assembly of members of the House of Commons on the subjects on which these persons have recorded most important truths. To say, as some physicians have said, that they will not go to school again, is to acknowledge that having been negligent in learning, having omitted to acquire knowledge, they yet claim to practice on a par with those who have the knowledge. Being ignorant themselves, they will brand those as quacks who know more than they do. What is a quack, in the common acceptation of the term, but a doctor ignorant of that which he professes to practice? And men will pretend to talk of their acquaintance with diseases of the mind, while yet they know nothing of *mesmerism*!

Before an opinion is hazarded in a solemn court of justice concerning the views or the belief, on any of the physical phenomena of nature, entertained by contemporary physicians, a man should have made himself master, at least, of the description of evidence they can adduce in favour of facts apparently improbable to narrow intellects. The proposition is quite correct that the truth, having been established by consecutive series of facts to the satisfaction of severely enquiring minds, should be regarded with some respect by all advanced and philosophical thinkers. It is quite impossible, without some great deficiency of intellect, that any man or set of men having, with due philosophic humility, examined the facts that have been received as truths by persons with intellectual cerebral organs of more than average size and activity, can treat them with contempt or even with want of ordinary attention. When we hear of men exposing themselves before courts of justice, or before committees of the House of Commons, by attempting to depreciate the intellects of those who study *mesmerism*, and

who believe in the existence of the occult phenomena known now to thousands of persons in all quarters of the globe, may we not pity them for the absence of that self-control which allows of a silly exhibition of ignorance, conceit, and arrogance. Poor Dr. Seymour's large organs of Self-esteem and Love of Approbation overcame his wisdom, albeit not overabundant, if the size of his forehead be examined for intellectual power, when he appeared as a champion for the vast acquirements of those who despise that knowledge which they refuse to study; his answer on the "disregard that a person of great rank in the state (simply by advocating mesmerism) shewed to the acquirements of the College of Physicians, to common sense, and to *everything else!*" evinces the confusion of intellect,—the impertinent and inordinate vanity that characterizes low mental power with large posterior parietal development. Dr. Hodgkin's reputation will not be increased, among reflecting men, by his classing the phenomena of clairvoyance among delusions. May be, he, like some other medical practitioners, may assume that it is competent for him to say what is and what is not in the course of nature,—that the Almighty has it not in his power to shew us facts which may militate against the preconceived, the prejudged convictions of what is called an *accomplished* physician, proud of his own acquirements. Either the phenomena of clairvoyance are in the course of nature,—happen and fall out into the light of this world by God's permission and will, for they are truths,—or the physicians who declare them to be against the course of nature, deny to him the power of bringing to pass things which are daily existent, and are proved to be truths by those who humbly and diligently seek for them. The god of these prejudging physicians is but an *idol!* and they are idol-worshippers. They would have God's will bend to their limited determinations, and are angry at the truth of clairvoyance, as those sailors were angry with their deity, an idol whom they whipped and threw overboard because their prayers to him did not succeed in securing propitious weather. Their carpenter could make them a new god,—but Dr. Hodgkin's carpenter cannot construct for him a deity who shall get rid of the Almighty's will, that the truths of clairvoyance are as firmly established—are as fully correct—as the truths relating to the diurnal changes which it has pleased that Being to ordain.

And whose is the right to declare his brother a lunatic for believing in such truths? Is it Dr. Hodgkin's?

If religion or philosophy can teach him *humility*, he would do well to study *The Zoist!* He would do well to learn what

Gall has written! He would do well to enquire practically about mesmerism, which would teach him how valuable was that knowledge which Gall obtained from the book of nature, and which that gifted man threw out for the benefit of the world, before he could be allowed to know through mesmerism of the almost mathematical demonstration that all he had said on the functions of the brain and nerves was absolute truth! Above all, Dr. Hodgkin would do well to find out that by the aid of mesmerism he may be enabled to understand far more than he knows relating to the subject of delusions, and by God's blessing to a physician,—*the truly humble mind of the real philosopher*,—to cure mental diseases.

Good heaven! that men professing to practice among their fellow-beings afflicted with lunacy should be arrogantly ignorant of mesmerism! No man can do justice to his fellow-man, as a medical practitioner, while he remains ignorant of mesmeric science! If he have common powers of reflection, the facts in *The Zoist* will teach him that new things are appearing which must change the whole practice of physic; that the polarities of crystals lead to reflections on the principles involved in the modus operandi of all the substances employed in medical art; that the analogies between mesmerism and electricity are so close as to demonstrate the gross ignorance and absolute folly of deriding the facts which belong to these twin-sister sciences. Sneers and boastings of acquirements are not the class of arguments to make converts in these days, and the votaries of truth fear not the fool's weapon of ridicule. For myself, notwithstanding the position assigned to me by Dr. Hodgkin in the category of the "deluded," I will shew that I am a firm believer in clairvoyance by a statement of facts, which, I doubt not, will be interesting to the readers of *The Zoist*.

On Saturday, 12th February, 1848, Major Buckley, well known as an ardent and powerful mesmeriser, and among his brother officers as possessing a high character for truthfulness and integrity, brought to my house, at half past eight o'clock in the evening, two young women who had arrived at Paddington, about three hours before, from Cheltenham. The one, A. B., aged 26 years, is of a slight figure, above the middle height, of a nervo-lymphatic temperament, with dark hair and grey eyes. It appeared that she had been mesmerised occasionally since the 27th December, 1846. She works as a dress maker, is a person of excellent character, was formerly said to be consumptive and delicate, but has latterly enjoyed good health, notwithstanding very

assiduous attention to her occupations, which sometimes oblige her to sit up at her needle till very late in the dark hours of night.

The other, E. L., is 21 years of age. She is slightly *embonpoint*, of middle stature, lymphatic temperament, with dark hair, hazel eyes, of most interesting expression. She has been mesmerised occasionally for three years. She is a dress maker, and the intimate friend and companion of A. B. In her feelings she is more sensitive than her friend. Both have amiable cerebral developments. A. B. has better Constructiveness, Size, Individuality, Music, Time, and Mirth; but as a whole, the head of E. L. indicates Causality, Comparison, Colour, and other organs of taste and judgment, better than that of her friend. Her head is larger. Both are well formed for affection and the social feelings of our nature. Both have a delicacy of nervous fibre that produces a highly sensitive condition of mind. Each is susceptible,—both are impressionable. The phenomena exhibited by these young women were to me most extraordinary. I had corresponded with Major Buckley on their cases long before I saw them, and had proposed that a committee should be appointed to examine into the facts so often alleged to have been completed by these young women. The objection to such a committee exists in the truths, elicited by much experience, concerning the utter failure of the phenomena in the presence of severely doubting minds. It would seem as if the fluid emitted by the brains of persons, who are severely—and to clairvoyantes—disagreeably sceptical, was sufficient to suffocate and to destroy the developing events. It was consequently agreed that on the evening of the arrival in town of these young women, nobody should be present besides themselves, at first, but Major Buckley and myself. We assembled in my little library. I had provided myself with a dozen walnut-shells, bought at Grange's, in Piccadilly, containing caraway comfits, and as I thought a motto each, and two ounces of hazle nut-shells, containing comfits and printed mottos. These were in two packets of an ounce each, and had been purchased by me about two hours before, at Lawrence's, in Oxford Street, at the corner of Marylebone Lane. One of the young women was seated at either side of the fire place, Major Buckley placed himself at the apex of a triangle, of which they formed the basal angles. He made a few slow passes from his forehead to the pit of his stomach, on his own person. The girls said, after he had made eight or ten of these passes, "that they were sufficient." They saw a blue light upon him; and A. B., having taken up one of the

nut-shells provided by me, placed it upon the chimney piece above her head. E. L. then did the same thing with one of the nut-shells allotted to her. I was fully aware of the objections of sceptics, that a possibility existed of changing these shells by sleight of hand; I watched the proceedings anxiously and accurately, to avoid the possibility of being deceived. The movements of these young women were slow and deliberate, not like the hocus pocus quick jerk of the conjurer. A. B. first announced her readiness to read the motto in her nut-shell. She said that the words were,

“The little sweetmeat here revealed,
Lays, as good deeds should lay, concealed.”

I wrote down to her dictation, then I cracked the shell, emptied out the comfits, and found among them a little strip of paper, several times folded, on which were printed the very words she had spoken. Remember, reader, she was not asleep; both the girls were wide awake, and joined in the conversation with Major Buckley and myself, in the intervals of the phenomena which they were exhibiting.

Then E. L. read the motto in her hazle nut-shell. It ran thus,

“An honest man may take a knave’s advice,
But idiots only will be cheated twice.”

After I had written this down, and before I opened the shell by the aid of the nut-crackers, she said, “At the top above the first line is part of another motto, it runs thus,

“Who smiles to see me in despair.

The word despair is cut close.” When the nut-shell was opened, and the motto unfolded, the description given by E. L. was found to be quite correct.

A. B. then took another shell, and in a very short time read these words, which I wrote down,

“She’s little in size
Has bright speaking eyes,
And if you prove true,
Will be happy with you.”

The shell was broken open, and the words printed on the little slip of folded paper found among the sweetmeats within, were word for word with those written down by me.

E. L. took her turn at reading, the words she read out were,

“In every beholder a rival I view,
I ne’er can be equalled in loving of you.”

Having written down these words, the shell was opened and it was found that E. L. had read the motto quite correctly.

The servant announced that Mr. Arnott wished to see me. He had come on professional business, and with no view of witnessing these phenomena. I asked Major Buckley's permission to introduce him. He came in and sat down. A. B. proposed that he should take up a nut-shell from the table, and she offered to read the motto while he held it in his hand. He seemed hardly to be aware of what wonder he was to witness. He took up a nut, held it in his closed hand, and A. B. read thus,

"The pangs of absence, how severe,
Have they ne'er waked thy bitter tear?"

Mr. Arnott took the nut-crackers, broke his nut-shell, and found that A. B. had read quite correctly. His laugh and look of surprize told enough of the conviction of his mind. The event had become a fact. How to account for it was another matter. He could not deny that he had witnessed the fact.

Major Buckley adjourned our meeting to Tuesday, 15th of February.

This time he brought the young women by day-light. They arrived at my house about a quarter past one. I proposed that, as at our last meeting the mottos had been read in hazle nut-shells, the walnut-shells should now be offered. A. B. took one, and after a while said there was no printed paper within, though there were some carraway comfits and other sugar plums. The nut-shell was cracked, and she was found to be quite correct.

She took up another walnut and read,

"If you were man, as man you are in shew,
You would not use a gentle lady so."

Above the top line, she added, near the commencement, there were the two letters, My, clipped, part of another motto that had been cut by the scissors in separating the mottos for use. The shell was broken, and it was found that she was quite right in every particular.

E. L. read her first walnut-shell motto thus,

"Beneath your bounteous smile to live,
Is joy that splendour ne'er can give."

The shell was opened, she was quite correct.

In the next shell she said the slip of paper contained a conundrum. It began with a capital Q. for question, thus,

"Q. Why is a young swan like a seal?
A. Because it is a cygnet."

She added that there was another word signet spelled differently, and placed between brackets, thus, (Signet.) In all

this, upon opening the walnut-shell, she was found to be quite correct.

A. B. then read her third motto in the walnut-shells. It was exactly the same as the last, read by E. L., and quite as accurately described.

A. B. then read from the fourth of her walnut-shells, and here she made a mistake, attended by some remarkable circumstances. I wrote down her words, thus,

“T’is love like the sun that gives light to the year,
The sweetest of blessings that life can endear.”

She added, underneath the printing of this motto is the top part of a capital T, and of two small t’s. At the commencing side there appears to be half of an N and a small e, belonging to another motto. All this was quite true that she added, but she had mistaken the motto, which ran thus,

“My love’s too great, you may perceive,
And clearly see I don’t deceive.”

That she should be able to perceive the letters accidentally clipped by the hasty scissors from another motto, and yet not be able as usual to read the whole of what was on the printed slip of paper, is quite unaccountable.

Another walnut-shell was given to E. L., and she said there was a large sweetmeat in it, but no motto, which on opening was found to be quite true.

The next taken up by E. L. contained a conundrum. She said it began with letter Q., thus,

“Q. Why is a person who steals a noted newspaper like Cain?”

She was rather joyous, laughed, and said, “Do you give it up?” and then went on,

“A. Because he takes a *Bell’s Life*.”

Abel’s life, she added, was in brackets, (Abel’s life.) I opened the walnut-shell, and found that she was quite correct.

E. L. took up another walnut-shell, and said, “There is no motto in this,” which when it was opened, was found to be quite true.

A. B. had been a little damped in spirits by her mistake, but was encouraged to take another walnut-shell; the conundrum in which she read perfectly correctly,

“Q. Why was Titian’s fat daughter, Mary, like William Cobbett?”

A. Because she was a great Polly Titian.”

Quickly A. B. read the next conundrum, inside of a walnut, thus,

“Q. Why is tea, bought at the corner of Devereux Court
in the Strand, like a rope?”

“A. Because it comes from Twining’s.”

The walnut-shell on being opened, allowed us to unfold and read the slip of paper, and it was found that A. B. was quite correct.

E. L. next read the slip of paper in the walnut-shell, which fell to her lot.

“ Q. When is it dangerous to walk by the side of a river ?
A. When the bull-rush is out.”

“ Between brackets,” she added, “ are the words (bull rushes out).” The accuracy of her clairvoyance was proved by the opening of the nut-shell.

At two o'clock Mr. Ashhurst Majendie was announced. All the walnuts were exhausted, but I found the remainder of my hazle nuts in a drawer, where I had secured them. With Major Buckley's permission, Mr. Majendie assented to the proposal of A. B., that he should hold a hazle nut in his hand. She noticed that on the top of the folded paper slip there were three capital letters, C. A. L., part of the C. cut off, the motto running thus,

“ Come kiss and forgive,
In love let us live.”

Mr. Majendie cracked the nut, and found that all she had said was quite true.

Then A. B. proposed to read a motto while the nut was held in my hand. She said,

“ In spite of your indifference,
I still have hopes of your compliance.”

She proved to be quite right.

E. L. took up the cue, and read from a nut on the chimney piece,

“ Trifling presents preserve friendship.”

On opening the hazle nut it was found that she was quite right.

She next read a motto in another nut,

“ Love is the greatest blessing given
To pilgrim man by pitying heaven.”

She first read *under* heaven, and then corrected herself, the unfolding proved that the words were, “ by pitying heaven.”

E. L. had not read a motto from a nut held in a person's hand ; Mr. Majendie wished her to try and read one in his hand, and he took one from the table. She read.

“ How few like you possess a mind,
Where all the virtues are combined.”

Mr. Majendie on opening the nut-shell, found that she was quite correct.

Major Buckley, having an appointment, was obliged to break up our *séance*.

On Wednesday, 16th February, at about one o'clock, my friends, Mr. and Mrs. Gutch, were with me, when Major Buckley arrived with his clairvoyantes. The sight of strangers produced a little nervousness, and Mr. Gutch went for a while into another room. A. B. read her first motto,—

“ Make much of precious time while in your power,
Care full well and husband every hour.”

The shell being opened, it was found that her reading had been quite correct.

Finding that the girls were reassured, I asked permission to bring back Mr. Gutch. When he came in E. L. read a motto in a hazle nut-shell,—

“ Banish care, and welcome glee,
Accept this motto, love, from me.”

A. B. then read,—

“ Believe me, in good as well as ill,
Woman is a contradiction still.”

She said that on the slip of paper containing these lines there were a capital T. and some parts of letters not legible. Mr. Gutch opened the shell and found that she had given a perfectly correct account of the matter.

The next motto in a hazle nut-shell was read correctly by E. L., as Mr. Gutch, who opened the shell, has testified.

“ Breath for life I less require,
Than you, the object of my heart's desire.”

The fifth was read by E. L.,—

“ My heart ordains this,
All women to kiss.”

Mr. Gutch opened the shell, and found that the lines had been read correctly.

The sixth was read by E. L.,—

“ Beauty and modesty combine,
To make my heart entirely thine.”

Found by Mr. Gutch to have been read accurately.

The seventh was read by A. B.

“ If I feared not to offend,
A thousand vows of love I'd send.”

Mr. Gutch opened this shell and found that what I had written down corresponded accurately with the words read by A. B.

On Thursday, 24th February, Lord Adare came by appointment at half-past three to witness the clairvoyance of these young women. Major Buckley having made the passes

down his own face, the girls said they saw a blue light on his forehead and cheeks. They were nervous at the presence of Lord Adare, and it was a long time before either of them felt able to read. A. B. trembled and could not read at all. E. L. at last said she could see the last line of the motto in her nut, and she read thus,—

“ He seeks for thorns and finds his share.”

I had written a for his, and when I read out before the nut was cracked, she corrected me. Lord Adare opened the shell and read,—

“ Man blindly follows grief and care;
He seeks for thorns and finds his share.”

The last line was just as E. L. had seen it before the shell was opened.

In conversing with Dr. Elliotson on the subject of these experiments, he suggested to me that notwithstanding the conviction I had of the nut-shells being identical with those I had bought myself, there might be a possibility of some jugglery. It was *possible* that each nut might be changed for one the motto of which was well known. It was not right to be content with probabilities.

Lord Adare presented a nut, the motto of which had been previously taken out and marked. E. L. said there was something in that nut-shell which gave her a severe head-ache. She was sure it was marked, and the very suspicion of her being guilty of fraud made her feel very ill. She began to read,—

“ Thy charms, my love, can make,”

but could not proceed. She went away, and both girls passed a restless night, so keenly hurt were they from having failed, and from having been thought capable of trick and deceit. The next day, they came again, and Lord Adare, Major Buckley, and I were the only persons present. The first part of the motto read yesterday proved to be correct. I had procured some nuts at M. Cœuret's in Drury Lane, and had taken out the mottos, cut them carefully with scissors so that I should know them again, and had moreover written my initials on each slip of paper before I refolded and replaced it in the nut-shell. I ought to observe that I put back the sugar-plums and closed the shells so carefully with chocolate, I am certain no person could detect, the day after, that they had been opened. The number I treated in this manner prevented my remembering the lines of the mottos, so that the phenomena could not be dependant on thought-reading. E. L. laboured under a head-ache, and said she was too con-

fused, she feared, to read accurately. At last she said, "I see J. A. at one end of the motto written in ink—that's a marked nut I know;" then she proceeded,—

"Love not governed by sense or reason,
Is like a chance bird out of season."

Lord Adare broke the shell, and on examining the paper found the letters J. A. I recognized my marks. The words printed were,—

"Love not guided still by reason,
Is the chance bird of a season."

So that the clairvoyante had been confused in her reading.

A. B. then tried to read a marked nut,—

"Fair maiden, hear my loving vow."

She remarked that the sugar-plums were all white, instead of being of several colours. She was quite correct. The illness of the clairvoyantes prevented our going on with the experiments.

Major Buckley asked me to go to the Opera on Tuesday, the 29th February, and he said a young lady would be in his box who was able to read in nut-shells while she was wide awake, quite as well as the two clairvoyantes he had exhibited to me. Accordingly, I accepted his invitation, and had the good fortune to pass a very agreeable evening. Clairvoyance is always witnessed to greater perfection if the subject be not agitated or depressed. M. Marcillet often said that Alexis Didier exhibited the phenomena best when the "*entourage*" was favourable. "*ça va mieux en riant*," he said; and his observation was just. The young lady at the Opera could see no motto until she felt relieved of her first embarrassment at seeing a stranger. She read a motto in a nut-shell, which I held in my hand, accurately. Then I presented one, the motto in which was marked with my initials. She detected the mark in ink, which was blotted, and she read the lines in print quite correctly.

On Friday, the 3rd March, this lady was at Major Buckley's, when I called; the two clairvoyantes from Cheltenham were there too. I had some marked nut-shells with me. I had marked the shells as well as the mottos. The lady said of the first motto that she could see it was very dirty, it appeared stained all over; it was notched in two or more places. This was all true. It was stained with chocolate, notched with a pair of scissors in two places, and torn in another. She read the motto,—

"Oh! whate'er my fate may be,
I will ever think of thee."

When I opened this shell I found she was quite correct. I asked this lady to give me an account of how she managed to read the words on a piece of paper folded up, as these mottos are known to be in the shell. She said the paper appeared before her in space unfolded, and she had only to read on as in a book. The two girls, A. B. and J. L., had previously told me the same thing, before they knew this lady.

E. L. volunteered to read a motto in any shell marked or otherwise. I produced one from my pocket, marked by myself. "I see," she said, "the capital letter A. written in ink, now I see J., J. A." Then she read the motto before the shell was opened,—

" Her eye discourses,
I will answer it."

When I cracked the shell, I found this was correct, except in the word *Her*, which was read for *Your*, and this error was attributed to haste and carelessness. I believe that I have tested the clairvoyance of these subjects as carefully, as watchfully, and as severely as the nature of the subject will warrant. If the greatest delicacy be not observed in these experiments, they fail. The human brain is not to be examined harshly, and he who wishes to arrive at the truth must not here torture nature. She will yield to positive persuasion, but negative violence has no charms for her. Address may gain her affections, but a doubt that she possesses the virtues of her sex affronts her sense of propriety. In chemistry and in electricity, nature is often in a delicate mood, and the arrival at truth is by arts of great nicety. But in the examination of clairvoyance, the tenderest management, most extreme delicacy of investigation, is absolutely necessary.

Figurative language is hardly allowable in severe science, but, in the present retarded state of our civilization, it is difficult to avoid the vulgar errors of the society in which we move, and to refrain from adopting the most unphilosophic tendency to explain ourselves by personifications and figures that are not quite warranted by the rules of severe analysis. New points on the functions of the brain and nerves are daily brought into notice, and we must leave those who come after us to chasten our expressions, and to sift the evidences we offer for those truths which will remain long after our labours, anxieties, and names are forgotten. We say that in the operations of the mind a fluid emanates from the brain, because the phenomena of thought and mutual interchange of ideas between individuals are accompanied by rays of colours, visible to persons who, asleep or awake, happen to be in an

exalted condition of clairvoyance. Analogies are our only warrants for calling these rays fluids. We have strong evidence of their presence being attended by an attractive force. Some of Major Buckley's subjects require occasionally, in addition to the blue colour perceived on his countenance, a few passes on the nut-shells, to enable them to read the mottos, and these passes are described as being accompanied by the emission from his fingers of a blue stream that enlightens the objects within the shells. These passes, however attractive, fail to produce clairvoyance in subjects who happen to be in an agitated condition of mind, or who are placed in circumstances where their feelings are not agreeably affected. Very careful observations have led me to coincide with other experienced students of mesmerism in this conviction. To say that these facts are not truths, because they do not tally with the preconceptions of those religionists who personify their deity and construct an idol of their false imaginations, to represent a being of whom we limited mortals can form no notion, is to say that the progress of philosophy shall be arrested until these arrogant idol worshippers shall control and comprehend the Power which pervades time, space, and eternity.*

Dr. Hodgkin is at perfect liberty to say now that I am under a delusion. I forgive him. I pity him. I had hoped better things of the philosophic power of his brain. If he really, sincerely, humbly, loyally, piously, *wishes*† to study

* Eminent physicians, with whom I have conversed on these points, remind me of a passage in Lardner's Manual of Electricity, in the *Cabinet Cyclopaedia*, vol. i., p. 47. I wish the following extract could lead them to reflect on their weak and silly want of candour; on their most unphilosophical desire to cling by their rooted prejudices.—“When these and other papers (proposing that an iron rod should be raised to a great height in the air, to convey electricity from the clouds to the earth) by Franklin, illustrating similar views, were sent to London, and read before the Royal Society, they are said to have been considered so *wild* and *absurd*, that they were received with laughter, and were not considered worthy of so much notice as to be admitted into the ‘*Philosophical Transactions*.’ They were, however, shewn to Dr. Fothergill, who considered them of too much value to be thus stifled: and he wrote a preface to them and published them in London. They subsequently went through five editions. After the publication of these remarkable letters, and when public opinion in all parts of Europe had been expressed upon them, an abridgment or abstract of them was read to the Society on the 6th of June, 1751. It is a remarkable circumstance that, in this notice, no mention whatever occurs of Franklin's project of drawing lightning from the clouds. Possibly that was the part which before excited laughter, and was omitted to avoid ridicule.”—Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopaedia: a manual of Electricity, &c.*, vol. i., p. 47.

† If the doctor has any desire to read the lucubrations of a non sequitur philosopher, who, like other men that slip away from sound logic, commit themselves, let him turn to pages 143, 144 of the third volume of *The Zoist*, and, having studied the text, he may possibly gain some improvement by the lesson on prejudice, in the note by the translator of Dr. J. B. Mège's discourse.

the subject of hallucinations, let him turn to the third, or 1845 volume of *The Zoist*, where, at pages 365 and 471, he will find some most valuable facts and observations by Dr. Elliotson. If Dr. Hodgkin be capable of large views, and have the faculty of philosophical reflection, he may learn by the aid of mesmerism to do that which has already been done by this holy power, to *cure* hallucinations, instead of talking nonsense about them.

JOHN ASHBURNER.

65, Lower Grosvenor Street, London.

XVII. *The illustrious Oken's opinion of Mesmerism.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Sir.—Perusing lately the *Elements of Physiophilosophy* by the immortal Oken, the greatest mind amongst the moderns who has devoted himself to science—a man, measured with whom, the physiologists of the present day appear as pigmies, and the development of one of whose stray ideas (Ueber die Bedeutung der Schädelknochen) constitutes the greatest achievement of our own Owen—perusing, I say, lately, this book, I was not a little amused at observing the great contrast which his opinions on mesmerism present to those so loudly and confidently trumpeted forth to the world by some of our own celebrities in their way, who, mutilated by nature in the imaginative and higher powers of the human mind, would wish to pare down science to their own dwarfish and stunted capacities, and with that shallow and complacent presumption so peculiarly the appanage of superficiality, cry darkness at the limits of their own vision and deny the existence of every thing they cannot touch, and handle, and bottle upon the shelves of their museums. But enough of these blind leaders of the blind, whose rash dogmatism so well exemplifies the words of the poet, that,—

“Fools rush in where angels fear to tread.”

Let us listen to the voice of wisdom from the lips of a philosopher.

R. I. D. E.

“MESMERISM.

“2721. When the sensibility mounts to the highest degree, each mass-function will then almost cease, and the organs of sense feel the weakest operation of the stimulus.

“2722. Since every stimulation is a polarizing act, and each body is in polar activity towards the other at every con-

ceivable distance, so may an extremely irritable nervous system also perceive the feeblest polarizations.

"2723. The eye perceives the polarization at a remote distance from the body whence it proceeds.

"2724. In hearing, the vibrating body still indeed acts directly upon the ear through the vibrations of air; but a finer, *i. e.*, more irritable ear, hears farther than one that is more dull.

"2725. With an elevated sensibility the other systems also may, therefore, perceive the polarization of the bodies without coming into contact with them.

"2726. To perceive objects in the distance, *i. e.*, merely their polar influence, is called mesmerism or animal magnetism.

"2727. Now, if it is once possible for other senses besides that of sight, to extend their perception into remote space, it no longer matters as to the magnitude of the latter. A feebly charged electrical machine only attracts bodies that are near; one strongly loaded, those which are more remote: such is the case too with weak and strong magnets.

"2728. The integument at once perceives electrified surfaces at certain distances; now, as every surface appears electric to the integument, so must the latter, if its sensibility is very much elevated, perceive something of that sort in every proportionate distance.

"2729. But homologous polarities only act upon each other, and therefore traverse thoroughly through heterologous bodies. Thus the magnet attracts the iron filings through the table-board, unhindered by the interposed wood, and without any regard being paid to this, or its being even perceived.

"2730. The senses may therefore perceive their homologous polarities through other bodies, walls and such like. By virtue of their perception, they stand in relation to them.

"2731. To the very sensible nervous system, the vegetable system and its impulse is a foreign object, which detaches itself from the above system, just as the objects of sense have done from the sensorial organs. The vegetable, or in general the material body appears, therefore, to the mesmerised like a strange world, they see their own organs,—are clairvoyants. Mesmerism, therefore, comprises nothing which could contradict physiology."—*Elements of Physiophilosophy*, (p. 448). By Lorenz Oken, M.D., Professor of Natural History at the University of Zürich, &c. From the German, by Alfred Tulk, M. R. C. S. E. Printed for the Ray Society. London, 1847.

BOOK RECEIVED.

Philosophy of Animated Nature; or, the Laws and Action of the Nervous System. By G. Calvert Holland, M.D., Physician extraordinary to the Sheffield General Infirmary.

We rejoice to see that this distinguished physician fearlessly speaks of phrenology and mesmerism, and the mesmeric excitement of the cerebral organs, as indisputable truths.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

Although we have printed seven sheets instead of our stipulated number six, several communications are deferred till next quarter. Among them is a remarkable **MESMERIC CURE, BY DR. ELLIOTSON, OF GENUINE CANCER OF THE BREAST,** pronounced such by several physicians and surgeons, and condemned to immediate extirpation by a truly eminent professor and hospital surgeon above three years ago.

Mr. NOEL's proffered paper will be very acceptable.

Mr. Epsworth.—We can give no information respecting the lecturer whose conduct Mr. Epsworth represents as so disgraceful.

MATERIALISM.—So uninformed are most persons, that we every day hear men spoken of with horror as materialists. Now a man may be not only most conscientious, but most devout; nay, be a sincere and fervent Christian, aye, and a trinitarian Christian too, and most evangelical, and yet be a materialist. That is, a man who believes that the matter of his organized and living brain is endowed with such properties that it wills, feels, and thinks, and that these *by nature* decay and cease for ever with the brain at its decay, death and disintegration, may also believe that, by the will of God, by an additional and miraculous grant, they will exist again with a brain reproduced but, however glorified, still matter; according to the Fourth Article of the Church of England, which asserts that Christ, the first fruits of them that slept, sits at the right hand of the Father, with "his body, with flesh, bones, and all things appertaining to the perfection of man's nature." We urge this, because we know that many excellent persons who take such a view of a future state are vilified and called atheists, infidels, sceptics, and cruelly injured, from the total ignorance of the majority of people, even of the higher ranks, that, though the term materialist is sometimes used to signify an atheist, it has another and most innocent signification, relating, not to supernatural things, but to an innocent opinion on a natural thing. Yes; a man may be a true Christian, of any protestant denomination, though not of the Roman Catholic persuasion, and yet be a materialist. We beg those who have not reflected much on this subject, but think, as parrots talk, by imitation, to read Bishop Law's *Theory of Religion*, Bishop Sherlock's *Discourses*, Bishop Watson's *Anecdotes* of his own Life, and Archbishop Tillotson.

It is requested that all communications may be addressed to the Publisher, Mr. Baillière, 219, Regent Street, and at least a month before the day of publication.

THE ZOIST.

No. XXII.

JULY, 1848.

I.

TRIUMPH AND REWARD OF DR. ESDAILE.

WHEN Lord Dalhousie, the new Governor-General, arrived in India, it was the sanguine hope of all the enemies of mesmerism and Dr. Esdaile, that the new Pharaoh who had risen in Egypt and knew not Joseph, but was probably full of all the gross and ignorant prejudices which have prevailed in Great Britain against the most magnificent of natural truths, would at once thrust Dr. Esdaile aside and crush mesmerism in the Presidency. But Lord Dalhousie is a self-relying character, not taking matters upon hear-say, as the bulk of persons of both high and moderate station, both carefully educated and neglected, both medical and non-medical, have done in Great Britain: and thus the unworthy blows aimed by the unhappy medical visitors of the mesmeric hospital, and hereafter to be considered, told not.

His Lordship was greatly surprised one day at finding an official letter upon mesmerism submitted to him for orders. He no sooner perceived that mesmerism was not an imposture and delusion, but was considered one of the DAILY REALITIES OF LIFE among his new subjects, than he called for all the papers relating to it, and, though overwhelmed with business, *found time to examine the whole case carefully for himself*; and he made up his mind upon it from documentary evidence only, notwithstanding that Dr. Esdaile had offered to add the evidence of his senses, if he desired it. Lord Dalhousie thought this additional evidence *quite superfluous*; and, after studying the Reports, he was pleased to tell Dr. Esdaile that he was perfectly satisfied, and to compliment the Doctor on his "PUBLIC SERVICES, ZEAL, AND PERSEVERANCE."

VOL. VI.

I

Soon afterwards Dr. Esdaile had the honour of an invitation to dinner at Government House, and, in the course of the evening, Lord Dalhousie *congratulated him upon his being appointed Presidency Surgeon*,—a post which usually leads to fortune; and, in reply to his expression of thanks, said, “YOU HAVE NOTHING TO THANK ME FOR, DR. ESDAILE: YOU HAVE ONLY TO THANK YOURSELF: I HAVE ONLY DONE AN ACT OF JUSTICE.”

Here is true nobility,—the nobility of intellect and feeling.* What would I not give to have witnessed this conversation between these two noble natures, standing side by side, replete with intelligence and exalted sentiment! Happy must it be for India to possess such a governor, and refreshing must it be to all true-hearted medical men to see honour bestowed by those in authority upon a practitioner solely for his merits!

Dr. Esdaile's merits are transcendent. I regard him as one of the most glorious men of our profession. He stands eminently above all the rest of his profession in India. He only of the whole number took the trouble to attend to mesmerism; and he pursued the course proper for a philosopher and a medical man, by ascertaining the truth of the statements through experiment. He felt, as a philosopher, that the subject was of the very highest interest, as relating to the cerebral faculties, powers, properties—to the mental attributes of man, at present ill understood and *not all known*, and as relating to all the other powers and properties of the nervous system; he felt, as a medical practitioner, that it was his *solemn duty* to learn whether there really existed an unacknowledged mighty remedy to remove or assuage disease, and a mode of preventing the agonies of surgical measures. Facts enough were in print before the eyes of the other medical men of India, but interested them not, either philosophically or philanthropically: nay, one of them, even one who joined the worldly-wise but short-sighted and unhappy visitors of his hospital, had been shewn astonishing and unquestionable mesmeric facts by me in England, and knew well that what he saw were all real, all natural, truths, and also knew that throughout the whole of my professional

* *Tota licet veteres exornent undique cereæ
Atria, nobilitas sola est atque unica Virtus.*

We respect a simply good man: but simple goodness, without intelligence, is merely respectable; indeed, it continually leads to error, and sometimes even to the very deeds which the wicked commit. Exalted virtue is the combination of intelligence and goodness with firmness; and this it is which strikes terror into the unprincipled, the mean, the selfish, and the hypocritical, who hate, but at the same time fear, the noble being.

career I had never advanced an untruth, never exaggerated, never made a statement till after the most patient enquiry, and thus had never led my brethren or my patients astray, had never written books or pamphlets to attract consumptive, nervous, dyspeptic, or other patients; but that all my contributions had been for the benefit of the profession, and that all I had advanced or defended, however frowned upon at first, had become firmly established and generally received.

All his actions, all his writings, prove Dr. Esdaile to be a man of sound and extensive information, of solid intellect and acute observation, of great activity, courage, and perseverance, of perfect truth and honour, of the warmest benevolence, and of the noblest independence both of thought and conduct.

Not only has the Supreme Authority done justice to Dr. Esdaile, but *the press, from Cape Comorin to Simla is now UNANIMOUS IN HIS FAVOUR.* Those editors who formerly attacked him and ridiculed mesmerism are now acting the parts of honest and courageous men, and atoning for their errors in the most praiseworthy manner. From hurling missiles at him, they have now turned to worrying all the doctors.

“We are happy to learn from the *Star* of this morning, that Government has appointed Dr. Esdaile one of the Surgeons of the Presidency. The appointment reflects credit on the Governor-General. The zeal, energy, skill, and perseverance manifested by Dr. Esdaile in the cause of mesmerism, as an instrument for relieving human suffering, demanded an acknowledgment from Government, and it has been made in the most suitable manner.”—*The Friend of India.*

“We have rarely announced an appointment with greater pleasure than we do now, when we mention that Dr. Esdaile is to remain in Calcutta as a Presidency Surgeon. We may leave the value of mesmerism entirely out of consideration; the zeal, energy, self-reliance, and perseverance which have characterized his investigation of that mystery, alone stamp him as a man deserving the highest consideration: the appointment is most honourable to the Government.”—*The Star.*

Lord Dalhousie did not think it necessary to continue the mesmeric hospital as a separate Government establishment beyond the year during which its purpose was to test the medical and surgical utility of mesmerism; nor did Dr. Esdaile consider that a desire on his own part for its continuance would be reasonable, since there exist so many Government hospitals in which the mesmeric treatment of disease can be so much better practised in combination with the usual means of cure. The Government has shewn its opinions and expectations sufficiently by its establishment, and by

rewarding Dr. Esdaile. It cannot force the physicians and surgeons to be humane and scientific enough to bestow the blessings of mesmerism upon their patients, and these gentlemen will, as in England, hold out as long as possible. But the day must arrive there, as it will here, when the public voice will put an end to this irrational, this cruel, conduct, and diseases will be cured which are now intractable, diseases will be cured in a short time which now are of long duration, and far greater alleviation of incurable disease will be obtained than at present; to say nothing of the *innocent* production of insensibility, and an augmentation of restorative power, in surgical cases.

“DR. ESDAILE.—We are happy to announce that Dr. Esdaile is a Presidency Surgeon, by appointment, (we believe) of the Governor-General. He will not therefore be posted to a regiment, and the citizens of Calcutta will have the gratification of being able at all times to consult the mesmeric magician.

“We are not prepared to say, whether Government will re-establish the mesmeric hospital; we rather think that having at first sanctioned the residence of Dr. Esdaile with the hospital charges, until mesmerism became established in the convictions of the community, and now by the appointment of the Dr. to a surgeoncy in Calcutta, Government will leave the native community to supply from their benevolence the current expenses of the hospital.

“The native community appears to be more extensively afflicted than Europeans with those diseases in the removal of which mesmerism has exerted its sovereign influence. At all events they have, more largely than Europeans, shared in the blessings bestowed by a gracious Providence through the instrumentality of mesmerism and the surgical skill of Dr. Esdaile. To them therefore we look for the necessary donations and subscriptions which would re-open the mesmeric hospital—the current expenses of which might perhaps be within 300 rupees per month. Now, therefore, is an opportunity for one of our Calcutta Millionaires to hand down his fame to posterity in the establishment of an hospital, which certainly is a work of far greater utility than that of erecting a bridge, building a ghaut, or digging a tank. We trust the Calcutta press will unite with us in directing attention to this, so beneficial an object.”—*Christian Advocate*.

“We are glad to hear that Dr. Esdaile has been appointed Presidency Surgeon, and still more so that the appointment has been given with the intimation that it is only considered as an act of justice. It is to be hoped that some arrangements will be made to enable him to pursue those investigations which have attracted so much attention, and the result of which has been such decided success in the treatment of severe and dangerous diseases. We know not whether any intention is entertained of re-opening the mesmeric

hospital, but the native gentlemen, who have already expressed their sentiments on the subject, have now the opportunity of proving that they are in earnest, by offering their assistance on behalf of their indigent and suffering countrymen."—*The Englishman*.

"We are happy to hear that Dr. Esdaile has been appointed Presidency Surgeon. As this gentleman's name stands at the very bottom of the list of full surgeons, such an appointment can only be looked upon as the reward of distinguished public services, and that Dr. Esdaile is entitled to some such high mark of approbation, no one will think of questioning. It is gratifying to find that Lord Dalhousie has acted in this case according to its own ascertained merits, that he has not been governed by any prejudices he may have brought with him from Europe. Perhaps the occasion was one which demanded some little exercise of moral courage, and we are glad to see that this has not been wanting. The more conspicuous a man's position, the more difficult is it for him to act independently of prejudices so strongly rooted as those of the medical profession, against all novelties in general, and against the science of passes in particular. Too much praise can never be given to the Deputy Governor of Bengal, whose independent conduct alone opened to Dr. Esdaile the fair field on which he has obtained his victory,—a victory in which mankind at large is so deeply interested. But we all know that Deputy Governors of Bengal are only "very respectable gentlemen," whose good deeds, however worthy of immortality, are to a certain extent hid under a bushel. Importance enough they have, of its kind, but it is confined to India, the eyes of the world are blind to all their dignity, and take no cognizance of their actions, good or bad. But whatever is done by a Governor-General is tolerably conspicuous, and when we find a man in Lord Dalhousie's position, rewarding a professed mesmerist as a public benefactor, we cannot help looking forward with pleasure to the impression which so liberal a step must unavoidably make in Europe. This one simple fact will do more to overthrow public prejudice at home, than a thousand public exhibitions of the powers of the alleged agent, or the advocacy of a thousand such people as the Martineaus, the Bulwers, and the Dumas of the day.

"We think every one who wishes God-speed to the progress of mesmeric science will be satisfied with what has been done. If Lord Dalhousie could not fairly have done less, we do not know how he could fairly have been expected to do more. As to the permanent establishment of the mesmeric hospital as a separate Government institution, we have never recommended it ourselves. If the profession would do their duty, every hospital would be a mesmeric hospital when occasion required; that is, mesmeric practice would form a part of the daily routine, along with quinine practice, calomel practice, or any other practice. But if the doctors will not do this, and we don't see how the Government can compel them to do it, let a mesmeric hospital be established by private subscription. Let the natives who put their names to a petition the other day, sign a subscription list to-morrow, let them raise a decent fund to begin with,

and guarantee a certain monthly sum for current expenses. The old hospital in Jaun Bazar is still available, we suppose, and the cost of a respectable corps of mesmerisers would be insignificant enough when distributed among the whole community. As to Dr. Esdaile's services, we are sure they could be had for nothing, and the Government that has just signified its high approbation of this gentleman's public merits, will certainly not object to his devoting a considerable portion of his time to investigations which have already had such important results, and which, continued under favourable conditions, are likely to assume every day a higher importance.

"We hope, then, that the natives will lose no time in doing their duty, or what we conceive to be their duty, in this matter. That some separate institution is highly necessary, we think we have a right to infer from the marked unwillingness, exhibited on more than one occasion by the gentlemen in charge of the various Presidency hospitals, to aid Dr. Esdaile, either by sending him patients, or by sanctioning mesmeric practice within the walls of the institutions under their control.

"We have more than once recommended the establishment of a mesmeric chair at the Medical College, but we never expressed any very sanguine expectation that our suggestion would be attended to. So decided a step as this was almost too much to expect at once, although we have no doubt that, a few years hence, mesmeric instruction will be found an indispensable part of the *curriculum* of professional education.

"We have then only to repeat that we see every reason to be satisfied at the course the Governor-General has taken in this matter."
—*Hurkaru Newspaper.*

The petition alluded to was the following, which I extract from another Indian newspaper. It exhibits the striking phenomenon that these dark-coloured heathens can perceive self-evident facts to be facts, and are endowed with humanity enough to go to witness them, while white Europeans, trained in Universities, admitted as Fellows of scientific bodies, and appointed as teachers to the rising generation of medical men, neither can so perceive nor are so endowed: and it exhibits the no less striking phenomenon that these dark coloured heathens regard the mesmeric results as only natural circumstances, proceeding from the laws of nature, while large numbers of Christians, who fancy themselves in all respects their superiors, nay not a few religious pastors, even some graduates of Oxford and Cambridge and episcopally ordained, ascribe these things to the Devil,—yes, ascribe to the Devil what these dark heathens acknowledge to be the work of God,—and cruelly prevent thousands of the afflicted from being blessed with ease from suffering or even restoration to health.

“MESMERIC HOSPITAL.

“TO THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE,

“*Governor-General of India,*

“*&c., &c., &c.*

“MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP,—We, the undersigned inhabitants of the town and suburbs of Calcutta, being deeply impressed with a conviction that the mesmeric hospital has, in the probationary course allotted to it, sufficiently established its pretensions to mitigate and ameliorate manifold diseases to which humanity is incident, have beheld, with regret, that, its year of probation being past, no step appears to be taken for the continuance of the Institution.

“We have carefully perused the record of cases, together with the report of the official visitors, and several amongst us have attended to witness the operations at various times. We would take the present occasion, deferentially to enforce upon your Lordship’s attention that it is nowhere pretended to be denied but that mesmerism has been successfully applied to a variety of diseases, and we submit that it appears less significant whether greater or fewer numbers have been cured or treated in this, or that hospital, and by this or that process, provided it can be shewn that the effect anticipated has, in multiplied instances, been accomplished, namely the surety of painless operations of the most delicate character where the patient has fallen under the mesmeric influence. It would be bold to deny that such influence is non-existent, and the record shews that it has been triumphantly vindicated in the treatment of at least *nine* different species of ailments.

“But we contend that the whole point is gained if it be proved that during coma and its approximating conditions, tumors may be removed, and amputations made, without the endurance of suffering or the entailing of evil result, to the invalids. That this has been achieved, we feel satisfied every unprejudiced mind must acknowledge; and it is therefore our humble prayer that your Lordship will, on account of the benefit positively exhibited, during the period of trial, take into consideration the propriety and means for establishing a mesmeric hospital as one of the permanent institutions of the British capital in India.

“We presume to hope that it will not lessen the force of our prayer when your Lordship perceives that the continuation or re-establishment solicited will be thankfully received by us as an indication that your Lordship is disposed to bear in mind the expressed wishes of the native community on a point where, for the most part, (seeing how, in regard to society, the great majority of treatments must tend) they have a direct interest in a science, the value of which, if not as yet fully known, they have learnt to appreciate from the evidence of their own senses.

“We have the honour to sign ourselves with the utmost respect,

“Your Lordship’s, &c.

“Rajah Radacant Bahador,
 Rajah Kalikissen Bahadoor,
 Rajah Jadubkissen Bahadoor,
 Rajah Sutchurn Ghosal Bahadoor,
 Rajah Pertub Chunder Sing Bahadoor,
 Rajah Nursing Chunder Roy,
 Coomar Sutchurn Ghosal,
 Coomar Sutt Jeebun,
 Baboo Ashootoss Deb,
 Baboo Moteelall Seal,
 Baboo Ramanoth Tagore,
 Baboo Promothonauth Deb,
 Rustomjee Cowasjee,
 Baboo Debendernauth Tagore,
 Baboo Rangopal Ghose,
 Baboo Hurrymohun Sein,
 Baboo Prawnkissen Mullick,
 Baboo Beernursing Mullick,
 Baboo Gopallant Tagore,
 Baboo Kashipersaud Ghose,
 Baboo Greendernauth Ghose,
 Baboo Chundermohun Chatterjee,
 Roy Nubbo Chunder Thokey Bahadoor,
 Baboo Chundermohun Chatterjee, Mun : Com : ,
 Baboo Toolseedoss Mullick,
 Baboo Heeralall Seal,
 Roy Bycantnauth Chowdry,
 Baboo Nagendernauth Tagore,
 Baboo Ram Chunder Mitter,
 Baboo Radapersaud Roy,
 Baboo Ramapersaud Roy,

“And about 300 signatures of the principal Native gentlemen of Calcutta.”

In ordinary times, if Dr. Esdaile had desired it, he could easily have erected a mesmeric hospital by subscription; but Calcutta is at present panic-stricken by the loss of mercantile credit and character and the failure of the Union Bank.

The mesmerisers attached to the late hospital have been distributed by the Government among different stations in Bengal, and will no doubt be heard of sooner or later.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

II. Account of a "*Record of Cases treated in the Mesmeric Hospital, from June to December, 1847; with Reports of the Official Visitors. Printed by Order of Government. Calcutta, 1848.*"

In giving an account of Dr. Esdaile's hospital practice during the second six months of the year, I shall, as on the former occasion, present the whole number of surgical cases first, and then the whole number of the medical.

SURGICAL CASES.

"HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"*May 24th, 1847. Muneeroodeen, a labourer, aged 30, residing in Calcutta, has been troubled with a common scrotal tumor for about 10 years; his right leg is affected with elephantiasis. It commenced with fever occurring once, twice, or three times a month.*

"To be mesmerised daily for an hour and a half.

"*25th. Did not sleep or feel inclined to do so.*

"*26th. Slept naturally.*

"*27th. Insensible to pricking and pinching; the tumor was exposed, testes maxime compressi sunt, and hairs plucked out of his beard, without disturbing him.*

28th. He was subjected to the action of an electro-magnetic machine, with the power of the second degree, and his eyes were opened several times, without making any impression on his system.

29th. The conductors of an electro-magnetic machine with the highest power were put into his hands, and next on the sides of his body and arms, causing each time strong convulsive movements. He remained as passive as a corpse, and was then with great difficulty demesmerised: he only awoke partially, and begged not to be disturbed, but to be allowed to sleep.*

* These experiments were made in 1838, upon the elder Okey, who had what is called insensibility of touch or anæsthesia. She stood in her delirious sleep-waking, holding the cylinders of the electro-magnetic machine in her hands as quietly "as if they had been cucumbers," while strong men, Sir William Molesworth for example, could not hold them for half a minute, and cried out to us "for God's sake to cease turning the machine." When asked what she felt, she replied, "I heard it go giggle, giggle, giggle."—(See my *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without Pain in the Mesmeric State*, p. 30.)

Yet the poor innocent girl was an impostor, and the world, being told so by Sir Benjamin Brodie, who never saw her and refused to see her, and by Mr. Wakley, who is as ignorant of mesmerism and every branch of philosophy as of French, Latin, Greek, or Sanscrit, believes it to this hour. The younger had no such insensibility of touch; and yet Mr. Wakley cruelly and unwisely pronounced her to be only a feeble imitation of the elder.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

"30th. The same repeated to-day.

"31st. He was operated on to-day; all the parts were saved; weight of the tumor 10lbs. The only sign of life observed was, a slight twitching of the countenance during the tying of the vessels. He was demesmerised after all was over, and *knew nothing that had happened.*"

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"*May 29th, 1847.* Gobind Chunder, a beggar, aged 32, residing at Ramkistopore, has been suffering from a scrotal tumor for 8 years. It was preceded by a periodic fever coming on twice a month, and lasting for about two days.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"31st. Slept naturally.

"*June 1st.* Sleeping soundly, *hair was torn out of his moustache and head*, he was *pricked all over*, and the tumor was next exposed and thrown up to the abdomen with a jerk several times, his testes maxime compressi sunt, and his eyes were opened with great difficulty, *without breaking his slumber.*

"2nd. He was to-day subjected to the action of the electro-magnetic machine for about *two minutes and a half*; his arms were strongly convulsed, and a shock was felt by those who touched his body.

"3rd. Again electrified to-day *without his waking.*

"4th. He was operated on to-day.

"He was *perfectly still and motionless throughout*, and it is useless to say *quite unconscious that anything had been done to him.* He awoke of his own accord a quarter of an hour after the operation."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"*June 1st, 1847.* Kheturmohun Sen, a pedlar, aged 21, residing in Calcutta, has got a scrotal tumor for about 8 years. His legs are also affected with elephantiasis, particularly the left one. He has been subject as usual to periodic fever.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"2nd. Sleeping profoundly, the tumor was exposed and the testes maxime compressi sunt. He was then made to bear the action of an electro-magnetic machine with the power of the highest degree. It only brought on strong convulsive movements of the arms, and communicated shocks to persons touching his body.

"3rd. The same as yesterday.

"4th. He awoke from one of the conductors of the machine suddenly falling on his body.

"5th. He was *as indifferent as a corpse to the shocks to-day.*

"6th. The same to day.

"7th. He was operated on to-day; the dissection was *excessively severe and tedious* from the great thickness and hardness of the walls of the tumor, and its encroaching high upon the pubes. The colis was six inches below the surface, and was with difficulty extricated. I then cut down on both testes to ascertain their condition, but found them atrophied and useless, as is usually the case in elephantiasis. The man lay *perfectly passive and still* till towards the end of the operation when he began to moan and writhe his body considerably. After the fall of the mass, I begged that he might not be disturbed, and he immediately relapsed into the trance. He was soon after demesmerised, and on waking was *unaware that anything had happened to him in his sleep*. There was a large hydrocele on each side, and the tumor before it was emptied must have weighed upwards of 30lbs."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"June 8th, 1847. Mudhoo, a Mallee, aged 32, a native of Kandapore, in Cuttack, has contracted a small scrotal tumor for 3 years.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"9th. Insensible to pricking and pinching; his arms were rigid; the tumor was exposed and the testes maxime compressi sunt. He was next subjected to the action of an electro-magnetic machine with the power of the second degree *without disturbing him*.

"10th. He was electrified with the highest power of the machine. Mesmerism was interrupted for five days, as he was attacked with a fit of asthma.

"15th. Sleeping profoundly; he bore steadily the galvanomagnetic shock of the second degree, but showed a slight sign of instinctive movement in his face under the third.

"16th. He was again electrified with the highest power of the machine.

"18th. I did not intend to operate to-day, and only tested the man severely. Dr. Palmer having come from Hooghly on purpose to witness an operation, begged me to gratify him, and I consented to do it sooner than I intended. The case is only a repetition of the last, exhibiting *perfect insensibility* till towards the end of the operation, followed by vague movements and moaning; the most perfect subsequent repose, and total oblivion on awaking. He awoke a quarter of an hour after all was over, and felt just as usual, with the exception of a slight heat between his legs: all the parts were saved, no pain till next day."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" June 30th, 1847. Kartick, a carter, aged 30, residing at Bhowbazar, in Calcutta, has got a common scrotal tumor for 6 years. Both the legs are affected with elephantiasis, particularly the right one.

" To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

" July 1st, 1847. He was pricked and electrified severely *without awaking or disturbing him*, and might be safely operated on to day. He was then left to sleep, and awoke about three hours after of his own accord.

" 2nd. This is one of the most perfect cases that I have operated on in the trance. *He bore the knife like a corpse*, and only began to move a little at the tying of the arteries. After the vessels were all secured, the testes were carefully examined, and the dexter being found diseased and useless, was cut off; the sinister was involved in a hydrocele, out of which it was leisurely dissected and left. He was now covered with a sheet; in about half an hour after all was over, the sheet was raised to see if there was any bleeding. The sudden exposure to the air disturbed him; he suddenly raised himself, opened his eyes, seemed to see the wound, and stretched out his hand to it, but instantly fell back into the coma. This has been repeatedly seen and described. About an hour after the operation, as I was attempting to open his eyes, he awoke. He said he felt as usual, and not in the least weak; nor was there any pain in his body, and he wanted to know why so many people were gathered around him. A few minutes after he complained of a sensation of heat in the wound, and *suspected from it that he had been operated on like others when he was asleep.*"

" SCIRRUS TESTIUM. EXTIRPATION.

" July 10th, 1847. Shamchunder Dutt, a shop-keeper, aged 40, residing at Zingrapolasee, in Zillah Hooghly, has been troubled with hypertrophied scrotum and scirrhus testes for 6 years. It commenced with a periodic fever coming on twice a month. The paroxysm was very violent, and produced active inflammation in the part, which suppurated and terminated in an ulcer. It was very irritable, disturbing his rest at night, and impairing his general health by keeping up a copious discharge.

" 11th. Although in excessive pain, he was entranced to-day in less than an hour; his arms were perfectly cataleptic, and he was insensible to both pricking and pinching; this was reported to me the same evening.

"12th. I saw him for the first time in the trance to-day, and as the case was urgent, the operation was at once performed. The testes were found to be diseased and useless, and were therefore removed. He was *as still and quiet under the knife as a corpse*, till towards the end of the operation when he moved slightly like a man in an uneasy dream, and moaned a little. The mesmerising was continued till all the bleeding vessels were secured. *He awoke of his own accord about three quarters of an hour after the operation*, and felt some smarting in the wounded part; when asked, he said he had not been in any way disturbed while sleeping, nor had he any dream, but he felt a little weaker than usual."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" July 7th, 1847. Moteewoola, jemadar, aged 50, residing at Alelompore, in Zillah Burdwan, has got a moderate sized scrotal tumor for 8 years.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"8th. He has got chronic bronchitis, than which there can be no more disturbing cause, for it is impossible for a person to sleep under any influence who has to clear his wind-pipe frequently, but fortunately he is not obliged to cough often. Appeared insensible to pricking and pinching; the tumor was exposed, testes maxime compressi sunt, and his eyes were opened *without disturbing him in the least*. But he awoke on his left nipple being severely pinched.

"9th. He was severely electrified to-day without awaking him.

"10th, 11th, and 12th. The same repeated with little variety.

"13th. He was operated on to-day at the usual hour, 12 o'clock. The operation was *excessively severe* from the great hardness of the mass, and the depth at which the testes lay. All the parts were saved: weight of tumor 20lbs. He was *perfectly motionless and unresisting as regards my proceedings*, but I was informed that sundry movements of the feet and chest were seen towards the end of the operation. The mesmerising was continued a few minutes after the operation. He awoke of his own accord, about half an hour after all was over; on awaking, he complained of great smarting in the part, which he could not account for, and begged to be allowed to sit up on the bed, to ascertain the cause of the smarting; this he did, and was *surprized to find on putting his hand to the part, that the tumor was gone*. He was then told that it was cut off, and the part removed was shewn to him. He

blessed me, and hoped that God would give me a golden palanqueen and a golden carriage."

" AMPUTATION OF THE GREAT TOE.

" July 12th, 1847. Bideadhur, a labourer, aged 16, residing at Budruck, in Zillah Cuttack, has got his great toe of the left foot contused, being crushed accidentally by a large country boat; the accident happened two months ago. The wound now appears gangrenous and unhealthy. It is necessary to remove the second joint.

"To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

" 13th. Deeply entranced, and fit to be operated on.

14th. The joint was cut off to-day, and as there was no skin for covering the end of the bone, about half of the first phalanx was sawn off.

"The boy lay like a log, and did not awake till half an hour after the operation, and then said, that the pain was less than when he went to sleep. This is another example of the extinction of acute pain by mesmerism, for he was in great pain when first mesmerised; yet this was subdued, and he was ready to be operated on in one hour."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" July 16th, 1847. Shaik Ackber, a coolee, aged 30, residing in Doomoordoh, in Zillah Hooghly, has been troubled with a moderate sized scrotal tumor for 3 years. It commenced with periodic fever coming on three or four times a month; the last attack was very violent: it brought on an acute inflammation in the part, and ended ultimately in an ulcer, which being very irritable, prevented his rest at night.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

" 17th. Fast asleep, he was *insensible both to pricking and pinching*.

" 18th. Again severely tested satisfactorily.

" 19th. The operation was performed to-day, and was *peculiarly severe* from the thickened tunica vaginalis requiring to be dissected off the testes and cords. All the parts were saved. The tumor weighed about 12lbs. He lay *perfectly motionless throughout*, as far as I was concerned, and awoke a quarter of an hour after all was finished, and *of course knew nothing about it*. I was told that his neck and face were convulsed towards the end of the operation."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" July 16th, 1847. Ramgopal, a husbandman, aged 50,

residing in Furreedpore, has been troubled with a small scrotal tumor for 2 years. It commenced with hydrocele on the left side, and was preceded by fever coming on once in two months.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"On the third day he was entranced, and *indifferent to the electro-magnetic machine.*

"19th. No effect was produced on him to-day.

"20th. Hearing that the man was alarmed in consequence of seeing a patient operated on yesterday, and wants to leave the Hospital,—I put him under the action of the battery for a few minutes, and then at once commenced the operation. He remained *perfectly passive under the knife*, making no movement whatever. His breathing alone, which became a little disturbed towards the end of the operation, particularly when the arteries were being secured, gave signs of life. He awoke of his own accord about a quarter of an hour after the operation was completed, and he had been covered with a sheet. He said, when asked, that he felt as usual. *He protested that he would on no account allow himself to be operated on, unless he was made insensible like the other people.*

"When told that the thing was done, *he said that he was the more glad of it, as he had intended to run away to-day.*"

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"July 21st, 1847. Ramdial Chaterjia, a writer, aged 40, a native of Sewree, in Zillah Beerbhoom, has got a small scrotal tumor for 5 years.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"22nd. He was pinched, pricked, and electrified without his minding it,

"23rd. All that was done to him yesterday was repeated to-day.

"24th. He was operated on to-day. The operation lasted about 4 minutes. It was a mere repetition of the above: *no dead body could be more perfectly passive*, his breathing, which was not disturbed, only distinguished him from a corpse. He awoke about an hour and a half after all was over, and he had been dressed and carried to a clean bed: on awaking, he put his hand to his loins and complained of pain; when asked what caused it, he said he could not possibly account for it; it was probably produced by his sleeping for a long time; when asked whether he felt any pain in the part, he said no.

"26th. There has been no pain in the wound."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" July 24th, 1847. Akoy Doss, a wood-cutter, aged 35, a native of Balessur, has been subject to a small scrotal tumor for two years.

" Before operating on Ramdial, I examined this man whom I had not seen before, this being his first day of mesmerising. He had been acted on for about an hour, and I said that I thought he might be operated on to-day, but that another was more advanced. Having disposed of Ramdial, the spectators were desirous to see a man operated on the first day, and believing that we can now afford to make a doubtful experiment, I consented to make the attempt. I had not proceeded far before he became disturbed and soon woke up completely, deriving little advantage from his sleep. I hope this will be the last time that I shall be seduced into a doubtful proceeding.

" 26th. Unlike Ramdial, operated on the same day, he has been in great pain ever since."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" August 1st, 1847. Seetaram, a porter, aged 50, residing at Kelore, in Zillah Kuttuck, has got a small scrotal tumor for 22 years.

" To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

" 3rd. Slept apparently naturally.

" 4th. Not mesmerised to-day as he took a dose of opening medicine.

" 5th. Deeply entranced, arms cataleptic, he was *indifferent to pricking, pinching, and to the shocks of an electro-magnetic machine.*

" 6th. He was again electrified to-day *without being disturbed in the least.*

" 7th. He was operated on to-day, and all the parts were saved; *he bore the operation as passively as a corpse*; I was told that when the arteries were being secured, a slight movement was observed in his left leg. *He awoke about an hour and a half after the operation*, and after he had been put into a fresh bed. He was *surprized to find that he had been removed from the place where he went to sleep*, and on preventing his attempting to sit up on the score of weakness, he said he was not in the least weak, but felt as usual. He was *not aware of having felt any pain while asleep*, but now complained of smarting in the part, and was then told that the tumor had been cut off."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *July 17th, 1847.* Baboo Ramdhun Nundy, aged 45, the man of business of a Rajah, has been troubled with an immense scrotal tumor for 14 years. He is a remarkably strong muscular man, as his portrait best shows. The tumor is only a local annoyance to him, and has been often deeply cauterized by native doctors in the hope of discussing it.

" This man soon began to sleep regularly during the process, but no specific symptom having appeared up to the 12th August, I lost patience, and tried to finish him off with ether; but as has usually happened, when I have resorted to it, he could not be made to inhale it from the irritation it produced, although the ether was said to be the purest, and prepared by Mr. Robertson, of the Medical College, for the purpose.

" *13th.* He slept to-day longer than usual, and did not awake on being called.

" *14th.* He was deeply affected to-day, and indifferent to noises and electric shocks.

" *15th.* Again electrified without awaking him.

" *16th.* He *moans* continuously in his sleep, and I particularly questioned his friends on this point, who all say that it is his usual habit, and it may arise from the discomfort of being compelled to lie constantly on his back, he is a very light sleeper. The noise is not snoring but moaning. The operation was rehearsed to-day: the lower half of the bed was removed; the tumor raised in a sheet, and placed on a stool in front, and each leg, widely extended, was placed on a chair on either side, and he was pricked all over with a scalpel for a few minutes. He was then re-adjusted, and knew nothing about it when he awoke.

" *17th.* He was moaning in his sleep, as usual, but as I considered this a constitutional peculiarity, I resolved to operate, if he stood some preliminary pricking to day. This he did, and as his only safety was in expedition, I made the operation as much a case of decapitation as possible. Having freed the colic, I transfixed the neck of the tumor with a long two-edged knife, and struck it off right and left by two blows. He cried out as I was making the last cut, and the moaning deepened into groaning, but his eyes remained closed, and no articulate sound escaped him, *nor did he interfere in the smallest degree with my proceedings, and, as usual, no one held him.* The bleeding was frightful, and after securing the principal vessels, I thought it necessary to awake him to administer a cordial, as his pulse had disappeared. He

opened his eyes, but did not see, he said, and drank some wine at my desire. For the next hour, his pulse fluctuated greatly, but at last became pretty regular at 2 o'clock; he was still in a half-conscious state, having become delirious from loss of blood. I now left him, ordering no one to speak to him till I returned, and Mr. Kemp, who is a thorough Bengalee scholar, kindly promised to return with me at 4 o'clock—when we came back, the equilibrium of his brain was not yet restored, and his friends informed us that the only intelligible words he had uttered were, '*don't cut me—don't cut me,—put me to sleep;*' and he continued in this state for the next half hour. During this time, he was removed to a clean bed, and whilst some small arteries were being tied, his senses completely returned, and he for the first time, became aware of his altered condition. His case is almost parallel with that of Shaik Manick, related in my report of December, 1846, but Shaik Manick, died many months ago, and he could not have got his cue from *him*. All was a blank from 11 till 4 o'clock, and he said, that he had not seen me since the morning, and had *no recollection of anything since he went to sleep*. He had no pain in the wound, but complained of his back. The mass weighed 70 lbs.

"18th. He is incredibly well to-day, and does not look exhausted even. He repeated that *he recollected nothing, except going to sleep yesterday as usual, and awaking at 4 o'clock, when he found us to be tying the arteries.*

"His mesmeriser, one of the graduates of the Medical College, hereupon asked him, 'when did you last see me yesterday?' He answered, 'just before going to sleep, and I have not seen you since till this moment.' This corresponds completely with his own history of his feelings; for his mesmeriser, although he was present when I returned at 4 o'clock yesterday, did not wait till he had been removed into a clean bed; the moment when, as he stated yesterday, he came to his senses, and consequently he only remembered seeing him in the morning. Those who did not observe the whole course of this case, will probably not be satisfied with the conclusion, but it is perfectly satisfactory to the person principally concerned, who had often declared, that on no account would he consent to undergo the operation in his natural state, and he now says—'That *Brahma* is above all, and I am next to him.' I do not pretend that this man did not suffer during the operation, but I believe from attentive observation of the case throughout, that he had no recollection of the operation, when he recovered from the state of delirium at 4 o'clock."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *September 5th, 1847.* Dabee Ghose, a milkman, aged 25, residing at Bhowanypore, in Zillah 24-Pergunnahs, has got a small scrotal tumor for 2 years.

" To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

" *6th.* He was entranced on the second day's trial, arms particularly cataleptic; he was *unconscious both to pricking and pinching.*

" He appeared *indifferent to the severest shocks* of an electro-magnetic machine.

" Being put in the position for the necessary operation, he was again electrified, and pricked all over with a scalpel for a few minutes. He was then left to sleep.

" The operation was performed to-day, and the organs were all saved. He remained tranquil throughout, but showed towards the end a slight movement of his toes, and turned his head gently from the right to the left side like a man in an uneasy posture. Mesmerising was discontinued. After the arteries were secured, he seemed to awake just when the bed had been re-adjusted, as he then raised his head, looked at the wound and defended it from being hurt by lifting up his sheet, but again relapsed into his '*comatose*' state. A few minutes after he opened his eyes, and came completely to his senses, when *he said that nothing had annoyed him in his sleep*, and that he had awoke this moment of his own accord"

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *August 7th, 1847.* Puranchunder Some, a writer, aged 23, a native of Juggutdul, in Zillah 24-Pergunnahs, has contracted a small scrotal tumor for 2 years. It originated from a hydrocele on the left side, preceded by a periodic fever coming on twice a month at the change of the moon.

" To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

" *15th.* Slept to-day more than usual.

" *16th.* Found *perfectly insensible to pricking, pinching, and to the severest shocks of an electro-magnetic machine.* He awoke whilst the part to be shaved was being wetted with water.

" *17th.* I catalepted his arms, put him into the proper position for the operation, pinched his right nipple severely, and pricked him with a scalpel for a few minutes; as a further security, I placed live charcoal on his hand, which he did not mind, but became disturbed when it was placed on

his abdomen, though he remained still asleep. He awoke a few minutes after naturally.

"18th. He was operated on to-day, and all the organs were saved. A large hydrocele was found in each side, and the bags were dissected out entire from the enclosing mass. After all the principal vessels had been secured, the hydrocele sacs were slit open, and the thickened *tunica vaginalis* was slowly dissected off the cords and testes; so that we had in this case *three distinct severe operations*. To all this he was *perfectly indifferent*, and only made a slight grimace towards the end. He awoke about a quarter of an hour after the operation was finished, and he had been put into the position in which he went to sleep, and had been covered with a sheet. He said when asked, that his slumber broke naturally, and that he *had felt no pain while sleeping*. He then perceived a smarting in the part, the cause of which he could not tell. The mass was then shewn to him, and he hid his face under the bed-clothes in disgust, and when again asked if he had felt any pain, he replied, '*If I had felt pain, would not I have cried out?*'"

"A SECOND OPERATION—THE SAME MAN.

"September 12th, 1847. Setaram, who was operated upon on the 7th ultimo, went on very well for some time, but at the period of the usual fever, it came on very severely, and sloughing took place in the wound. As the testes merely irritated the wound, I resolved to remove them.

"He was entranced in a quarter of an hour, and I broke up the recent adhesions, cut through granulating surfaces, and rudely squeezed the raw testes, *without a sign of sensibility* appearing in any portion of his body. After the vessels were all tied, he *awoke as if from a tranquil sleep, and felt no pain in the part*. He had been suffering much for several days from pain in his elbow-joints, which local mesmerising much relieved.

"13th. I desired him to be put to sleep to-day, but he could not be subdued, which I considered a very bad sign.

"14th. He died to-day."

"HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"September 21st, 1847. Shaikh Gopal, a tailor, aged 45, residing at Mirzapore, in Calcutta, has got a moderate sized scrotal tumor for 30 years.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

“ 22nd. Slept naturally but awoke on being called by his name.

“ 23rd. Perfectly insensible to pricking, pinching and to the severest shocks of an electro-magnetic machine: he could not be in a more satisfactory state for operating on, but this first examination consumed much time.

“ 24th. No effect was produced upon him to-day.

“ 25th. The operation was performed to-day, although he was not so deeply affected as on the 23rd; the organs were all saved. About the middle of the operation, he began to cry out, and continued to do so uninterruptedly, but unintelligibly, till I had finished. He moved his legs from their extended position, but never closed his knees or attempted to interfere with my proceedings. After the arteries were all tied, he became more quiet, but still continued to moan. As he was an old man, and had lost much blood, his pulse became very weak, and I thought it advisable to bring the voluntary powers of life into play, and proceeded to demesmerise him. After a short time, he began to complain intelligibly, and lamented bitterly (his eyes still firmly closed) his hard fate in living to witness the death of his son. He beat his head and breast, and weeping profusely, said he was destined by God to outlive all his children, and to be ruined, but not a word about himself, or his actual situation, escaped him. On rousing him still further, a change came over the spirit of his dream, he clasped his hands, and protested before ‘*Allah*’ that he would never get drunk again, would never drink *taree* any more, which was the cause of all his misfortunes. I continued to blow upon and rub his eyes, which he resented, and desired to be let alone; on my not minding him, he tried to strike me, and abused me furiously. A few minutes after, on my blowing strongly into his eyes, rubbing them roughly, dashing cold water on them, and desiring him to open them, he did so with great difficulty. I then asked him who I was, he answered, ‘How can I tell without my spectacles?’ I again blew strongly into his eyes, and rubbed them repeatedly, he at last recognized me, and said I was the Doctor Sahib. He had no pain in any part of his body he said, and *when told that he had been operated on, he would not believe it till the mass was shewn to him*, which he recognized by a large white cicatrix upon it caused by the actual cautery. *He said it was the most extraordinary thing in the world, and that all he had heard of my hospital was quite true, and that men were really made insensible to their sufferings.* He confesses to having indulged occasionally in *taree*, but has had no distress in his family lately. There is

a most marked difference in the *style* of complaining between the apparently suffering mesmeric sleeper, and the patient writhing and crying under the knife in his natural state. The movements of the former are vague and objectless, restraint is not required, and the surgeon is hardly inconvenienced by them. The patients (if the trance is not completely broken) never open their eyes, and, what is still more peculiar and characteristic, their inarticulate complaining is often more prolonged than if they were in their natural state, and sometimes continues for hours when the mesmeric state passes into delirium from great loss of blood, as has been seen in the cases of Shaik Mannick and Ramdhun, and in this respect the cries and movements of mesmeric sleepers greatly resemble those of hysteria, where there is a total loss of voluntary power, and subsequent obliviousness of all that had happened. This has often been seen in ether operations, and a French surgeon has said that his patients cried out more than formerly since the introduction of ether into his hospital, although they were subsequently unconscious of their acts or sufferings. It has been thought that the nervous ganglia have the power of reflecting sensational impressions to the nerves of motion, without perceiving them, and this would explain most of the painless writhings of mesmeric sleepers. But even when the brain is involved in the disturbance, the life of volition, on which it appears the *consciousness* of pain depends, is not roused into activity, and the brain seems to be reduced to the temporary condition of a reflex ganglion; or if there is any sense of pain it is so imperfectly conveyed to the seat of consciousness, that no traces of it are left in the memory when the sleeper recovers his senses."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"*September 28th.* Ramdoss, a shop-keeper, aged 25, residing at Shobhabazar, Calcutta, has got a scrotal tumor for 9 years. It is scarred all over with cicatrices caused by the actual cautery, and setons have been passed through it in the hope of discussing it, but all this has only caused cartilaginous adhesions between the testes and the walls of the tumor.

"*29th.* He was mesmerised at half-past 10 o'clock to-day, for the first time, and at 12 o'clock I found him so deeply entranced that I proceeded to operate upon him at once, I have never had a more severe operation to perform from the diseased state of the parts, and the firmness of the adhesions. The glans colis could hardly be recognized from several large warty excrescences that surrounded it, and all the neigh-

bouring parts were fistulous and indurated. It was therefore very difficult and tedious to free the colis, and the testis sinister was so embedded in a cartilaginous cicatrix that it could not be extricated, it was therefore given up, but the other not being so much implicated was saved. He lay *perfectly motionless the whole time*, and only made a slight grimace as I was finishing. He awoke half an hour after the arteries had been tied, and had *no suspicion that anything had happened to him till he saw the mass*. He was greatly alarmed and horrified at first, but soon expressed his gratitude, saying that I was a God, &c. Weight of tumor 10 lbs."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI

" June 17th, 1847. Buddunchunder Kowr, aged 50, a letter receiver in the General Post Office, residing at Entallee, Calcutta, has been troubled with a scrotal tumor for 11 years. This is one of the most protracted and troublesome cases we have had to deal with. The patient was a tall vigorous looking man, and his nervous system did not seem at all weakened. He was treated daily for a month and a half without producing any specific mesmeric symptom, and as we could afford him no more time, I tried to bring him under the influence of ether, but he declared that he could not go on after two or three inhalations. As he would not submit to be operated on in his natural state, he was allowed to go home, but returned at intervals, during the last three months, to try it again. Unfortunately on each occasion, the treatment has been interrupted after a few days by attacks of bronchitis and periodic inflammation of the tumor, to which he is subject. At last on the 25th September, he passed into the mesmeric trance, and was long and severely tested in the presence of Dr. Mouat. As the examination was long, I put off the operation till to-morrow, but he disappointed us, as he could not be made to sleep at all. On the 3rd October, I again found him entranced, and as I had no confidence in his mesmeric constitution, I operated on him at once. The tumor was apparently 40 lbs. in weight, composed principally of fluid, and it was evidently one huge hydrocele. The testis on the other side was healthy and nearly in its natural position. He lay perfectly passive till I had dissected this out, but when I cut open the huge sac, he began to moan and cry unintelligibly, but did not struggle. I have repeatedly seen the sudden discharge of a large quantity of water from a hydrocele have the most distressing effect upon the system, and I believe that it was this shock that disturbed him, and not the knife. About 40 lbs. of fluid were in a moment let

free, and the sac removed as rapidly as possible. Repeated attacks of inflammation had so altered the colour of the fluid that it looked as if I had opened a hernial tumor instead of a hydrocele, and for a moment, I had this uncomfortable impression. The *possibility* of this ought never to be overlooked in these cases, or familiarity and success be permitted to engender carelessness. After the principal arteries were tied, I awoke him thoroughly to administer a cordial, as his pulse had become imperceptible. He came immediately into the full possession of his senses, and said that he had slept to-day very well. After taking some brandy and water, he complained of a slight smarting in the wound, and carried his hand to the part to ascertain the cause. He was now told that all was over, and he expressed his gratitude, declaring that I was next to God, that I had given him a second life, &c. In this case, as in many others, a most striking and characteristic feature was observed. The very moment that perfect consciousness returned, every trace of suffering in his countenance *instantaneously* disappeared, and he looked as fresh and unbroken as if he had just awoke from a natural sleep.

"25th. He has not had a disagreeable symptom, and has never looked ill even."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"September 27th, 1847. Ramkisto Doss, a washerman, aged 35, a native of Santipore, in Zillah Nuddea, has got a scrotal tumor for 3 years. It is about the size of a child's head, and scarred all over with caustics, which had been applied for discussing it. His great sufferings on account of frequent attacks of fever and subsequent local inflammations, to which he has been subject, have induced him to come to us to undergo the dangerous operation of excision.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"28th. Could not be made to sleep.

"October 8th, 1847. Since the last date, he was not mesmerised on account of an attack of periodic fever. He slept to-day.

"9th. Found to be in deep coma, arms partially cataleptic. He was perfectly indifferent to the ordinary tests of insensibility, and to the highest power of an electro-magnetic machine.

"10th. The same to-day.

"11th. I intended to have operated on him to-day, and several gentlemen were present, but as he appeared to be

disturbed when testis comprimebatur, the operation was postponed.

"12th. He was operated on to-day, and all the parts were saved, he began to moan and move about the middle of the operation, bent his neck backwards, and drew up his chest like a man in opistholonos, but did not make any attempt to interfere with the operation, nor did he open his eyes. After the arteries had been secured, he cried out for water, and the mesmerising was then discontinued. He asked why he felt smarting in the part, and believed it to be caused by some one comprimente testem, and he begged him to desist. He was then told that it proceeded from his tumor having been cut off.

"25th. Is doing very well."

"HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"October 22nd, 1847. Susteedoss, a labourer, aged 35, a native of Angoona, in Zillah Burdwan, has got a small scrotal tumor for 6 years.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"23rd. He was entranced on the first trial, and might have been operated on to-day with safety, as he was found to stand the tests of insensibility, for about an hour, without shrinking in the least.

"24th. Nearly the same to-day.

"25th. He was operated on to-day, the organs were saved. During the operation he remained *motionless and quiet*, except towards the end, when he gently turned his face from one side to the other, and his countenance became convulsed, but he did not open his eyes or moan. He awoke immediately after the arteries had been secured, and the bed re-adjusted. There was a large party of native gentlemen present, and to their questions he replied, that he felt no pain anywhere; that nothing had disturbed him, &c.

"This is another example of the expression of pain in the countenance vanishing instantly like a shadow on the return of consciousness, and still further proves the instinctive and unconscious nature of these appearances of pain. This phenomenon has been lately amply illustrated in the ether operations, and has passed into an universally acknowledged physiological fact. But it was described by me long before ether had been heard of for surgical purposes. In proof of which, it may be permitted me to quote a passage from my report for December, 1846, which was the result of 18 months previous observation.

“ ‘When the trance is only disturbed, but not broken, the motions often seen are as objectless as those of a galvanized corpse, or the fluttering of a fowl after its head has been cut off: the spinal nerves seem only to be irritated, without involving the brain, or voluntary part of the nervous system, and as long as there is no volition, there is no consciousness of sensation, as will be shortly seen, there is no attempt to withdraw the part from under the knife, the patients never try to remove it with their hands, and it is quite evident that they have no idea of the source of their discomfort. If the will had prompted the movements, some memory of them would remain, but there is usually none. I think it very probable that this muscular irritability might be generally extinguished altogether by prolonged treatment, but it is not worth the trouble, for the system suffers as little as when there is not a quiver of the flesh.’ ”

“ HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

“ *October 23rd, 1847.* Shaikh Durrab, a broker, aged 48, residing at Kasseepore, in 24-Pergunnahs, has got a moderate sized scrotal tumor for 8 years. It had been deeply cauterized in the hope of discussing it by suppuration. This did not produce the desired effect, but brought on contraction of his knees by obliging him to be confined in bed for a long time.

“ To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

“ *24th.* On the first day he appeared deeply entranced, and was tested satisfactorily as to the state of his insensibility.

“ *25th.* He was more strictly tried to-day, and found fit to stand the operation.

“ *26th.* The operation was performed to-day. Before commencing the operation, I explained to the medical gentlemen present my reasons for not attempting to save the testes in this case, although the tumor was not of great magnitude,—after excision it weighed 28 lbs. I was convinced that the mass was solid throughout and of great density, and this had been increased by the cauterizings, to the cicatrices of which the testes always adhere, and the man was of a weak constitution. I said that in all probability the testes would be found to be not worth keeping, but even if healthy, I thought it would endanger this man's life to attempt to keep them. I therefore first got out the colis, and removed the mass at once by transfixing the neck and cutting right and left. He lay *perfectly calm and motionless like a corpse*, but awoke soon after the fall of the mass when the arteries were being tied. I had good reason to congratulate myself on my

diagnosis and the course adopted, for a few minutes after opening his eyes the man fainted, and it was half an hour before his pulse was re-established; another minute's delay would probably have proved fatal. On cutting up the tumor, it was found to be very dense in its structure; the testes were 6 inches below the surface embedded in a semi-cartilaginous substance, and completely disorganized.

"28th. He is doing very well, and I hope to be able to straighten his legs in the trance at a subsequent period."

"HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"November 7th, 1847. Gopeedoss, sirdar bearer, a native of Durmanugur, in Zillah Balessur, has got a small scrotal tumor for 5 years. It is covered all over with warts, about the size of peas, and is excessively hard. The præputium is hypertrophied, and forms a second pendulous tumor, the size of an ordinary cucumber. He was sent to us by his country friend, Bhugwandoss, who was operated on at Hooghly last year for a similar tumor. He has made a journey of ten days in the hope of being relieved of his burden in the same way as his friend has been.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"8th. I saw him for the first time at 12 o'clock to-day, and found him to be in the most profound trance after 1½ hour's mesmerising, and he was severely electrified, pricked, and pinched *without disturbing him in the least*. I then put a piece of live charcoal on his chest, and a slight tremor of the skin was perceptible, which instantly passed off; but *he made no attempt to remove the fire*: half a minute after, he suddenly opened his eyes, and supposing that he was awake, I struck the charcoal off his breast. My assistant began to ask him in Bengallee what had awoken him, but received no reply, and I immediately saw from the fixed unwinking eyes, that though they were open, their sense was shut. I said in English, 'let him alone, he is not awake,' and immediately after, his eye-lids quivered and closed spasmodically. I recommenced pricking him all over immediately *without exciting the slightest sign of sensibility*. About an hour after, he awoke naturally, and when asked said, that he felt no pain in his sleep, that the black patch on his breast was caused by dirt he supposed, and that he now saw me for the first time.

"9th. He was operated on to-day. The parts were all saved. The dissection was *tedious and very severe* on account of the firm adhesion of the organs to the cartilaginous walls of the tumor. He lay perfectly still and quiet, till I had nearly dissected out both the testes; when getting out the

last of which, he began to moan, draw up his chest and bend his head backwards convulsively, but did not interfere with my proceedings. When the general mass was being removed, he cried out once, 'Juggernath!' and immediately after wanted to be fanned; opened his eyes once, and then instantaneously relapsed into his comatose state. He awoke a quarter of an hour after, and *said that nothing had disturbed him in his sleep*, and that he had not called on 'Juggernath' to-day. He very soon perceived a smarting in the part, and asked whether it was removed or not."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *October 23rd, 1847.* Horry, water carrier, aged 30, has had a small scrotal tumor for 5 years. He is come from Cuttack, in the expectation of getting it removed without pain, as has happened to many persons from that quarter. As the tumor was small, I dissuaded him from having it removed at present, but as he expressed an earnest desire to have it done on account of the constant attacks of inflammation in it, at the times of periodic fever, I consented to his wishes.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

" *30th.* He was found deeply entranced on the first day, and bore pricking and pinching very well, but the first touch of a bit of live charcoal made him shrink, he however became subsequently indifferent to it.

" *31st.* He was tested satisfactorily with an electro-magnetic machine.

" *Nov. 1st.* The same to-day.

" *2nd.* I operated on him to-day and saved all the parts. He remained *perfectly passive under the knife, and I cut him as leisurely as I would a dead body in the dissecting room.* He awoke in about half an hour after all the arteries had been secured; the usual questions were put to him, and it is superfluous to say that he *knew nothing about the matter.*

"He is doing very well, and has not felt an ache since."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

" *October 28th, 1847.* Chundechurn, aged 42, a pleader of the Sudder Ameen's Court, in Sylhet, which is his place of nativity, has been troubled with a considerable scrotal tumor for 5 years. He read in one of the Bengallee newspapers that a Mesmeric Hospital had been established in Calcutta, with a view to afford relief to all classes of persons afflicted with scrotal tumors, and it is from this absurd mis-

apprehension that my hospital has been almost exclusively supplied with such cases: but I hope the Europeans will disabuse the native mind of this false impression, by making it generally known that there are very few surgical cases in which painless operations may not just as readily be obtained. 'When any one goes there, it was said, he is made insensible by some magical process, and the part is removed without his feeling any pain.' He showed me the memorandum he took of my name and the site of the hospital, and said that he came in a boat after a passage of 22 days.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"Oct. 30th. He was entranced on the first day's trial, and was perfectly indifferent to the usual tests of insensibility, and to the application of a bit of live charcoal.

"31st. The same to-day.

"Nov. 1st. The operation was performed in the usual way, and all the parts were saved. As soon as the principal arteries had been secured, the cords which were greatly lengthened were examined, and as they were still embedded in the thickened *tunica vaginalis* it was dissected off their whole length. The man thus stood two severe dissections. There was not a quiver observed in his body from the beginning to the end of the principal operation, but his countenance became slightly disturbed during the second cutting. When all was over, the mesmerising was discontinued, and he was covered with a clean sheet: a few minutes after he awoke, as he said, naturally, and did not feel pain anywhere, except a pricking in his limbs, and was in his usual vigour. He next perceived a slight heat in the part, and wanted to know the cause of it. It was then intimated to him that he had been relieved of his burden, and the mass was shewn to him. He said that he was more than compensated for his long and tedious voyage.

"13th. He was doing well, and the wound improving daily, but he was last night suddenly attacked with cholera, and died to-night."

"HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"Nov. 20th, 1847. Hurrochunder Chowdry, aged 36, a native of Ballerah, in Zillah Burdwan, has been troubled with a considerable scrotal tumor for 12 years. He has had it twice cauterized in the hope of discussing the tumor. This has converted it into the present solid cartilaginous state, and has broken down his health by keeping up a discharge from some of the uncured ulcers. He heard that Ramdhun Nundy, who had been troubled with a monstrous tumor (70 lbs.) had returned home quite recovered, and having been

encouraged by the account he gave of the manner in which he had been operated upon in my hospital, he was induced to come to Calcutta in the hope of being cured in the same way.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"21st. He was satisfactorily tested to-day as to the state of the insensibility, and was found quite fit to be operated upon.

"22nd. The operation was performed to-day, and no attempt was made to save the testes, as I was convinced that they were useless from the treatment the tumor had been subjected to. The morbid part, after it had been removed, was cut open, and the testes were found to be exactly in the state that I had anticipated. Weight of tumor about 15 lbs. The man *lay like a corpse till about 10 minutes after he had been covered with a clean sheet, and all signs of the operation removed.* He said, when asked, that he felt no uneasiness in any part of his body, and was in his usual vigour. I had retired out of sight before he awoke, and Mr. Halliday asked him what he had come to hospital for? He said, to have his disease removed. Well, had it been done? *Not yet, he answered, the Dr. Sahib had looked at it yesterday, but he had not yet come to-day.* He was then told that his tumor was cut off in the same way as his friend Ramdhun Nundy's, and the part was shewn to him. He recognized it by the scars, and said that what Ramdhun Nundy had told him was quite true. If the reader will refer to the case of Ramdhun Nundy, he will find that it was one of the cases in which striking signs of suffering appeared with complete subsequent oblivion of the whole transaction. As his case agreed so completely with many others, I saw no reason to disbelieve the man, and my simplicity was very generally pitied on that occasion, I believe. Ramdhun has turned out the most consistent of liars, at least, for he has sent two of his friends to me since he went home, and has been to present himself, and tell the same story to the Magistrate of Burdwan, he writes."

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"December 2nd, 1847. Kartick, a labourer, aged 35, a native of Bhuddessur, in Zillah Hooghly, has had one of the common scrotal tumors for 10 years. It commenced with hydrocele in the right side, which was tapped about seven years ago; since that time the scrotum had begun to thicken and form the present tumor. He has been subject to periodic fever twice a month, but now once in one or two months.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"2nd. I found him sleeping with his eyes half open, the arms lying at his sides were rigid, and could with difficulty be bent to a right angle, feeling as if it were a dislocation of the radius, which prevented its being further flexed. He was subjected to several tests of insensibility, and to all he appeared indifferent except to the application of a bit of live charcoal, under which he at first shrunk, but became subsequently as indifferent to it as to all others. He might be operated on to-day with safety.

"3rd. He was tested to-day with like results.

"4th. I operated on him to-day in the usual way, and saved all the parts. About the end of the operation he struggled a little, but did not moan or attempt to interfere with me, but lay with eyes half closed. He awoke just after the principal arteries had been secured. The usual questions were put to him, and they were answered satisfactorily.

"18th. He is doing well, and has not felt any pain in the wound since, which is contracting daily."

"HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"December 3rd, 1847. Luckhynarain Dey, a hawker, aged 37, residing at Nabootullah, in Calcutta, has got a scrotal tumor for 10 years, followed by elephantiasis of both legs. It has been as usual, attended with periodic fever and local inflammation, twice a month, at the change of the moon. This man had attended our hospital a few days in the month of August last, when he came thoroughly under the mesmeric influence, and was about to be operated on; he was suddenly attacked with severe conjunctivitis and periodic fever, obliging him to return home, he was re-admitted on the 3rd December.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"3rd. He bore pricking and pinching very well to-day, but a slight shiver took place on his being touched with a bit of live charcoal. He resisted all the usual demesmerising means, but awoke instantly on having cold water squirted into his eyes.

"4th. Found deeply entranced to-day, he was pricked and pinched with the same results as yesterday, and could not be roused with the loudest noises produced by throwing a metallic basin on the stone floor close to his bed, and ringing it for several minutes close to his ears. A few grains of sulphate of magnesia were next put into his mouth with great difficulty, as his jaws were firmly clenched, as it usually happens. The tongue remained quite passive, and the mouth gradually closed again. His nose was also put into a bottle of carb. of ammo-

nia, and he inhaled the fumes like common air. Repeated attempts were afterwards made to demesmerise him, his eyes were rubbed, opened and sharply blown into, he was laid hold of by his hands and lifted up from his bed, and made to sit upon it for a few minutes, but without the least effect. He was at last awakened by his eyes being constantly syringed with cold water, and the moment he came to his senses he retched violently, and said that his mouth was disgustingly bitter, why he could not tell.

"December 5th.—In the same state to-day. This man was quite ready the first day, but the operation has been delayed at the request of some persons who desired to be present.

"6th.—The operation was performed to-day by my assistant, Baboo Buddenchunder Chowdry. The colic having been freed, an incision was at once made in the course of the right cord, which exposed a large hydrocele, on puncturing which, a quantity of bloody pus came out; as this convinced us of the useless state of the testis, it was left untouched, and after the sinister was dissected out, it was removed with the morbid mass. The testis sinister was also found lying in a small hydrocele, which was laid open and the tunica vaginalis lining it being much thickened, it was dissected off the testis and cord. The patient was thus subjected to *two most severe dissections, both of which he bore as passively and indifferently as a dead body.* He was awakened in about a quarter of an hour after all was over, and said when asked, that he had slept soundly without being disturbed in any way, and was as strong as usual. On being questioned, he said, that he came here to be cured in the same way that several of his neighbours had been, and on being assured that he had been cured like his neighbours, he *could not be convinced until the part removed was presented to him.* On seeing it he was *overjoyed*, and said that he would like the elephantiasis of his legs to be removed in the same way.

"18th. He is doing well, and there has been no pain since.

" HYPERTROPHIA SCROTI.

"December 4th. Kasseenauth Ghose, a husbandman, aged 40, a native of Buddepattee, in Zillah Hooghly, has contracted a moderate sized scrotal tumor for 10 years.

"To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

"5th. Found insensible to pricking, pinching, and to the loudest noise caused by a metallic basin being rung close to his ears; some grains of sulphate of magnesia were placed on his tongue, to which it was quite insensible. He was soon afterwards demesmerised, and on awaking he complained of

a saline bitter taste in his mouth, which was not felt before he went to sleep, and he supposed it came from his sleeping too long.

“5th and 6th. In the same state.

“7th. He was operated on to-day. The dissection was very severe and prolonged, as there was strong adhesion of the walls of the tumor to the delicate organs below, which were all saved. He was as passive as his predecessor from first to last, and *could only be distinguished from a corpse by a slight twitching of his toes*. He awoke of his own accord about half an hour after all was over and he had been put under a clean sheet, and said that he had slept uninterruptedly up to this moment, and that he had come here to get rid of his burden by the advice of his friend, Ramlochun, who had wonderfully recovered from a similar disease. He was then told that he was cured in the same way, but *he could not be made to believe it till the mass was shewn to him*.

“18th. The wound is healthy and cicatrising, and he has complained of no pain since.”

A SORE COVERED WITH NITRIC ACID.

“December 21st. Ramdoss, a man who was successfully operated upon for a scrotal tumor on the first day of mesmerising, and who had been discharged cured, returned to the hospital a few days ago with a foul sore, the size of a crown piece, at the junction of the scrotum and colis, and I resolved to apply nitric acid to it, if he could be deeply entranced. This was the second time only that he had been mesmerised, and in half an hour he was subdued: the nitric acid was applied to the margin of the sore only, to test his toleration of it, and it might as well have been warm milk, for not a sign of feeling appeared in his whole body, and when he awoke, he said that the pain was less than before he went to sleep.”

MEDICAL CASES.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION OF THE ELBOW JOINT.

April 4th, 1847. This had existed 4 months in a man, 40 years old, caused by the friction of the water bag. The joint was much swollen and painful: *the least touch made the patient cry out*. The arm was bent at a *right angle*, and *could not be moved in the least*.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

In 16 days moderate pressure was borne, and a little motion was possible.

On June the 26th, the arm was *as straight as the other, and used without the least inconvenience.*

PALSY.

1. *May 27th. Palsy of the right half of the body, for 6 years, in a tailor, 40 years of age.*

To be mesmerised locally and generally an hour daily.

June 15th. Could move his arm *like the other*, walked safely *without his staff*, and limped but slightly, and had nearly recovered the feeling of his fore-arm and leg: in a few days he was discharged at his own request.

2. *July 2nd. Extensive Palsy.* A writer, aged 38. Had a fit, April 29, and was insensible two days. Feels and walks as if intoxicated: cannot stir without a staff. Complete insensibility of the right cheek: incomplete of the rest of the body except the right side of the breast, right arm, and left cheek: with pricking sensations, preventing sleep at night: severe spasm of the hand: double vision.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

Aug. 31st. Pricking sensations nearly gone: sensation and vision *perfect*, walks *like other people*, and is strong enough to discharge his duties.

3. *Nov. 25th. Weakness of legs and perfect insensibility of his whole surface, for 4 months, in a labourer, aged 50.* Feels nothing when severely pricked all over with the point of a knife.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

Dec. 13th. Walks and feels *like any other man*: and thinking himself perfectly recovered was discharged at his own request.

4. *Dec. 18th. Palsy of left arm.* A boy, aged 10, woke yesterday with his left arm powerless. It hangs at his side *like a wet rag*: much pain at the elbow.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

31st. Perfectly recovered.

PAINS OF NERVES.

1. *July 4th.* A peasant woman, aged 50. Ill 3 months. The pain shoots from the neck to the waist, back and front, *preventing sleep*, and increased by the *least motion*, so that she keeps her trunk fixed like a piece of wood, walks slowly, and cannot bend her head forwards or backwards.

To be mesmerised for an hour daily.

Aug. 22nd. Can bend her head freely in all directions, has no pain, walks well, and, feeling quite well, is discharged.

2. *Sept. 17th.* A writer, aged 35. Ill 6 months. Pain often intolerable in the middle third of the spine, preventing his duties.

Local mesmerism for an hour daily.

28th. No pain: can bend his head freely and keep it stooping any length of time. Feels cured, and has resumed his business.

3. *June 25th.* A. Sperods, aged 32. Ill 22 years. *Fits of excruciating head-ache.* The pain seizes one temple only at a time, and never lasts less than 24 hours, and during it no food is taken except slops, and they are often rejected. Throbbing: intolerance of light, noise, and conversation: inability to sit up without maddening pain and drowsiness: various other symptoms. Endless remedies from endless practitioners, regular and irregular, in vain.

Mesmerised an hour daily, except Sundays. On the 3rd of July, having risen with a violent attack, begged the attendance of the mesmeriser at his own house. In an hour he was thrown into a sleep, for three quarters of an hour, from which he awoke so well that he went to his office and performed his daily duties, *a thing never before practicable*; afterwards ate his dinner, and had a most refreshing sleep. Not being able to visit the hospital regularly, a mesmeriser attended him at his own house at intervals for 12 days. At the end of 23 days from the first of this treatment his sister mesmerised him every morning for an hour during a month, in which time he had no attack, and at the end of which he writes that his "health is improved, and strength of body materially renovated."

4. *Aug. 30th.* A writer, aged 32, had severe neuralgic pain of the right arm and leg for two months: could not raise his arm perpendicularly, or bend it much backwards.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

Oct. 1st. Arm quite free from pain, and as moveable in all directions as the arm of any other person. The pain of the arm had ceased above a week ago. Felt so well that he returned to his business.

5. *Sept. 29th.* A man, aged 40: afflicted with 'sool' or fits of agony at the stomach for 2 years. The natives relieve it

by pressing the pit of the stomach against a stump of bamboo till the front almost touches the back. So agonizing is it that one of Dr. E.'s patients had cut his throat rather than bear it.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

Oct. 10th. The pain had gradually yielded: and as it had not now returned for several days, he considered himself cured and left the hospital.

6. Sept. 30th. A peasant woman, aged 50, has had sciatic pain of her right thigh and leg for 2 months: *limps considerably*.

Oct. 12th. *Walks well without limping*: pain nearly gone.

EPILEPSY.

Sept. 19th. A husbandman, aged 30: ill 6 years. A fit of about an hour five or six times a month, leaving heaviness and pain of head for two or three days.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

Nov. 2nd. No fit since Oct. 2: and the fit of this and the previous day had been very short and not followed by head-ache. Fancying himself cured, he would remain no longer.

TETANUS.

June 10th. Dr. E.'s gardener, aged 36, had acute rheumatism, and in a week violent tetanus. The spasms came on every two minutes, throwing his body into the form of a bow, so that his whole weight rested on his heels and the back of his head: the least movement or change of position renewed them: the muscles of the calves, abdomen, and neck, were very hard. There was no lock-jaw. The pulse was quick.

To be mesmerised six hours a day by four different persons.

15th. The bowels were freely acted upon by medicine: but the spasms only became more strong and frequent.

To be mesmerised at night for three hours by two different persons.

17th. Slept well for four hours at night at the time of mesmerising. The muscles of the calves and abdomen are become soft and pliant.

To be mesmerised daily for four hours by four different persons.

18th. Spasms much less frequent: only every three or four hours. Can rise from his bed with a staff; the muscles

of the neck and abdomen are softer; the appetite much improved: all constitutional irritation has ceased.

19th. Spasms have nearly ceased, and he has walked about the ward; but while walking was seized with a spasm, which threw him down and thus severely bruised and wounded him.

July 7th. The spasms have *quite left him*; he can walk without a staff. His muscles remained soft and pliant, and he gained strength daily.

Dr. E. mentions having seen a severe case, following a gunshot wound in the leg and the cutting out of the musket ball. The wound, however, had nearly healed. The useless orthodox treatment was followed, the wound was cut open afresh, mercury was given to salivation, with large doses of opium, without any relief. Red-hot irons were proposed for the sake of doing something more, but rejected as too cruel. *He never slept.* Dr. E. was allowed to mesmerise him. After some time he expressed great relief, and the next day slept several times and then had a good night. On the following morning he was free from spasms, and said that Dr. E. was the *first person who had given him any relief*: he had no spasms for 24 hours, got up, and declared himself cured. But the disease returned and killed him.

In another case from a wound Dr. E. was also unsuccessful.

RHEUMATISM.

1. *May 27th.* A Malee, aged 30. Ill incessantly for a year with severe pain in the left half of his back from the lower part of the neck to the waist, in paroxysms of 6 or 7 hours daily. Had been blistered, leeches several times, and scarified, without relief.

To be mesmerised generally and locally an hour daily.

June 10th. The paroxysms were more severe and long the first five days. Therefore he was to be mesmerised twice a day.

18th. He was entranced yesterday and to-day, and had *no attack afterwards.*

At the end of 8 days he thought himself well and was discharged.

This case might be termed neuralgia.

2. *June 1st.* A kidmutgar, aged 22: ill 8 days with *very severe* acute rheumatism.

To be mesmerised generally and locally for an hour and a half daily.

10th. Began to sleep while being mesmerised, and at night. The disease has gradually declined and now,

Aug. 15th. He can walk with a staff. A quantity of unhealthy matter formed near the left hip.

The disease might certainly have run the same course without mesmerism.

3. June 15th. A peasant woman, aged 40, had severe rheumatism for a year. One leg was much wasted. With a staff she could limp about a little, but could not raise herself from the sitting posture. The least movement of her shoulders made her scream.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

Aug. 13th. She *could walk like any other person*, said she was well, and desired to be discharged.

4. Aug. 6th. A boatman, aged 35, had rheumatism of the knees and weakness of the hands for 2 months: the joints were tender and swollen: he could walk with a staff only, and could not rise without help.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

At the end of 5 days, much less pain and swelling, and he began to walk without a staff.

30th. *He walked, ran, and jumped like other people.* Discharged and cured.

5. Oct 28th. A shopkeeper, aged 20, had lumbago right across for 3 months: preventing sleep and also preventing him from treading firmly on the ground.

To be mesmerised for an hour and a half daily.

Nov. 7th. Free from pain, walks well, and is able to carry on his business.

6. Nov. 17th. A klassee, aged 28, has had acute rheumatism for 2 months: all the large joints are swollen and almost motionless: cannot turn in bed without help, and sleeps badly.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

20th. Sleeps well at night.

Dec. 10th. Walks, runs, and jumps like any other man: no pain when any joint is strongly pressed, or is struck with the hand. Says he can resume his business; and is discharged.

7. Aug. 31st. A merchant, aged 30, has had paralytic rheumatism for a month: loss of feeling and weakness of his

lower limbs up to his waist: cannot walk without a staff, and his limbs shake greatly in the act. The shoulders and loins are tender.

9th. The feeling of the palsied parts is perfectly restored: the tenderness of the shoulder has ceased: walks without a staff: and says he can walk home without help. Sleeps at night just as before he was ill.

8. Nov. 26th. A labourer, aged 30, has suffered from acute rheumatism 10 days. Most of the larger joints are much swollen, very hot, and so tender that he cannot bear them touched; he has no sleep: the pulse is quick, and the tongue furred.

To be mesmerised an hour and a half daily.

On the first day a perspiration broke out, and he slept during mesmerisation.

Dec. 8th. Pain and swelling of the left shoulder and ankle much less: good nights, and deep sleep while being mesmerised: tongue cleaner.

10th. Walks much better.

31st. Walks perfectly well: and can run and jump: considers himself well, and is therefore discharged.

9. Aug. 10th. Dr. E. found one of the mesmerisers being mesmerised for a stiff neck: he was asleep, cataleptic, and insensible to pricking. The process had been carried on at the back of his neck only. On waking the pain was much less.

13th. Found him again entranced: on waking he was nearly well.

Dr. E. mentions having once mesmerised the knees of a rheumatic patient, and thus induced coma and general rigidity. Mesmerisation of any part of the system had afterwards the same effect.

Dr. Esdaile relates a few interesting facts which presented themselves unexpectedly to him in his Asiatic patients, and are precisely the same as astonished us in England on their first occurrence—proving that they occurred according to the laws of nature, and that the human beings who manifested them were not impostors, as the uninformed foes of mesmerism clamorously declared.

We frequently find some portion of the mesmeric state remain locally after the patient has awakened*—closure of the eyes, or jaw, for instance, or rigidity of some other part;

* *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 56, 7, 8.

sometimes, but more rarely, the insensibility of some part; sometimes the excitement of some cerebral organ or organs, &c., &c. We also often produce local effects in mesmeric patients when in their natural state.

Dec. 8th. A new patient, a man of 40, had been mesmerised for an hour. He was entranced and insensible to pricking. After being completely awakened, he still bore pricking from head to foot for ten minutes, and then his sensibility returned. He was now blindfolded carefully, and one of his arms mesmerised with every precaution that he might not know it. A pin was given to him, and he was desired to test the condition of his skin. He said it was as usual except the very arm that had been mesmerised. The other was next mesmerised, and he now said that both were insensible to pricking and heavier than usual: a good deal of rubbing and blowing were required to restore it to its natural state. Contact, or transverse passes, or breathing, we here usually find quickly dissipate these local effects.

Another circumstance which occurred in India is common enough here. In the mesmeric sleep, the patient appears, after a time, to awaken, but can make no voluntary effort. This man, when entranced, bore severe pricking all over, pinching of his nipple, and a piece of live charcoal in his hand. A fresh piece of charcoal was placed on his chest, and he struck it off convulsively with the other hand and instantly relapsed into repose. Epsom salts were put upon his tongue, but he gave no sign of tasting them. When thoroughly awakened, he of course began to spit, and complained of something salt and bitter. He declared that his sleep had been broken by something burning in his hand and then on his breast; but that nothing had annoyed him up to that time, and that he felt something was put into his mouth, though he tasted nothing. "When asked why he did not open his eyes to see what burned him, or get up to avoid it, he replied, that he tried to open his eyes and to move, but could not, his whole body felt dead and powerless, and that he was only able to move after his eyes were rubbed."

If any one will sit and imagine all possible degrees, numbers, combinations, successions, and localities of mesmeric phenomena, he will fancy none that do not occur.* Sometimes nothing but this inability of exertion takes place;† sometimes it exists in the active sleep-waking in regard to rising and walking only;‡ sometimes it is absent in active sleep-waking;

* *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 448.

† Vol. I., p. 335; Vol. V., p. 372.

‡ Vol. II., pp. 63, 202; Vol. III., p. 60.

sometimes, and usually, nothing is remembered on waking; in some patients every thing;* in some all after a certain period; † in others, some things only without reference to the period of sleep; ‡ in one patient of mine, the occurrences of the sleep-waking were occasionally dreamt at night, and, the dream being remembered, the patient learnt them on waking in the morning: § sometimes the emotions occasioned by the conversation and occurrences in the sleep-waking remain in the waking state, though the facts are forgotten; § and frequently by making the patient promise in the sleep-waking to remember certain things, these are remembered.

A very common fact is the possibility of producing by local mesmerism rigidity or insensibility, or both, in individual parts in the ordinary waking state of mesmeric patients: and it is not a very uncommon one in persons who have never been mesmerised. In August last, a gentleman from England mentioned this phenomenon to Dr. Esdaile: and successful trials were unpremeditatedly made upon a patient before a large company. The legs and arms of a man were stiffened. The company would have him raised from the ground by the stiffened extended arms; and this caused dreadful suffering and convulsions; though the arms were motionless, not perceptibly lowered. To end this scene, Dr. E. relaxed the arms by sudden transverse passes; and, to soothe the pain, mesmerised him to sleep. He was awakened, and scales with a great weight were put into his hand, and the arm was extended and stiffened. As soon as the weight was felt, he screamed and implored to have the scales removed. He was told to open his hand, but could not. His arm was blown upon, and the hand instantly flew open and the scales dropped to the ground. These were transferred to the other hand, and he was desired to hold them voluntarily, and they were sustained by him without the least sign of discomfort for a time,—as long as could be expected in a man of his strength; but at length his arm slowly descended, and blowing, of course, had no effect upon it. When it was near the ground, Dr. E. blew on it, and the hand opened. *As there had been no mesmerising*, blowing of course could have had no share in the relaxation: and the hand relaxed, as the whole arm had slowly descended, from the exhaustion of the muscles, and this would have occurred without the blowing. This evident coincidence was ridiculed as a fine piece of imposture, though there was no mesmerism in the case. At the request of bystanders,

* Vol. V., p. 14

† Vol. V., p. 375.

‡ Vol. III., p. 476.

§ Vol. III., p. 63.

an arm was stiffened and fire applied to the back of the hand : the man cried out piteously and the arm started an inch, which was as far as it was always found capable of moving when stiffened, but it could move no farther to liberate itself from the torturing fire.—The reason why the poor man felt pain when raised by the arms was that the insensibility was at the surface only, and did not extend to the joints ; and why he felt pain when fire was applied, and now when the ice was applied, was that the sensibility of temperature is distinct from that of mechanical injury ; and even the sensibilities of hot and of cold are distinct. The varieties of mesmeric effects are endless. I often find patients insusceptible of pain from cutting, pricking, and pinching, who yet feel that they are touched. Some have insensibility of mechanical injury in some parts of the surface and not in others ; and the localities of susceptibility and insusceptibility will shift at different sittings. Some have insensibility only skin deep, others to greater or less depths. When the elder Okey could feel no pinching or pricking, and took live coals in her hand without any sensation of heat, her head would shake from violent neuralgic pain within. Every day patients whose skin has no feeling, suffer intense pains of the bowels, &c. I have several patients whose arms can be stiffened when in their natural state : and no force of bending or pulling the joints that I can exert gives them the least pain, notwithstanding the Indian felt so much ; and yet these same patients feel the least contact and pressure on the skin. I have known a patient not feel pricking and pinching, and yet have so morbid a sense of weight, that a light substance placed on the hand prevented it being lifted.* This patient, with others of mine whose surface is equally insensible of mechanical injury, feels heat and cold as acutely as any other person :† and so did the Indian feel heat. Miss Collins was insensible to mechanical injury and also to cold and heat, unless the heat was very great, as from a *hot* poker, and then she felt a *warmth* ;‡ yet she felt contact and resistance. “E. Okey when insensible to cutting and burning could walk and hold things.”§ All

* Vol. III., p. 60. To illustrate the modification of mesmeric effects, I may mention that in some of these patients whose rigid arms cannot be bent by force, but may be gradually in the rigid state drawn up and bent by tractive movements in the suitable direction without contact, the rigidity continues during the whole process : while in other patients, before the tractive movements bend the arm, this perfectly relaxes, and then begins to obey the tractive movements of the operator, II., 71, 207.

† Vol. II., p. 209-10 ; III., p. 59.

‡ Vol. III., p. 452.

§ Vol. II., p. 210.

these varieties occur in palsy.* In some persons the parts made rigid retain their sensibility. In some these phenomena change from time to time.

Dr. Esdaile was tormented by crowds of persons ignorant of mesmerism, each eagerly and presumptuously making experiments upon the patient at the same time, as though any satisfactory results could thus be obtained. My fate was just the same when I was willing to oblige every body by shewing them my patients. While I was attempting traction by distant movements, half a dozen people would begin the same thing in different parts: not knowing that the tractive movements of the operator first make an impression on the perception of the patient in some occult mode, and after a lapse of time excite him to obey and will the action desired, though by compulsion to will it; and that the inclination to obey continues some time after the operator has ceased to draw, and may begin afresh after a pause of some minutes, or even the next time the patient is mesmerised. The absurdity of persons thus experimenting is evident. Many considered me very patient; but sometimes I could scarcely bear the folly and liberties of persons whom I was obliging. So Dr. Esdaile says,—

“This commenced a series of *cross purposes*, which went on increasing to the end of the proceedings. . . . At this stage the endurance and forbearance for which some have given me credit on many trying occasions, broke down completely exhausted, I am sorry to relate. For, whatever might be the anomalies and *apparent* contradictions, (only so to our ignorance) observed throughout this case, there was one great consistent, ever present fact before us from first to last,—*the impossibility of bending a rigid limb without causing intense pain, and bringing on convulsions even*; nevertheless, in spite of all experience, and my warnings of the probable evil consequences, it was attempted to bend his rigid spine and neck, and convulsions would have followed as they did yesterday, if I had not interfered, and protested that I would not be concerned in such proceedings. Half an hour before this Dr. Jackson had suddenly applied a bottle of carb. ammonia to his nose, and he *instantly* drew back his head,—I was now requested to try what could be done with the sense of smell. In a few minutes, he showed the most perfect indifference to the fumes of ammonia held close to his nose for some time, and when he appeared to feel the irritation, he said that he only felt a heat *in his neck*. Yesterday, it will be remembered, the heat was in the *chest*. His nose was found to be also insensible to pricking, and his tongue likewise. Seeing this, a

* In a case of somnambulism quite unconnected with mesmerism, seen by myself, and related in my pamphlet on *Operations without Pain*, there was insensibility of mechanical injury, but not of cold, p. 49.

large bodkin was given to him, and he was desired to prick his body and face; and say where it hurt him. He lightly touched his arm and shoulder, saying it hurt him, and then carried the bodkin to his cheek into which he stuck and bored it repeatedly (sometimes lifting up thick folds of the skin twice transfixed) in so shocking a manner, that I was begged not to allow him to perforate his cheek; so recklessly did he stab about his face, that a spectator considerably diverted his blow when he saw him about to stab his eyes through the sticking plaster,—while he was boring his cheek like a piece of wood. I demesmerised the part in a moment, and he instantly drew out his pin with an expression of pain, and complained of the holes he had made in his cheek. I pointed my fingers at his ears, and in a short time, he said, that he heard very imperfectly on the right side, and that ear was found to be dead to all feeling. The left shoulder and side of the neck became rigid and insensible at the same time, and pinches of skin were actually torn out of the shoulder without his appearing in the least conscious of it. What followed was a chaos; every one making his independent experiments and drawing his own conclusions, and it was in vain that I begged leave to be permitted to finish my course of experiment undisturbed by foreign and distracting influences. One medical spectator insisted on dividing the man's body in two, and kindly made over one-half to me, while he worked his will on the other. When I expostulated against such a game of *pulley-hawley*, I was told that as the nervous system was double, I ought to be satisfied with my portion, and, that the one's experiment need not interfere with the other's, and he went on mesmerising his half of the body while I was trying to demesmerise the other. The man had been tormented for about two hours by this time, and his amazing patience and endurance were at last exhausted, and he earnestly begged to be released. Although the idea of collusion between me and the patient was politely disclaimed, it was still somewhat inconsistently thought, that there was a secret mode of communication between us, and that he was acting up to my supposed wishes in some incomprehensible manner. The real fact that I had been principally employed in executing the wishes of others, was totally lost sight of, and the absurdity overlooked that he had been acting up to the supposed will of *others*, and not *mine* nearly all the time. It was therefore proposed to me to leave the room, and let the man suppose that I had left him altogether, and that I should return unawares, and try to make his right shoulder insensible. This was done, and although I spent more than the usual time in the operation, the sensibility of the part was not affected, as on every other occasion it had been from first to last. This, of course, was looked upon as the crowning demonstration of the imposture, but to my understanding, it can be readily explained by one of two suppositions: the man's sensibility had become exhausted or confused by his long endurance, and the conflicting influences he had been subjected to; a common and well known result; or being left to the mercy of his enemies, (as he had good reason to think them) it had created such terror and anxiety

as to suspend the mesmeric influence for the moment. This we see in practice daily, and many of my most promising surgical operations have been lost by the invasion of a sudden panic which could not be subdued, even when the patients had been previously reduced to the extreme degree of the mesmeric trance. The man now became unmanageable, and cried bitterly for me to come to his aid, and set him free. I re-assured him by my voice, and proceeded to remove the plasters from his eyes, which caused him great pain. But I was stopped before one corner was opened, and was requested to make him insensible to the operation, if possible. I accordingly mesmerised his eyes carefully, and then drew off both the plasters rudely without his showing a vestige of sensibility. Here a new phenomenon presented itself, and was the source of interminable confusion and misapprehension. If I had been asked, 'What will probably happen if you succeed in rendering him insensible to the removal of the plasters?' I should have confidently replied, 'You will find his eyes spasmodically closed, and that he will not be able to open them till I assist him to do so.' This was precisely what happened, every part of his system was awake and in its natural state, except his eye-lids, and these he could not possibly open. Various persons tried to demesmerise his eyes without effect;—and it was said, 'Oh! he will only open them for you.' To test his *obedience to me*, I desired the blowing, &c., to be continued, and spoke over the operator's shoulder, ordering the man to open his eyes, but to no purpose. Then it was said, 'Oh! he *sees* it is not you, and therefore will not do it; do it yourself, and it will soon succeed.' 'That I shall do it better than you, I have little doubt,' I replied, 'for every one ought to know by this time, that the mesmeriser generally has superior power over the patient, but if a natural consequence is to be construed into a proof of deception, I will leave him to get his eyes open as he best may.' The man now became outrageous, and insisted on having his eyes opened. Being as weary of such a scene as he was, I set about demesmerising his eyes by blowing upon them, rubbing them, and ordering him to open them, and with the expected effect of course!—not at all, with no more effect than the others; the arrangement had somehow got deranged. I was urged to try it again, and to blow stronger; '*that*,' I said, 'will probably succeed.' I now blew sharply upon the eyelids, and they immediately opened, at the concerted signal of course!

The following is a striking case:—

"Sept. 23rd. Rujub, had never been locally mesmerised before. I extended his left arm, without saying a word, and mesmerised it from the shoulder downwards, and the result will surprize the reader as much as it did me, I dare say. A pin was given to him and he was desired to ascertain if that arm was the same as the other. He pricked it all over up to the shoulder without feeling it, he said, and being ordered to continue, he declared that all that side of the chest was insensible, but the moment he passed the *middle* of his chest, he arrested the pin, and said that it hurt him. He carried

the examination upwards and downwards, and to my great amazement divided his body with the greatest precision into two halves down the *median* line, declaring that the left side was insensible from head to foot, and the right just as usual. I now took the pin and pricked him from behind, and whenever I diverged a line from the centre of his body towards his right side, he immediately indicated pain, but the whole of the left side from head to foot had lost its sensibility to ordinary impressions; this was immediately restored by the usual demesmerising processes. Mr. O'Shaughnessy soon after came in, and I repeated the experiment on the right side with precisely the same effects, and I then thought of turning this man's peculiarities to some practical benefit to himself. I proposed to ascertain whether the tumor could be rendered insensible to pain by local mesmerising, and was gratified to find that it could be so; all but about two inches behind, close to the anus, and, but for this isolated sensible patch, I would have tried the effect of an operation under such circumstances, and will make further experiments with this view. I plunged a knife half an inch deep into the mass, without his feeling it.

"Sept. 24th. I blindfolded him to-day, and mesmerised his neck unawares; the bandage was then removed, and he was desired to investigate the condition of his body, and he said the sensibility of the skin was extinguished on *both* sides of his body. Here then is a Bengal cooly exhibiting on the instant, a demonstration of the double nature of the nervous system, and that one half of it may occasionally act independently of the other. If this is a genuine and spontaneous natural phenomenon, it is surely time for the human physiologist to give up experimenting upon frogs and donkeys, and betake himself to the study of the laws of life in human intelligent creatures like himself, who are capable of giving an exact account of their feelings, and whose systems under the mesmeric influence often spontaneously analyze all the component powers which, in the aggregate, make up the human being."

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

III. Account of "*A Review of my Reviewers*. By JAMES ESDAILE, M.D. Calcutta, January 26, 1848."

WHEN Dr. Esdaile was

"Informed that it was the intention of Government to attach a body of official visitors to his hospital to watch over and report upon his proceedings, he respectfully begged to be spared such an infliction, as the public and the whole profession had been invited to visit his hospital at all times to witness his daily practice; and he urged that from their public and private engagements, no body of visitors, however willing, could give any but fragmentary evidence on the subject," and as he "had lately been tried and tortured to the utmost of human endurance by the Mesmeric Committee."

Failing in this request, he could only "stipulate for as much fair play as possible."

"He had never hesitated to be tried by a body of men, several of whom he knew to be bitterly prejudiced against him and his cause, because they would be compelled to report what they saw, and if they did so, he knew that the *facts* would speak for themselves, whatever might be their *opinions*. But it was very different when a number of persons were left at liberty to witness and report upon only such parts of a long course of experiment as they pleased."

"He therefore requested that the visitors, whoever they might be, should have no power to act, meet, or consult together as a body; and that each should be required to speak from his individual and independent observation: and this appeared so reasonable that it was at once kindly granted. But he remained so deeply convinced from past experience of the unequal contest he should have probably to wage at the end of the year against forgotten odds and ends, that he resolved to make a bold stroke for freedom and fair play," and obtained "permission from Government to publish monthly reports, as he had been in the habit of doing, in which all the persons who witnessed his proceedings were named, and invited to correct any inaccuracies in his narratives."

When the first report appeared, the visitors,

"Instead of being grateful to him for saving them so much time and money by making their mesmeric duties a sinecure, vehemently protested against the indulgence granted to him, as tending to disseminate erroneous opinions (by inviting people to see and judge for themselves!) and as being unphilosophical, unprofessional, and all that sort of thing."

Dr. Esdaile in a counter-protest said,

"That he saw no reason why the community should wait for the opinions of the visitors who would report the evidence in fragments only, and that he desired to place it unbroken before the public, and he begged the Deputy Governor to consider that, in withdrawing the permission given to him, His Honour would deprive him of the means of executing His Honour's own object, for the natives in general of Calcutta were ignorant of the very existence of his hospital, and that Europeans and natives were equally ignorant of the *medical part* of mesmerism, *which was by far the most important*. But the visitors gained their point of gagging him for a year, and succeeded in a great measure in cutting off his supplies by keeping the public as much as possible ignorant of his proceedings."

Dr. Esdaile addressed a respectful circular to the medical officers of all the Government hospitals and dispensaries of Calcutta, soliciting their assistance in supplying the mesmeric hospital with patients both to be rendered insensible of pain for all kinds of surgical operations and for remedial mesmeric

treatment, expressing the pleasure he should have if gentlemen would operate on the cases they might respectively send and would superintend the cure, and his readiness to visit any medical charity when requested, and examine cases previously to their being sent to his hospital.

At that time mesmerism had not led to the discovery of the narcotizing effects of ether or chloroform, and was the only known means of inducing insensibility to surgical torture: yet *Dr. Esdaile's liberal and courteous offer was not accepted in a single instance.*

I shall now give Dr. Esdaile's account of the conduct of each of his official visitors. He felt the task disagreeable; but he only could follow them "in their erratic course, and point out their numerous misapprehensions, unfounded opinions, and unwarranted conclusions."

"This was due to the medical historian, as well as the present generation, and will be interesting in a psychological as much as in a physiological point of view, by shewing the disturbing influence of the passions on the human intellect."

Moralists and cerebral philosophers of future times will incessantly dwell upon the medical opposition to mesmerism as illustrating the overpowering evil influence of low passions upon intellect and virtuous feelings—benevolence, conscientiousness, and self-respect—and of the low degree of civilization—of philosophic and moral cultivation—in the middle of the present century. The foes of mesmerism who figure so amusingly in the various pages of *The Zoist*, particularly in the quotations at the heads of articles, will acquire a ridiculous and pitiable immortality; for *The Zoist* will be considered a treasure of truth by the latest posterity.

Mr. R. O'SHAUGNESSY.

In this gentleman's first half-yearly report, Dr. E.'s patients are said to be "comparatively healthy individuals," and therefore unusually amenable to mesmeric treatment. But Dr. E. replies that he

"Found health the greatest antagonist to mesmerism, and would have had much less trouble if he had practised in the wards of the Native Hospital or Medical College."

"Mr. O'S. also thinks mesmerism can never be available for general surgical purposes:"

Yet avers that he saw

"The great majority of comparatively healthy individuals entranced and operated on in the mesmeric hospital."

Dr. E. has, however,

"During the last two years and a half performed with the assistance of mesmerism nearly all the operations required in general practice, in four different hospitals, and demonstrated by facts and figures that mesmerism *is available* for general surgical practice in the hospitals of Bengal."

In his second report, Mr. O'S., apparently taking courage at the discovery of ether made since his first,

"Ventures to sneer at the alleged agent, and pooh poohs it for all practical purposes,"—

Yet in his first report he had confessed,

"I have witnessed so many cases operated upon by Dr. Esdaile since, without the patients showing the slightest physical or other indication of suffering, either before, during, or immediately after the operation, that I am perfectly satisfied that they did not feel pain, no more than the bed they lay upon, or the knife that cut them."

Bravely said by Mr. O'Shaugnessy.

Dr. STEWART.

This gentleman declared that the operations which he witnessed in the mesmeric hospital

"Were all more or less successful, the patients evincing no sign of pain during the operation, and denying all knowledge of it afterwards."

Unfortunately Dr. E. declares,

"Dr. Stewart has not witnessed a single operation in my hospital since it was opened upwards of a year ago."

As to the medical cases, Dr. S. conceives that Dr. E. greatly deceives himself as to the amount of benefit. But unfortunately Dr. E. says,

"I had only the pleasure of seeing Dr. S. for a few minutes, three or four times, during the half year included in his first Report: and if we are to be favoured with a second, I may here mention that he has not entered my hospital for the last eight months."

Dr. S. terminates with his opinion that,

"Until extensive experiments are made of the nature suggested by the late Mesmeric Committee upon masses of individuals, of all ages and both sexes; on persons in sound health, as well as on the sick and suffering; on persons of education and good sense, as well as on the ignorant and credulous; on persons who are already fast asleep, as well as on those who wide awake resign themselves to its manipulations; till experiments have been made on brute animals as

well as on man, it is evident that no theory of its action can be worth listening to, and no dependence placed by the profession at large upon mesmerism as a therapeutical agent," &c.

Poor Dr. Stewart appears to have just dropped from the moon. If, before he presumed to become an official visitor, he had read, *as was his duty*, the volumes of *The Zoist*, and a few other sterling works on mesmerism, he would have known that *all this* had been done. He would have known that mesmerism produces its effects on all classes, constitutions, and ages; on both sexes; in sound health and in disease; on the educated and wise as well as on the ignorant and credulous; on persons asleep and those who are the widest awake; and on brutes as well as on man, which fact Dr. Wilson's work would prove to him and he might have found had he condescended to mesmerise cats in right earnest, as many medical aspirants to fame do to cut them up alive. Still I doubt whether he would even then have shewn more sense, since he considers that without all this no theory of the action of mesmerism can be worth listening to, nor any dependence placed upon its medicinal powers! Though it is a great truth that we can cure endless cases of various diseases, even costiveness and ulcers, with mesmerism, we should be bound not to listen to any theory of its action, nor to rely upon it! What right has this wise practitioner to cure ague with quinine or to prescribe calomel? He is *perfectly ignorant* of the theory of their action and must find them frequently fail and produce undesirable effects, as is true of opium also and all other medicines; and, though they and other drugs should not produce just the same results upon all constitutions and on brute animals, and though they should not cure a single brute, still their power of curing human beings and their results on human beings would not be the less true, nor our *duty* the less to avail ourselves of it.

Dr. S. would certainly have been introduced by Shakspeare into one of his plays with Justice Shallow and Cousin Slender, or with Sir Andrew Aguecheek.

Dr. MOUAT.

According to Dr. Esdaile's account, this gentleman appears the most amusing of the whole.

Two years ago, he said (*The Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 413), that he witnessed four of Dr. E.'s operations; and

"In each and all there was entire absence of every—even the slightest—indication of physical suffering. I not only satisfied myself of this, but carefully watched every movement of the patient,

to discover the faintest ray of feeling, but without success. Dr. E. has, as you are aware, now performed more than 100 mesmeric operations; and so great is his success, as well as the confidence which the natives, far and wide, have in his skill, humanity, and the painless nature of his operations," &c. "He is one of the *most able, well read, and proficient members* of the Bengal Medical Service," &c.

Ether bade fair in the eyes of the short-sighted to render mesmerism useless, and those who had seen that mesmerism must prevail, and for that reason only had favoured it, now took courage. Dr. Mouat marched with his colleagues and turned his back upon Dr. Esdaile and mesmerism. Moreover Dr. E. had previously practised at Hooghly, but now had an hospital within half a mile of the Medical College.

Finding a cataleptic mesmeric patient balance himself so as to preserve his equilibrium and not fall, Dr. M. at once called the poor fellow an impostor. Professor though he is, he is ignorant that the same thing occurs in spontaneous catalepsy without mesmerism, as well as in the mesmeric. In truth catalepsy, whether idiopathic and spontaneous, or mesmeric, is generally a state of sleep-waking, in which there is actually more or less consciousness, and conscious or unconscious volitions take place. He should read Dr. Gooch's sensible remarks on this subject.*

"Some have believed catalepsy to be a fabulous disease. . . . Mr. Hunter detects some remains of consciousness and volition, and thence infers the perfect possession of these faculties; but *because we find that they are not completely extinguished, is it right to conclude that they must be completely unimpaired?* Catalepsy is defined to be a loss of consciousness and volition; but *medical definitions are only general descriptions, and seldom admit of rigid application.* It may be said that voluntary movements are impossible without consciousness, and that where these movements occur there cannot be a loss of consciousness: but the loss of this faculty may be total, or may be partial; though volition is impossible in the former it is not so in the latter, and who has ever said, for who could tell, that in catalepsy, consciousness was utterly extinguished? Sleep is said to be a suspension of sensation, volition, and the intellectual faculties; yet if the sleeper moves, or manifests signs of outward sensibility, do we consequently deny the sincerity of his sleep? when we are tired of sleeping on one side, do we not turn to the other without waking? Sleep-walking is a still more remarkable instance of the kind? nay further, not only are voluntary movements compatible with a considerable loss of consciousness, but these movements are capable of being influenced by external impressions. If a person is tickled during sleep he will often put his hand to the part without

* *Transactions of the Royal College of Physicians, London, Vol. V.:* also *The Zoist, Vol. II.,* p. 68.

waking; those who talk in their sleep often answer questions; the answer it is true may be absurd, but it relates to the question, and has been obviously influenced by it. Now as some slight remains of consciousness and voluntary motion does not lead us to conclude that a person is feigning sleep, so from these appearances alone we should not hastily conclude that a person is feigning catalepsy. Catalepsy like sleep may be more or less sound."

In the cases of catalepsy without mesmerism that I have witnessed, there was, on careful examination, decided consciousness and as decided volitions. At the end of the quotation from Dr. Gooch, I said in *The Zoist*,

"I will add that catalepsy and rigidity sometimes are blended or interchanged in cataleptic cases: and that the sagacious remarks of Dr. Gooch about a degree of volition sometimes remaining in catalepsy are perfectly true. There is sometimes a desire to resist external force in the sleepwaking of catalepsy (for it really is a state of sleep-waking with the addition of catalepsy), and the arm cannot readily be pushed about to new situations; and sometimes the resistance engendered prevents the change of situation we attempt, rigidity coming on and a voluntary effort being evidently made and even anger displayed. I have no doubt that sometimes a weight might be appended to a catalepted arm, and resistance and rigidity engendered sufficient to support the weight; and that, on this being unexpectedly withdrawn, the arm would suddenly rise from the superabundant force it had been exerting still continuing. But this would no more shew imposition—the unreality of the sleep-waking—than the cunning of a madman proves him to be sane."*

Dr. M. brands another man as an impostor who gave signs of suffering during a surgical operation but declared he recollected nothing of it: as though there is not usually complete oblivion after waking from sleep-waking, whether idiopathic and spontaneous or induced by mesmerism or such narcotics as ether and chloroform. This patient was so consistent a liar that on returning home he sent many of his friends to Dr. E. to be operated upon without pain. How differently did Dr. M. behave respecting ether! He left immediately after the operation, when delirium had come on, probably from the great loss of blood, for many injurious causes produce this† in the mesmeric state: and from such imperfect knowledge he accuses the man of imposture. But witness his gentle indulgence to etherized patients who gave similar accounts of their feelings.

"A somewhat similar state has been observed in two or three of

* On the curious subject of as it were unconscious perception and unconscious volition, see my remarks in *The Zoist*, Vol. II., p. 70; Vol. III., pp. 36, 362, &c.

† See my statements on this fact in *The Zoist*, Vol. III., pp. 473-4.

the operations performed in the Medical College, under the influence of ether; the patient has exhibited the most unequivocal signs of acute suffering during the operation, and subsequently professed to remember nothing about it. I must confess that the whole matter is to me both incomprehensible and inexplicable, and that *I am unable to form any determinate opinion regarding it without farther evidence and observation!*"

This conduct exhibits a sadly to be deplored state of the moral feelings in Dr. M., and a consequent deterioration of intellect and loss of prudence. He is, however, but a humble imitator of a host of his professional brethren, who up to the days of ether scouted the idea of a person feeling no pain during a surgical operation, and accused of barefaced lying a peasant in Nottinghamshire who lay like a corpse while his leg was amputating, moaned as in a troubled dream after it was off and while the arteries were tying, and said he thought he once heard a kind of crunching in his sleep, but declared that he felt no pain: and yet when people cry out, grimace, or draw up their limbs, confess on waking that they heard the grating of the instrument in their mouths, or a part of the conversation of bystanders, or even that they had perceived all that was going on, but maintain they had felt no pain, while operated upon under ether or chloroform, they are all implicitly believed. I am not aware that a doubt has been once expressed of the truth of one patient, who, whatever signs of pain he manifested, maintained that he had felt none; and they have all been justly believed. I entreat Dr. M. to read my papers in *The Zoist*, Vol. IV., pp. 578—583; Vol. V., pp. 44—50, and my pamphlet *On Surgical Operations without Pain in the Mesmeric State*. I have known a patient operated upon under chloroform give every sign of agonizing pain, but, being conscious all the time and able to converse, declare *at the very time of all this*, as well as afterwards, that she was suffering no pain, but was frightened and distracted with other ideas in her mind: and she too was at once believed by all the medical men. Mesmerism in the place of chloroform would have caused this lady to be at once pronounced a most unblushing impostor. On the other hand, I know an instance where agony was felt during an operation under chloroform and no expression of pain appeared. A servant of a friend of mine had a tooth extracted under chloroform and felt nothing. Her sister in a few days followed her example: but the first inhalation of chloroform produced complete powerlessness of her frame, the tooth was extracted, and she was afterwards very ill, feverish, feeble, distracted with head-ache, stupid, and half delirious for several

days: and she declared that the pain of the operation was terrible, but she had no power to move or utter a moan.

The poor man so cruelly stigmatized by Dr. M. may have suffered pain: but the high probability is that he was only in a terrifying dream, such as often occurs in the mesmeric coma if the patient is unhappy: for two days before the operation he had been weeping and fearing to go into the operating room, and had unluckily learnt that he was to be operated upon that day and been greatly agitated all the morning, and had the habit of always moaning in his ordinary sleep; and it was not till the last cut was made that the moaning changed to groaning; and "his eyes," says Dr. E.,

"Remained closed and no articulate sound escaped him, nor did he interfere in the least with my proceedings, and, as usual, no one held him."*

Dr. M. mentions none of these facts of the impostor, who after his recovery declared,

"That Brahma is above all, and Dr. Esdaile next to him."

Dr. M. is ignorant of the very common fact that, when sleep-wakers wake up delirious through any disturbing cause,† and this delirium ceases, ending in the natural state, or in sleep-waking and then in the natural state, and the delirium recurs before the natural state is permanently established, there is usually complete oblivion of the occurrences of the intervals of the natural state, no less than of the delirious and mesmeric state, on the final return to the natural state.

"There is something so contradictory and so incomprehensible in all this," he says, "that I am unable to understand it. That the occurrence of the conditions of delirium may be effaced and produce no permanent impression, can be readily understood; but that those of what may be termed a 'lucid interval' are equally evanescent and shadowy, is opposed to common sense, and subversive of all our present knowledge of the subject."

Why no fact is more common. Hundreds of times have I seen, and hundreds of times shall I, if I live, again see, persons pass from sleep-waking into delirium and then into the natural state, and fall back again into delirium, and then return to the natural state, or be sent back into the sleep-waking or coma and then return to the natural state, and know nothing of the occurrences of any of these states,—know nothing of these "lucid intervals," however numerous they may have been! No phenomenon is more common, if the brain is much disturbed, than oblivion of the events

* See this case at p. 129 above.

† *Zoist*, Vol. III., pp. 473-4-5.

which took place in the natural state for a longer or shorter period before the disturbance happened. I formerly said,—

“A striking but well-known fact is that of a sudden shock destroying the memory of things that occurred immediately before it. I recollect being sent for into Hertfordshire to a lady whose horses had run away with her, and after running some distance had thrown her out of the carriage and stunned her. When she recovered, she had no recollection of the horses running away, nor of the circumstances that occurred for a short time before they ran away. I have seen persons frightened into a fit, and on recovering have no knowledge of the circumstances which had frightened them. Miss Collins was terrified one day in her sleep-waking by an epileptic pitching forwards with his head on the floor, as was his habit when seized. She was frightened out of her mesmeric state into her ordinary state. I mesmerised her as soon as I heard the fall in another room, and sent her off: and, not having spoken to her, awoke her. She was ignorant of all the matter, though she had seen the boy on the ground in his fit. The next day I sent her into the sleep-waking as usual, and in this state she recollected it all; the memory of events of her waking state being stronger in the mesmeric than in the common state,—a fact in harmony with the heightening of various sensorial powers in mesmeric sleep-waking.”—*Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 476.

I know a gentleman who was in the greatest danger from bronchitis. He became delirious. A friend mesmerised him, and, though neither sleep nor sleep-waking was induced, the delirium was made to cease and he was brought into a perfectly lucid state for few or more hours after each mesmerisation, probably by being strengthened, so that in it he transacted business like other people and made his will. These alternations went on for at least a fortnight; but after his recovery he recollected not a single circumstance of these lucid intervals any more than of his delirious intervals.

Dr. M.'s ignorance of mesmerism after all he saw in England is laughable. The admission of light being found insufficient to demesmerise a man's eyes when it came to their time to be closed, he reports,

“I had heretofore been accustomed to regard light as a certain and speedy demesmeriser.”

Now there is no certain and speedy demesmeriser: or a mesmeric state need never last a moment after we wish it to cease. As to light, the strongest, though the eyelids be suddenly pulled and kept open to admit it, constantly fails, and is either not perceived or merely irritates the patient. I have seen sleep-waking patients keep their eyes open in a strong light for hours, without winking once, and even a fly settle upon the exposed eye with no effect.

"I have given instances," says Dr. E., "in which men lay like corpses with their eyes half or wide open under an Indian noon-day sun; during the whole time of a severe operation, and in one case the man did not shut his eyes for 20 hours!"

Dr. M.'s ignorance is still more glaring when he says that

"The persistence of the phenomena in each case depends upon the will of the mesmeriser, and may be prolonged for any length of time that may be deemed necessary for the performance of test experiments."

Why there is not a shadow of truth in this. I never influenced patients by my will, and sometimes cannot keep them asleep. Dr. E. remarks upon this strange untruth,—

"And this is a mesmeric authority! If this were true I ought never to have had an imperfect operation, but might have gone on making mince meat of my patients as long as their mesmerisers could keep awake."

What with light, the certain and speedy demesmeriser, and the dependence of the persistent phenomena in every case upon the will of the mesmeriser, we must, according to Dr. M., indeed possess complete power over our patients.

Water he calls "a powerful demesmerising agent." Water may be one of the most powerful mesmerising agents. In fact, it has no power in itself at all. If mesmerised, it acquires a mesmeric power, and may stiffen the parts to which it is applied, and, if strongly mesmerised, induce sleep, a very deep sleep, and still more, a frightful degree of debility. If cold and not mesmerised, its sudden application will sometimes wake a patient, but not more than the equal application of cold in any other way: not it, but its temperature, demesmerises, and the effect is uncertain.

The rigid poor man accused so unjustly of imposture because of his power of balancing himself in his sleep-waking and want of memory of his lucid intervals, is farther accused because he masticated, swallowed, and eructated, and a moment afterwards could not open his eyes, and his mouth would not open when gentle Dr. M. violently pulled his beard: because he turned round very cautiously and hesitating though his legs were free: and because, though he bore to be pinched and his hair to be plucked out, he seemed to feel when the diseased part was roughly handled.

"The phenomena," says Dr. M., "were of a contradictory and incompatible nature."

Contradictory and incompatible for spasmodic rigidity to exist in some members and not in others: contradictory

and incompatible for one part to be insensible and another to be more or less sensible; contradictory and incompatible for a man in sleep-waking to move his free legs slowly and have his arms rigid!* This is a teacher of medical students!

It was Dr. M. who figured so conspicuously in the doings related at pp. 155-6-7, and wished to work at one half of the man while Dr. E. worked at the other, maintaining that, "As the two arms are independent of each other and derive their nerves from different sides of the spinal chord, the affections of the one ought not to influence the other."

The poor patient, (which fact is not stated by Dr. M.) having been tormented, wideawake, by a body of experimenters during two hours, his amazing patience and endurance being so exhausted that he begged to be released, no wonder Dr. M. could not, as he complains, draw the arm, at which he thought proper to work while Dr. E. was demesmerising the other. He ought to have known that at the end of a large number of experiments, the effects are most irregular. He ought to have known that effects of all kinds on one side often extend to the other,—that if great care is not taken, and perhaps with the utmost care, while we demesmerise a limb on one side, the opposite may be demesmerised too. This I see every day: and even legs will often relax while we try to demesmerise an arm only: nay, even the rigidity of the whole frame may relax, for there is often great sympathy of various parts. But in ignorance of all these common truths, Dr. M. says he has "No doubt whatever that the whole of the effects above mentioned were feigned."

When light and water, the certain and speedy demesmerisers, and various other means had failed to wake a man, and the honest fellow declared that none but Dr. E. could wake him, and Dr. E. did not feel sure that he could, but with "one or two rapid transverse passes, with about as many quick blowings upon the closed lids opened them,"

Dr. M. regarded the poor man as a convicted impostor! This ignorance and presumption are almost too much for one's patience. Such occurrences are as common as sleep-waking itself. Sometimes none but one person can wake a patient, at least in reasonable time; sometimes after every attempt has been in vain, a fresh attempt unexpectedly succeeds, or possibly the patient wakes without any attempt being made—the

* The slowness with which voluntary movements usually, if not always, take place in rigid patients as in this man, is very striking and beautiful: and we cannot but wonder that motion takes place at all. See the account of a remarkable rigid case of my own in *The Zoist*, Vol. II., p. 42.—See Vol. I., p. 339.

sleep having expended itself. We witness all this daily, when there are no bystanders. Strange to say, Dr. M. admits that the mesmeric influence is subject to "extraordinary and unaccountable fluctuations;"* and what Dr. M. regarded as his "crowning triumph over the unlucky wretch was not achieved till after he had been tormented for two hours, which he bore," according to Dr. M.'s own account,

'with a degree of calmness and absence of agitation that might have excited the admiration and envy of a stoic or of a North American warrior.'

Well may Dr. E. remark—

"The only surprise to me is, and will be to all who know anything about the matter, that a single experiment succeeded after my influence was interfered with and disturbed; and of all the persons present, I should have expected Dr. M. to have been most aware of this from his early experience gained under Dr. Elliotson."

"Half a dozen persons were to be seen mesmerising and demesmerising, pricking, pinching, and teasing the unhappy victim all at once, and after driving him frantic, and destroying my influence over him, the crowning experiment was proposed.

After all, Dr. E. declares that Dr. M. gives an untrue account. One or two rapid passes with quick blowings upon the closed lids *did not* succeed,—there was for a time no effect whatever: and he had to try again, and blow still more strongly, before he succeeded in opening the eyes. Dr. M. must have seen similar occurrences repeatedly in my patients.

Dr. M. wrote me word on December 7, 1847, that "Perfect insensibility to pain has only been seen in a few cases." But in fact, during the year 1847, in 49 consecutive operations in the hospital,

- 17 took place with the patient like a corpse,
- 14 with no difference from the appearance of a corpse except slight contractions of the brow, fingers, or toes,
- 13 with considerable indications of suffering, but subsequent denial of it, and
- 5 failures, or partial failures, the patients becoming sentient before the operation was completed.
- 0 disagreeable symptoms before or after the operations.

49

In the Report he considers that mesmerism is not entitled to our confidence, as a

"*rapid, speedy*, and certain agent for procuring perfectly painless operations."

* See my remarks, *Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 366.

Who ever claimed for it such perfection ?

As to the medical cases, Dr. E. says that Dr. M. might have observed a case or two with tolerable regularity, but often confessed to him that such broken and desultory observations as he could make were very unsatisfactory to himself: and yet to me he writes: "The medical cases (that is all the medical cases) I am compelled to regard as failures." O man of penetration and candour!

"He cannot conscientiously recommend it to the notice of the profession at large to the exclusion of other means."

Who of us ever thought of such folly ?

He goes on to mention that persons have taken some inert substance and been told it was another of an active nature, and then have experienced the very effect of the latter, just as if this had been taken: and therefore he would have us to believe that much of the apparently curative results, in many if not most of Dr. E.'s medical cases which have derived any appreciable benefit, has arisen from imagination or some such influence.*

But I am sure my readers must be disgusted with such twaddle. Dr. M. will live to see mesmerism universally received as one of the mightiest and most valuable truths, against which no selfish feelings, no absence of humanity, no pride, no dulness of intelligence has prevailed; and to regret the course which he has unwisely thought it advantageous to pursue.

Dr. JACKSON.

"Shortly after becoming practically acquainted with the subject," says Dr. E., "out of regard to him, I made an offer to him (which I would have made to no other), to bring down my assistants to Calcutta, who would entrance his patients in his own hospital, to be operated upon by himself, and so remove his doubts. This unfortunately he paid no attention to," but "treated my first attempts to interest him in mesmerism with perfect indifference."

Dr. Jackson

"Tells us that he sees nothing decisive or satisfactory in the treatment of medical diseases by mesmerism."

To which Dr. E. replies,

"How could he, when he never examined my patients or would give me his own to treat?"

* I said in *The Zoist*, Vol. III., p. 48, "To ascribe all mesmeric effects to imagination would be as absurd as to ascribe all deaths to imagination: or, because sometimes when a bread pill is given to a patient, and he is told it is opium or calomel, and sleep or cathartic effect results from his imagination, to deny the respective powers of opium or calomel, and ascribe their daily effects to imagination."

Having previously seen patients relaxed and passive from mesmerism, the view of one rendered rigid, as sometimes happens,* causes him to declare that he cannot conceive how two opposite states can result from the same treatment. The answer is, that the systems of the patients differed in their susceptibilities. Does he not know that the same dose of opium will keep one person wide awake and send another into a deep sleep? that the same quantity of hydriodate of potass will give some persons appetite, strength, and bulk, and cause loss of appetite, extreme debility, and emaciation in others? and so with all medicines?

Dr. E. complains that Dr. J., and *Dr. Mouat*† also, strangely but instructively, misconstrue a call of the Board for a return of operations for the removal of scrotal tumors.—Dr. J. says that Dr. E. in his operations sacrifices healthy organs to save time, contrarily to all former practice, as though Dr. E. did this unnecessarily; and on being questioned as to this obvious meaning, innocently declared, good man, that Dr. E. evidently did this to save life, and therefore not unnecessarily.—In giving a return of the operations in 1847, at the *Native Hospital*, though the return was ordered to be special, he coolly gives the hypertrophy of the scrotum and the hypertrophy of the colis as one item; notwithstanding the operation for the latter is usually one of little danger. The capital operations during 1847 amounted to 46, among which were 10 deaths: they amounted under Dr. E. to 87; 50 during the year in the hospital, and 37 during the preceding year and a half, with *only nine deaths altogether*.

DR. THOMPSON.

"A story of the woman," says Dr. E., "who told him that she had informed me that she was quite well for fear of offending me, reminds me of the unsuspected delicacy and forbearance of a medical member of the Mesmeric Committee. This gentleman, after having signed to the fact of having witnessed painless operations, was laughing heartily at the joke in company. A person of tender conscience

* See *Zoist*, Vol. II., p. 42, for two cases in which general and intense rigidity comes on with the coma, and lasts with it, even though this last for many hours, as always happens. I have two cases at this moment in which general and intense rigidity attends the coma and is always in proportion to it. It is discreditable for Dr. Jackson to have presumed to make such remarks upon mesmeric phenomena without first studying the subject and carefully reading *The Zoist*. What would he think of a coolee favouring the world with his sagacious objections to the circulation of the blood?

† Dr. Mouat's conduct has so distressed me, having formerly hoped for better things of him, that I have not mentioned it all. Respecting some of it, Dr. E. asks, "Is this natural or artificial confusion of mind?" I trust it is natural; but I have my fears. He is not aware of the present position of mesmerism.

present, ventured to ask, 'But how could you sign to what you did not believe?' 'Bah!' replied the member with the India rubber conscience, 'we pitied poor Esdaile, but we could have crushed him, Sir, we could have crushed him!'"*

The world will enquire who are these reporters, never having heard their names before. Their names will now for the first time be known, and will be handed down to posterity in the same way, and only in that way, as those of the noisy nobodies who signalized themselves by every sort of folly and bad feeling in opposing the truths of the circulation, of auscultation, Peruvian bark, &c., &c. Oh that medical men would view mesmerism as men religiously interested in all the truths of the universe and in the duty of humanity! They would then anxiously investigate its astounding phenomena and fervently hope that it *does* possess the powers which we allege of curing and mitigating disease† and preventing pain.

They may be assured, in the poetic language of divinity, that MESMERISM IS GOD'S TRUTH AND THE GATES OF HELL WILL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

IV. *Notes on the "Organ of Sympathy," discovered by Mr. J. S. Prideaux.* By Mr. W. JAFFRAY, Aberdeen.

THE most enthusiastic believer in phrenology will not maintain that it has already arrived at perfection, nor will he affirm that all the mental faculties have been referred to their proper organs in the brain; far less will he assert that the whole brain has been fully and accurately mapped out. He will readily admit that his science and its philosophy are still in infancy; and, although both give ample promise of a blooming youth and vigorous manhood,—equal to the task of removing from their path those obstacles which truth in its progress ever encounters,—he is quite conscious that they have not yet attained that stage of existence which entitles him to set

* The editor of an old London periodical ridiculed mesmerism heartily at a dinner party a few years ago: on being asked by a physician, when the ladies had retired, how he came to act thus when he believed in mesmerism, "Oh," replied the weekly scribe, "you don't suppose I was going to confess this before the women, and let them laugh at me when they got up stairs."—See *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 76.

† Dr. Mouat should be the last man to neglect an assiduous study and trial of mesmerism in place of his routine habits: for he confesses that there are many cases for which medicine and surgery can do nothing: and allows that our ordinary means are "unsatisfactory and imperfect."

them up as fully matured. There are, indeed, some states of mind, and peculiarities of character, which puzzle the phrenological enquirer; and the man who by patient investigation, careful research, and cautious generalization, enlarges the boundary and resources of the science, bringing within its scope mental conditions which have escaped the notice of previous observers, is graciously ministering to its health and growth,—he is improving the tone and energy of its constitution,—and deserves the gratitude and respect of all his fellow-labourers in the same field. On the other hand, the importance of preserving its simplicity and clearness is very obvious, for if we encumber the science with nice, minute and artificial distinctions, by dividing and sub-dividing the various organs, to suit the different manifestations of the feelings which they produce in various degrees of development and activity, we destroy the proper individuality of these organs, mystify the tyro, and impede the advancement of the science.

The theory of an organ of Sympathy, lying between Benevolence and Comparison, which Mr. Prideaux has stated with so much elegance and skill, appears to me to be open to one or two objections. The chief of these consists in this: that the known and admitted functions of Benevolence include the whole of the manifestations which he attributes to the new organ. If this be so, then it follows that such a distinction as he has made becomes useless: and in order that there may be no misunderstanding as to what are considered the functions of Benevolence, the following quotations are selected as being much in point.

“In so far as we have been enabled to analyze the function of the organ, it appears to resolve into the principle of sympathy, spoken of by the metaphysicians. In treating of the causes which enable the actor to excel in his art, we observed, that although by mere imitation a performer may have the power of exhibiting the skeleton or bare anatomy of a passion, yet in order to represent it to the very life, to feel, in short, what he expresses, he must also himself possess in ample endowment the sentiment which he is to portray. Thus, no actor can perform Coriolanus who has not large Self-Esteem; nor Richard, with small Destructiveness; nor Hotspur with weak Combativeness. We conceive that, in like manner, Sympathy, which is admirably defined by the Apostle to be ‘to rejoice with them that do rejoice, and to weep with them that weep,’ is dependent for its proper exercise upon the size of the other faculties. Indeed it is plain, that in order to feel with another, we must vividly conceive

what he feels ; and this we cannot do without possessing, in large endowment, the faculties which produce his sensations. If our Destructiveness and Benevolence be large, we will feel deep indignation along with the man who is proclaiming the injuries of the widow and the orphan ; if our Destructiveness be small, we shall not sympathize in the indignation of the speaker, but we shall feel with him the miseries of the victims ; if our Destructiveness be large, on the contrary, and our Benevolence small, we conceive that he will not make us feel at all. That the power of Benevolence depends upon the size of the faculties in the states of which we are to sympathize, is indeed plain, from the fact, that the more vividly the feelings of the object are presented to us, the more intensely do we feel ; as for example, the enemies of slavery, in order to move public compassion, present pictures of a negro kneeling in chains, or tied up and suffering under the driver's whip. *The benevolent man actually and literally shivers with the naked, weeps with the mourner, and feels that knife entering, or fire burning him, which is dismembering or eating into the vitals of another.* It is thus that he more acutely feels present and immediate misery, than that which is distant, and that minute details of an actual case of calamity, evoke more tears from the eye, and pieces from the purse, than a thousand homilies on charity. 'We are inclined to the opinion, that Benevolence is one great source of national enthusiasm, or that principle which produces sometimes in a whole nation one common sentiment of joy or sorrow.' 'It would be sufficient evidence to us of a small national endowment of Benevolence, were a people never known as a community to have rejoicing and lamentation together.' 'We have said that Benevolence is sympathy. Want of Benevolence is therefore not cruelty, but simply the destitution of sympathy, or what is generally termed callousness or an insensibility to the pain or misery of others.'—*Sidney Smith's Principles of Phrenology.*

It is curious to observe how many of the manifestations which Mr. Prideaux sets down to Sympathy have already been remarked by Mr. S. Smith with reference to Benevolence. The lines I have placed in italics correspond almost entirely with Mr. P.'s definition of Sympathy. He calls it "*a faculty which translates the expression of emotion in sentient beings in such clear and deep characters, that the organization of the recipient involuntarily vibrates in response, and participates in the feelings, whether of pleasure or pain, of the object observed.*" In analyzing Benevolence a little farther we see more clearly how Sympathy is involved in a definition

which would include its *whole* functions. For example: a miserable or suffering object is presented to a man possessing a large and active Benevolence. The misery or suffering is instinctively conceived,—pain, in proportion to the vividness of the previous conception, is the first result,—and then, the act of benevolence. Again: the same object is presented to another individual having a very large and morbidly active organ. The misery or suffering is now more vividly conceived; and the pain which follows is so intense as to master the senses of the individual, and he sickens or faints. It is impossible to imagine Benevolence relieving, or being affected by misery or suffering, without having first sympathized with it, as that would be supposing an effect without a cause. The sympathy is precisely the realization of the misery or suffering of the object, in the person of the benevolent man, and must necessarily precede the pain which such conditions always bring to a powerful faculty. Without such a realization *blind* Benevolence could never discover the objects whose sufferings it seeks to alleviate. We conclude, therefore, that no act of benevolence is performed until the faculty realizes the pain or suffering to be relieved. It is the same with the manifestations of the faculty when it is called into action by the presence of happiness in others. Here Benevolence sympathizes with or realizes that happiness; in the first place, before the individual can receive pleasure from the contemplation of it. The *outward* expression of Sympathy will of course depend upon the development of Self-Esteem and other faculties.

Another objection to Mr. Prideaux's theory, lies in the fewness of the facts which he adduces in support of it. These are very happily stated, and, as far as they go, exceedingly interesting; but they are by no means conclusive. The following notes upon them are submitted, with deference, for his consideration.

The Students. Admitting that Mr. Prideaux's head and theirs corresponded at Benevolence and Destructiveness, and that his and their temperaments were identical, (an element of which he takes no notice), these circumstances alone do not warrant the inference which he has drawn from them; for it appears to me that Firmness has much to do in supporting the mind amid studies presenting features from which Benevolence instinctively recoils. If this is correct phrenological doctrine, then it behoves us to know the developments of that organ also, in himself and his young friends, before judgment. Besides I should have liked to enquire of these students what was the precise nature of their feelings upon

the occasion. For instance, whether the sight of the blood alone (a peculiarity, somewhat inexplicable, which I have observed in some cases) was the cause of the sickness or faintness, or whether that arose from witnessing the expression of pain in the face of the person operated upon, and his great sufferings? Admitting farther, the superior activity of Sympathy, in the students, it is obvious, according to Mr. Prideaux's own definition, that it would naturally find room for exercise in field sports. He says that his friends "manifested *no less* fondness for the rod and the gun than himself;" and surely there is an "expression of emotion" in the last eloquent look of a murdered woodcock, and in the final pantings of a lively trout, with which the sympathetic organs in his friends would "involuntarily vibrate in response;" but he is silent upon that subject, and we are left to infer that the sufferings of these creatures produced nothing of a healthy remorse in their minds.

The elderly Gentleman. The size and power of this individual's Benevolence is not given, and of course nothing can, in the mean time, be remarked as to the value of the evidence derived from his case.

The Sentimentalists. The class of characters who are stated by Mr. Prideaux, "to exhibit an actual callousness to the sufferings of others provided they could escape witnessing them," is by no means rare. I have known a goodly number who could sympathize amazingly with the hero in a pictured tale of woe, and even shed *real* tears over that hero's *imaginary* misfortunes, who would never contemplate ministering to his happiness were he placed before them in bodily shape; but it requires no new faculty to account for this apparent anomaly. Those persons possess a sufficiently active Benevolence to *realize* the misery of the object; but it is no match for their selfishness, which suggests considerations powerful enough to restrain the hand from doing a benevolent action; and in order to banish, in the most effectual manner, the feeling of uneasiness, which arises from such a realization, while at the same time they save their money, they avoid the presence of the object. Many a man will be found, with his selfish feelings in a quiescent state, weeping over a thrillingly melancholy story, who, when these feelings are in active operation, would not spend a shilling on charity. A considerable development of Love of Approbation will, probably, be found in those persons who deal in *expressions* of sympathy, where none is really felt.

The Criminals. In comparing the casts of criminals in his possession, Mr. Prideaux discovered that they were defi-

cient in the organ of Sympathy. "In no other single point did they so universally correspond." But there are, however, other points in which criminal heads almost invariably agree, which he has overlooked; speaking at least from an examination of 30 or 40 in the phrenological museum here, viz., that in the coronal region lying below Veneration, (which, as a rule, is largely developed, and more so than any other organ among the sentiments—a fact for divines,) the head goes shelving off towards the lateral and anterior regions, *showing a marked deficiency in all the organs lying between Veneration and these regions.* Benevolence, of course, is included in the portion alluded to; and even in those cases where it may be said to be moderately developed, when contrasted with the enormous amount of antagonistic propensity, its counteracting effect is barely noticeable. Where Benevolence is very deficient we expect that the cries and sufferings of his victim would only the more infuriate the murderer, and keenly stimulate his desire to kill. In cases where remorse has followed murder, we find a good development of Benevolence, as in the case of Burke, with whom his associate Hare contrasts admirably in that particular. In applying Mr. Prideaux's definition we look to find Sympathy poorly developed in Napoleon, the greatest criminal on record: but not so, for in him the organ is large. Where in his career was "its great restraining power manifested?" When was he "so conscious of, and alive to, the sufferings of his victim," as to shrink from the shedding of his blood?

Lord Eldon and Basil Montagu. Under no circumstances could we imagine Eldon pleading for the abolition of punishment. Montagu is said to have possessed a powerful Benevolence; and when we consider that it was much engaged in a cause that called forth its noblest manifestations, we can easily understand how the faculty was thrown into such a morbid state of activity, as to produce intense agony at the bare idea of an execution, without placing that agony to the credit of a new organ.

The Poets. The "sympathetic Shelley," possessed very high moral powers; his Ideality and the whole region of the imagination were largely developed. He had, besides, a temperament so susceptible as to be acted upon by every passing shadow. His conceptions of the purity and elevation of humanity were fine and instinctive. Had they not been so, mingling with depraved men would have given him no pain, however large his organ of Sympathy. Indeed the more powerful and more active that organ, the more readily would he have sympathized with the "sensual and unintel-

lectual crowd," mentioned by Captain Medwin; for if the beings composing it were happy in the pursuit of pleasure, (of however gross a description) he must have derived enjoyment from "translating" their happiness. In the portraits of Shelley, Tennyson, Lamb, Campbell, and Dickens, to be seen in this town, Individuality and Comparison are brought out large; and I respectfully submit to Mr. Prideaux, whether to these rather than to the new organ may be attributed, "the tendency to invest nature with the feelings of humanity." For instance, *Beatrice* in the *Cenci* speaks of

"—————A mighty rock
Which has from unimaginable years,
Sustained itself with *terror* and with *toil*,
Over a gulph, and with the *agony*
With which it clings seems slowly coming down."

Quotation by Mr. Prideaux.

Shelley may have seen or read of a man clinging terror-stricken to the edge of a precipice. His Cautiousness and Benevolence are acted upon—either by the sight or the vivid picture. Well. He afterwards perceives a rock—"a mighty rock"—hanging on the face of a ravine. Individuality separates it from every thing else in the landscape. Only a few feet of base serves to keep it in its present position—it is apparently quivering with the passing breeze—one touch will send it into the abyss below. In this state, it is, for a moment, (until Causality step in to dispel the illusion,) presented, *personified*, to Cautiousness and Benevolence, who are once more brought into activity. Comparison comes into play, and contrasts the emotions in Shelley's mind now, with those which he had on beholding or reading of the man similarly situated. It pronounces them to be identical in kind, though not so intense in degree. Between the man and the rock there is no physical resemblance: but there is a resemblance between the emotions which each calls up: and Individuality, accordingly, selects the same terms to express, or individualize the position of both. And so with all objects in nature, animate or inanimate, which by giving rise to emotions, similar to those produced by human objects, are invested, figuratively, by Comparison, aided by Individuality, with the "attributes of humanity." If this theory is unsound, then it falls to Mr. Prideaux to shew how Sympathy goes to work to arrive at the same end. Byron has the tendency in question well defined in all his poetry. His address to the sea, in the concluding stanzas of *Childe Harold*, is a fine example of it. Individuality and comparison are both large in the portraits and busts which I have seen of him; while Sympathy seems by no means highly developed. The for-

mer organs I suspect will be found large in all poets who excel in the style of writing commented on by Mr. Prideaux.

The French and English. Self-Esteem is much larger in the English than in the French head. Benevolence in the former is not so much alive, therefore, to the emotions of others, as it is in the latter, unless these manifest actual pain or misery; and when it does sympathize with "a thousand *little* griefs and temporary troubles," the outward expression of the feeling is subdued by Self-Esteem. The large and predominating Love of Approbation in the French head, combined with Ideality, gives the key to those elaborate courtesies, and minute, trifling, and cheap amiabilities for which Frenchmen are so celebrated.

Females. "Sympathy," says Mr Prideaux, "is larger in English females than in males, and doubtless in females generally." Admitting this to be the fact, how does it happen that females are so much superior to males as attendants upon the sick, if the sight of pain and suffering be so racking to Sympathy? Women appear to enter upon the task entirely *con amore*; and every body recognizes the truth of Scott's lines, where, speaking of woman, he says:—

"When pain and sickness wring the brow,
A ministering angel thou!"

Lately, in this town, we had an exhibition of Signor Sarti's Florentine models,—one shewing the anatomy of the human body—the other, the diseases to which it is subject. It was no uncommon thing for visitors to faint or sicken, after looking for some time at the figures; but the person shewing them, stated that for one female who fainted or sickened, twenty males were thrown into one or other of these states. The large Love of Approbation and Secretiveness possessed by females, are sufficient to account for their "tact and amiability," and "that facility in divining the feelings and intentions of those with whom they come in contact."

In closing these hurried remarks, I may mention that the leading phrenologist in this quarter is inclined, from a large series of observations which he has made, to place one new organ, if not two, in the region pointed out in the preceding note upon criminals. The nature or function of this organ, or organs, he has not yet been able to discover. American phrenologists have been more successful. They have found out two organs in the same region. A phrenologist of some note, among them, calls one of these "Intuition," which he thus describes: "The organ of Intuition,

between Comparison and Benevolence, gives intuitiveness of judgment, instantaneous conclusions, and joined with Comparison and the perceptive intellect, off-hand available talent, or what is generally called common sense." What a delightful organ! Tell us its development in any given individual, and we have an "open sesame," to the whole mysteries of his mind. With great justice it might have been christened "the faculty of inspiration!" Verily our American brethren are keeping up the intensely progressive character of their countrymen.

V. *Cures of Fits of impending Strangulation; Nervous Exhaustion and Sleeplessness; painful Affection of the Head and Spine.* By Mr. HENRY WHITFIELD, Surgeon, Ashford, Kent. Communicated in a letter to Dr. Elliotson.

SIR—Having been engaged for more than four years on the subject of mesmerism, and having also practised the art upwards of half that time, I feel myself called upon to attach myself to the small minority of those among the profession who believe therein, and to give to you and the public what I have seen of its Phenomena, and also of its efficacy in the cure of disease.

And I feel this moreover as a duty incumbent upon me, as it was from a perusal of the valuable pages of *The Zoist* that I first became acquainted with the extraordinary powers of Mesmerism in relieving pain and disease, and was thus induced to practise it; and happily with success in many instances, where all other means had failed.

I. *Cure of Fits of impending Strangulation.*

On the third of November, 1845, I was called in to see a young lady of about 21 years of age, of moderate stature, well formed, of sanguine temperament, and who had enjoyed good health till the age of 16. She was suffering from spasm in the region of the heart; the pain recurred at times for several days, when it was succeeded by a pustular eruption over the stomach (probably induced by a blister prescribed), attended by much pain and irritation, which continued, more or less, for six weeks; she was then seized with sickness and violent retchings, which continued till the end of January, when the above were exchanged for sufferings of the severest nature and most distressing to behold.

At about six o'clock every evening she was attacked with

violent spasms of the chest, accompanied by a complete closure of the glottis, producing feelings of immediate suffocation; relief from which could only be obtained, after an interval of 15, 20, or even 30 seconds, by thrusting the forefingers deeply into the throat; these sensations of suffocation would recur every three or four minutes, and the whole attack continue for four, five, or six hours; and so the case went on day after day and week after week, with but little variation. QUININE, IRON, TURPENTINE, ETHER, CREOSOTE, ASAFCETIDA, were given without effect. Also STRAMONIUM, OPIUM, PRUSSIC ACID, and OTHER SEDATIVES. BLISTERS, TURPENTINE, TARTAR EMETIC, and other COUNTER-IRRITANTS were applied externally; *but all in vain*. The only thing that tended to shorten the attack was an emetic of salt and water; the remedy was, however, nearly as bad as the disease, being always succeeded by equal prostration of strength. During all this time she took scarcely any food; there was a constant pain in the side; great weight on the chest, and a sensation of a lump in the throat; and *for five months she had not slept so much as one hour in the 24*.

Thus did her sufferings continue and the symptoms of exhaustion daily increase till the end of February, when her state was truly alarming, as the attacks would now come on during the day as well as the night, and the taking of a mouthful of gruel or other food, or a change of position in bed was immediately followed by the closure of the wind-pipe. In this manner her state day by day grew worse.

From what source were we to look for relief? As neither food nor sleep could be taken, how was her strength to be supported? The functions of the brain were rapidly declining, she knew but little at times of what was passing around her, and felt convinced that she could exist but a few more days; and on the 2nd of March *she was thought, on one occasion, to be dead. The case was most desperate, and every remedy had been tried but one, viz.,—MESMERISM.*

This I had proposed to the physician who visited her with me in consultation; but as he had not seen it administered, and knew but little of its advantages, the proposal was not acceded to. When, however, our prescriptions failed in giving relief, and after some unsuccessful endeavours to procure a fit person as a mesmeriser, I offered to mesmerise her myself, though at the time unconscious that I possessed the power. The patient, as well as her relations had strong prejudices against the remedy, but yielded to my advice, it being a last resource in a hopeless case.

On the morning of March 3rd, mesmerism was *first* tried

and produced sleep in *two* minutes. In this state she was kept for a quarter of an hour, and was then awoke by transverse passes, when she expressed herself as feeling relieved: the weight on the chest was also much diminished. She was again mesmerised at 5 p.m., for the same time and with effect. The attack recurred, but with only *one sixth* of its severity. She was mesmerised again at 10 p.m., and I found on the following morning that she had had *three hours of most refreshing sleep*, and felt very comfortable.

March 4th. She was mesmerised three times, had *no recurrence* of the spasms, and enjoyed *five* hours of sleep at night; the weight on the chest and the lump in the throat were also gone.

March 5th. She was mesmerised only twice, had *no spasms* or weight on the chest, took her food with a relish, and slept *seven* hours.

March 6th. Increasing strength and appetite; slept *eight* hours.

March 7th. Improving in health; slept a few hours *in the day*, as well as eight hours at night.

March 8th. *Stood on her feet* this morning; appetite and digestion good; felt sleepy during the day, and has *lost all pain*.

The same treatment was continued throughout the month, during which period the patient appeared in every way convalescent, sleeping generally *fourteen* hours per day. She made no complaint; increased in strength, and took *no kind of medicine from the commencement of mesmerism, although previously APERIENTS had been CONSTANTLY necessary*.

May 16th. She went for a drive in a pony carriage for the first time, and seemed in every way improving,—increasing in flesh and strength.

June 1st. She continued to go on. It was, however, evident that she depended wholly on the remedy, for if the mesmerising were delayed only three or four hours, she lost all strength, rejected her food, became chilly over the whole frame, and her countenance lost its healthy appearance, assuming a livid hue; and I have no doubt that a still longer delay would have induced a recurrence of the spasms.

I was, therefore, anxious to know for how long a time the mesmerism must be continued; to ascertain this, I made a more accurate enquiry into the past, and learned the following facts: that she had slept but very indifferently during the last six years, not exceeding three or four hours per night; this restless state was first induced by night-watching, and attendance for three years upon an invalid sister, and con-

tinued afterwards through pain in the side, general indisposition, and various other circumstances; and, for five months previous to her being mesmerised, she had not procured so much as an hour of sleep per night. It was, therefore, evident to me that she was greatly in debt to her constitution. For I had long since seen the truth of that observation of George Combe, in his *Moral Philosophy*, that "Nature may be said to allow us to run an account current with her, in which many small transgressions seem at the time to be followed by no penalty, when in fact they are all charged to the debit side of the account; and, after a lapse of years, are summed up and closed by a fearful balance against the transgressor." I therefore requested her to put down the smallest amount of her arrears as a guide to our proceedings, and to enable me to determine the probable period of her restoration to perfect health: this was done agreeably to my instructions; and it was found that she was, on the most moderate calculation, *in debt on the score of sleep 7000 hours*. I now directed her, as the shortest way to balance her account, to get as much sleep as possible; and happily by mesmerism she was enabled to gain 16 hours out of the 24;* and in this system she persevered, with but few exceptions, for eighteen months, till September, 1847, leaving about 2000 hours unpaid. During this period I had reduced the frequency of the remedy from twice a day to five, four, and three times a week. Friends and relations were repeatedly desirous that the mesmerism should be discontinued, and that the patient should return to her more active habits; and several attempts were made but unsuccessfully; and about this time, having for a week or two reduced her sleep to 12 hours a day, she was attacked with sickness, pain in the side, and a return of the spasms. It was clear, therefore, that nature would not be defrauded of her dues, and that the best way was to discharge the account as quickly as possible. I was, therefore, obliged to mesmerise daily for a week, and she returned to her 16 hours of sleep with a rapid improvement in her health; and she continued to sleep thus till the end of December, when I observed that she appeared almost regardless of the remedy, being then able to sleep well without its use. She had also increased much in strength, and her general health was good; and upon enquiry I found that her debt did not amount to more than 900 hours, which she appeared able to discharge without the aid of mesmerism, having become an excellent sleeper. The remedy was, therefore, from

* Thus, allowing seven hours as her daily portion, there remained nine hours per day for paying off the arrears due to her constitution.

January 20th, 1848, altogether discontinued. At this time she considered herself *quite well, and in better health than she had been for many years*. I however strongly advised her, for the security of her health and for increase of strength, to take no less than 90 hours of sleep per week for the period of a year, and to enter but little into gaieties for the same time; being satisfied that her welfare depended on such discipline.

II. *Nervous Exhaustion and Sleeplessness.*

Mrs. H., aged 32, of a nervous temperament, possessing naturally good health and an excellent disposition, became ill through over-exertion and night-watching, being the mother of six children. She laboured under complete exhaustion of the nervous system; her physical condition was much enfeebled, and her mind excitable, irritable, and at times much confused; and she had lost the power of sleep for many weeks. *All the usual remedies were tried* for the purpose of procuring rest by night; but, *these failing*, mesmerism was proposed and acceded to. It was tried on the evening of the 6th of May, 1846, for 15 minutes, and with excellent effect; she went into a deep sleep almost immediately, and was awoke by the transverse passes. This was succeeded by seven hours of refreshing sleep at night, and a great improvement in all her feelings next day. The remedy was continued daily for about a week with similar effect and *rapid improvement in health, so great as to astonish her nurse*, who could not comprehend how so great a change in the condition of mind and body could be caused by so simple a proceeding. She was then mesmerised only three times a week for a fortnight, when she felt quite well. Soon afterwards, however, her nerves received a severe shock, and circumstances followed that kept her mind in a continual state of anxiety. I was, therefore, obliged to resume the remedy, and continued its use four or five times a week for a month, when she left the neighbourhood.

III. *Painful Affection of the Head and Spine.*

M. T., aged 36; temperament nervo-sanguineous; occupation, domestic servant. Liable to severe head-aches for which she had often been bled. In July, 1846, she was much worse; the pain seemed to proceed from the two lower cervical vertebræ, which were very sensitive of pressure, and it extended to the head in which there was a sensation of great weight, particularly in the hinder region. The pain

was attended with giddiness, some confusion of mind, and loss of memory. (Some years since she was confined to her room for many months in consequence of a spinal disorder.) For the purpose of obtaining relief she was advised to go into the country and remain quiet for three months, at the end of which she resumed her occupations much improved in health; but in six weeks all the symptoms again returned. I now tried mesmerism. It was administered for 10 minutes after she had retired to rest; she was left in the sleep and did not awake for six hours, when she found herself greatly relieved. I continued to mesmerise her nearly every night for three weeks, when she *regained the power of sleep*, and seemed in other respects *quite well*. Six months afterwards, in consequence of over-exertion, she fell ill again, and lost the ability to sleep. She was mesmerised for three nights, after which she slept well and recovered.

IV. *Nervous Exhaustion and Sleeplessness.*

Miss T., aged 25; temperament, nervo-lymphatic; constitution, naturally good; consulted me in September. She was then complaining of constant pain in the side, loss of appetite, indigestion, great prostration of strength, and a total inability to follow her usual occupations. These symptoms had been gradually coming on for a long time, and were probably the consequence of her inability to procure any quiet sleep for two years, and the whole was originally caused by long-continued active duties, unaccompanied by any relaxation. *All the usual means having been tried in vain* for several weeks, I had recourse to mesmerism. It was administered for fifteen minutes on about five nights in the week with immediate advantage, but, in consequence of her being so much exhausted, and her arrears of sleep being so great, it was necessary that the remedy should be in some measure continued for nearly three months, when she could *sleep unaided twelve hours per night*. She thus rapidly increased her strength, and in a few weeks was able to resume her daily routine of duties; having *better health than she had enjoyed for years*.

I have now to make a few remarks on the curative power of mesmerism, suggested by the above and other cases that have been under my care.

It has so happened that all those who have derived benefit through my mesmeric aid have owed their sufferings to one of two causes, or both in combination, viz.: over-exertion and deficient sleep: and such I believe to be the case with a

large majority of nervous patients, and particularly those who *inherit* a defective nervous system. Unfortunately too, opiates and the other usual remedies very often fail in these cases in producing sleep, and hence afford no relief to the sufferers. Now as sleep to an exhausted condition of the nerves and brain is the great and only restorative, it follows that the extent of benefit derived from mesmerism will much depend on the quantity of sleep that succeeds the operation, and this inference is confirmed by my experience.

Many there were who after 15 or 20 minutes of mesmeric sleep would wake up feeling well, strong, and equal to any exertion; but the result ultimately showed that, unless this state was succeeded by several hours of *natural* sleep, the beneficial effects of mesmerism were nearly or quite as evanescent as those of ether and other stimulants.

I have also found that the period necessary for cure will depend on the extent of arrears of sleep due to the constitution, as well as on the success of the operation in producing sleep. All persons seem aware that the small debt incurred by keeping watch two or three nights, can only be liquidated by an extra quantity of sleep on following nights; yet *few* seem conscious that months or years of arrears can only be balanced in the same manner. The fact however is that Nature will sooner or later exact her due, let our liabilities be ever so great, and though she kindly permits us to run a long account, she will ultimately be paid in full: and I believe it is the accumulation of repeated errors which is often the secret cause of many diseases, and which renders them so difficult and tardy to cure.

I would also observe that nervous diseases generally, whether treated with mesmerism or otherwise, will be found much more manageable and easy of cure, when additional sleep and repose is prescribed, instead of the endless variety, and as endless quantity, of excitants and stimulants. I lay some stress on these matters, as the opinion very generally prevails, that nervous persons (those in whom the nervous system is exhausted or hereditarily defective) require the daily use of stimulating beverages, exciting pleasures with much company; in short, that they require "rousing;" and very many infer that benefit arises from such treatment, from observing the strength imparted at the moment; whereas, in truth, these remedies are inducing an extra "wear and tear" of the whole system of nerves, and thus undermining both mind and body, until at last the victim of such treatment becomes a subject of either pity or condemnation.*

* Very many who are under the censure of the world for intemperance, owe the habit to the liberal use of stimulants, originally prescribed as medicines.

I have many facts to mention respecting phreno-mesmerism, community of taste, mesmeric shocks, and other phenomena; but this communication is, I fear, already much too long. I will therefore defer these for another occasion.

And am, dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

HENRY WHITFIELD.

VI. *Cure of severe Hysteria without sensible effects.* By
Mr. T. CHANDLER, Surgeon.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—I have heard Dr. Elliotson remark that one, or two, of his best cures of disease by mesmerism took place without sleep, or any visible effect being produced upon the patients,* but as this was at variance with my own previous experience, I should have doubted it, had it not come from such unquestionable authority. The following case shows how cautious we ought to be in rejecting evidence on this mysterious subject, however much at variance with our own preconceived opinions.

Sarah Ann M —, æt. 20, a robust healthy-looking girl, was attacked in May, 1847, with severe hysteria. Several times a day violent paroxysms occurred, during which two persons were required to prevent her injuring herself. She suffered at other times with pain in the back and globus hystericus; but the most distressing symptom was a very intense splitting head-ache. I saw at once that mesmerism was the remedy most likely to cure her, but felt that custom demanded the cruelty of a course of useless drugs, before I could dare propose the most likely, nay, I may almost say, the certain means of cure. I accordingly dosed her in the most orthodox manner with all the filthy remedies recommended by the authorities, but without the slightest benefit; and as a last resort begged leave to be allowed to mesmerise her. The friends, being quite tired out, were ready to submit to anything, and I accordingly commenced at once. Medicines were discontinued, and I mesmerised her half an hour daily for about a week or ten days, without producing sleep or any other visible effect. The disease, however, disappeared, and though certainly *post hoc*, I was not bold enough to assert that it was *propter hoc*. I have lately, however, been able to prove very satisfactorily that it was the latter.

In March of the present year, the mother of the patient

* *Zoist*, Vol. I., p. 182; Vol. III., pp. 46, 206; Vol. V., p. 118.—*Zoist*.

called on me for advice for a younger child : and in the course of conversation named that her daughter had been suffering from a return of her fits for a month or six weeks ; that she had visited the hospital, and taken medicine for some time, but without the slightest benefit. I immediately remarked that she recovered quickly after mesmerism was commenced last year, and begged to be permitted to try it again. She was accordingly sent to me the next evening, apparently in a much worse condition than last year ; her fits were very frequent and violent, and her head-ache most excruciating. I mesmerised her half an hour, by slow passes before the face, without any visible effect. When she presented herself the following evening, she said her head had been decidedly better during the whole of the day. I manipulated again for half an hour, but again without visible effect. The remedy was however working secretly. For on the fourth evening she told me she had not had a fit for two days, and her head-ache was very nearly well. On the sixth day she absented herself, but came on the seventh with her head as bad as ever, and having had a fit in the morning. I asked her why she had omitted coming, and she said she thought she was quite well. I told her to allow me to be the best judge, and not to discontinue until I discharged her. She was quite well again the next day, and by mesmerising her daily for about three weeks she continued so, and remains in perfect health at the present time.

A curious anomaly happened in this case. As the symptoms of the disease left her, mesmerism began to produce more visible effect. There was first great drowsiness, so much so that she could scarcely arouse herself to walk home ; and on two occasions, she fell into a deep sleep, apparently mesmeric, and very probably, should I ever have to mesmerise her again, some phenomena may be brought out.

I have now not the least hesitation in asserting that mesmerism cured the disease on both occasions, and the patient herself, and her friends are quite of the same opinion.

I am happy to find that mesmerism is spreading in all directions. Indeed I seldom now meet with a decided sceptic : the matter is beginning to be received as a settled thing. Even the *Lancet* has ceased to spit its occasional bit of puerile spite, evidently waiting its time to come round. Our bitterest enemy may ere long become our warmest supporter.

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

THOMAS CHANDLER.

58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,
June 8th, 1848.

VII. *Two cases of the severest Tic Douloureux, cured by Mesmerism, at Kingsbridge, in Devon, by Mr. JAMES HARLEY.* Communicated by Mr. Edmund Fry, of Plymouth, to Dr. Elliotson.

THE two following cases are remarkable instances of the power and value of mesmerism in arresting the progress and ultimately eradicating from the system, a malady among the most formidable and distressing to which humanity is subject. Too much praise cannot be given to Mr. Harley for the assiduous care which he has devoted to these important cases; he has his highest reward in witnessing two of his fellow-creatures restored from conditions of protracted misery and torment, to lives of ease, usefulness, and enjoyment.

The case of Eleanor Trant appeared to present a complication of maladies, which had defied all the efforts of many skilful medical practitioners. She had been a bed-ridden cripple for several years, utterly unable to put her feet to the ground. The only nutriment which her stomach could retain was a little fruit and milk, and the paroxysms of tic were of the most fearful and agonizing character.

The muscles of one eye had become gradually contracted until sight had been obscured, and in this deplorable and apparently hopeless condition—pronounced indeed hopeless by her medical attendants—she had lain for years: when she was happily brought under the healing influence of mesmerism, and gradually, but surely, she has been restored to such a measure of health, as to render existence no longer a burden but a blessing.

Susan Coles's case affords equal proof of the value of mesmerism. Although she was not so entirely crippled, nor so long a sufferer as Eleanor Trant, yet her sufferings were of the most acute description, and the spasms of tic so violent and frequent as to render her an object of the most distressing solicitude and care. Her gratitude, and that of her family, to her mesmeriser is unbounded. It is only wonderful that, with such cases, open to the investigation of every candid practitioner, the prejudices of the profession, and the culpable silence of the medical journals should condemn so many of their suffering fellow creatures to the torments of protracted disease, without affording them even the chance of alleviation or cure by mesmerism. They acknowledge, as in the case of Eleanor Trant, that they have exhausted the resources of the pharmacopœia, and yet, with the accumulated evidence poured in from all quarters as to the efficacy of mesmerism in the relief of suffering and cure of disease, they

refuse even to try this remedy, on the plea that it is against the etiquette and dignity of the profession to cure their patients otherwise than by college rule and pharmaceutical prescription.

EDMUND FRY.

I. *Eleanor Trant's Case.*

“To Dr. Elliotson.

“West Alvington, May 14th, 1848.

“Sir,—In the year 1836, I had an attack of influenza, which left a very bad effect upon me, so that I continued in a state far from being well; shortly after this I had an attack of inflammation on the chest, for which I was blistered, leeches, and took medicine in addition; I was seized with cramp spasms in the stomach also, from this I was somewhat restored. In November, 1838, I took a chill, so that I was obliged to go to bed earlier than usual; my breathing was much affected; I was again seized with cramp spasms in the stomach; my feet and hands were bathed in hot water, which afforded me a little ease. The next morning the spasms returned again whilst taking breakfast. At this time I was drawn most violently; was carried to bed by two persons, as I had no power to stand; the feet put into hot water, and mustard poultices applied to the chest. In the evening was taken much worse, when a physician was sent for, who said it was cramp spasms caught by a chill; the feet were then put into hot water and mustard, a draught was then given to me, which caused the wind to break in the stomach so loudly that I was heard from the attic down in the parlour. Medicine was ordered to be taken every two hours, and I to be kept very still. By this time I had inflammation on the lungs and chest, for which I was again blistered, leeches, and took a quantity of medicine; in about a month I was somewhat restored, still being very weak: my native air and strengthening medicine was recommended: five weeks were spent at home, from which I seemed to derive great benefit, so that I was able to return to my situation; however in less than a week I was seized again in like manner, when blistering and leeching were again resorted to. I now had violent pain in the head, side, and stomach: my feet swelled much: I was attended for five weeks, at the expiration of which I was much better. I again tried to follow my employment, but in less than a fortnight I became much worse, when the physician was again sent for; if I attempted to walk across the room, I seemed like a person dying. Eight leeches were ordered for the side, likewise a large blister, which relieved

me; mercury powders were taken, when I was slightly salivated; the following week a large blister was applied to the chest; my tongue by this time was almost black; change of air, &c., was again recommended. I went to try its effect once more on the 17th of April, 1839; being so weak I was drawn to the coach in a chair. The side was very weak and rubbed with ointment, which brought out something similar to the small pox; leeches were again applied to the head; spasms returned; I was so weak that I could not stand; if I attempted to put the legs down, the spasms would seize me instantly; appetite bad; whatever I took in was immediately thrown up again. A medical gentleman sounded me, who said he never saw but one case similar to mine; did not know what to say or do by me. I could not rest on the elbow without fainting. I now commenced a course of Morrison's pills; at the expiration of seven weeks I got rather better and could stand again; I then discontinued the pills, when I began to swell so that all my friends thought me in a dropsy, Every remedy was tried, which proved unsuccessful. Change of air was tried again, which benefitted me a little, still suffering much pain. For twelve months I continued in this state, when I was seized with a violent shaking; after ten week's illness I got rather better.

"March, 1842, I was again seized in like manner, when another medical gentleman was called, who said it was the ague. The following month I took to my bed, having lost the use of both legs, attended with inflammation on the lungs and chest. An abscess was now forming inside, extending down the left side and bowels; there was no discharge of water. Have had as many as five injections at one time. My subsistence was fruit and milk, which was thrown up immediately after being taken in.

"October, 1843, I had an attack of typhus fever, when my life was despaired of. Shortly after this a violent pain seized my head and cheek-bone. I now lost the sight of my right eye, which seemed to be drawing out of my head: lock jaw followed: was out of my mind for hours together. My medical attendant said I had the tic douloureux; it seemed as if my teeth were heaving out, attended with great heat in the head; the pains were as agonizing as if nails were being driven into my head. The tic sounded like the beating of a watch, which was distinctly heard across the room; in a few months it extended to the shoulder, right arm, and the left side of the head, so that for several hours I was blind in both eyes. My mother could not leave me a single minute; another individual was obliged to carry every thing to her: was watched constantly night and day. The moment I obtained

relief from the tic, the spasms returned, when I would lie like a person dead for three quarters of an hour. From Sunday to Tuesday, I had not ten minutes ease; the pains would commence in the middle of the day and continue until midnight. No one liked to be in the room with me. Every means devised was tried by medical men and others. Thirty drops of Jeremy's opium to be taken every night, opium pills, likewise the liquor of arsenic: I could not sleep by night: ointment was rubbed in the head and face; hot and cold baths, salt water and fresh; mustard poultices four of a night on the head, shoulder, arm, and neck. I then tried Ellisi's embrocade, which afforded me a little ease, but this soon lost its effect also. *Seventeen teeth were extracted*; the upper jaw-bone quite decayed by the tic, so that the teeth crumbled away. I could bear nothing now but cold vinegar bathing, still suffering from the abscess. I was so ill that the medical gentleman ordered them not to leave me a minute, as he expected me every minute to breathe for the last time, and the wheels of life stand still. He now left, declaring he could do nothing more for me. For the next twenty-two months I could neither keep medicine nor any thing else in me; my arms were quite powerless, so that I was fed like a child; when I swallowed any liquid, such as tea and milk, they gave it me from one cup, at the same time holding another to catch it. I invariably threw up more than I took in, which was white and as thick as dough.

"May, 1844, I was now advised to try Godbald's balsam, which I did. My case was a complication of diseases; what did me good for one thing injured me in another. From this I derived benefit; the tic was less powerful, so that I could partake of a little nourishing food: the balsam was discontinued, when I got worse; had an abscess in the inside, which broke; the spasms returned when I resorted to the balsam again, which relieved the abscess. In the fall of the year the tic returned again, which extended to the left side, attended with spasms at the heart, when I suffered much from its palpitation. Brandy cloths were applied to the side, and vinegar cloths to the head. 1845, another abscess formed. I now discontinued the balsam, when all the former complaints returned with greater violence than ever; swellings in the mouth, which would burst; several blood-vessels broke in my head above the mouth. I commenced taking the balsam again, which healed the side, so that I was able to take a little fruit, milk diet, bread and tea, which was my only living up to the 29th of January, 1848. I had taken in the whole

about twenty-five pounds worth of the balsam. I had been advised to try mesmerism *three years previous, but could not make up my mind*. A lady happening to call to see me related a striking cure by mesmerism, which somewhat removed the prejudices from my mind. In the commencement of the present year I was suffering most intensely from the tic, which had taken full possession of the entire system; the agonies I endured were beyond description; I had not stood on my feet for the last six years, they being quite useless; could not put them down for the space of five minutes without experiencing a return of the spasms: was bed-ridden nearly the whole of that time. I sent at once for Mr. James Harley, who I heard had been successful in curing a case of tic by mesmerism. He consented to mesmerise me. On the 30th of January, the present year, I was mesmerised twice, the result of which was *I slept well that night, much better than I had for years before*. The tic came on later the next day, when my sufferings were very great, which lasted for hours, until Mr. Harley came to mesmerise me; but shortly after he commenced I lost all consciousness of pain, and awoke free from pain, quite easy, and very comfortable indeed. Day after day the pains became less powerful, and commenced at later hours. Finding myself getting better, I continued to persevere in this way of curing disease. My restless nights were less and less; my spirits got better daily; instead of sleepless nights I slept well; the candle was no longer needed during the hours of night; my friends could take their rest unbroken without being disturbed. I discontinued the balsam immediately, submitting entirely to the power of mesmerism: have been regularly mesmerised for the last fourteen weeks, except twice, up to the 8th of May. I have no return of the tic; sleep well; strength of body and mind returning; the stomach is much stronger; sight perfectly restored, which followed three weeks from the commencement; my diet altogether of a different kind; my legs are quite strong; can sit out seven and eight hours a day, but the side is rather weak; have walked with the assistance of two; in short, I am altogether a different person, *a wonder to myself and the whole neighbourhood*, so greatly have I been benefitted by mesmerism. I doubt not, ere long, I shall be able to walk out and visit the friends who have so kindly invited me to dine with them.

“I give my humble testimony to the world for the sake of suffering humanity, that others may be induced to avail themselves of the same remedy which by the blessing of God

has proved so successful in my almost unparalleled case. I beg to subscribe myself yours most respectfully,

“ELEANOR TRANT.

“West Alvington, near Kingsbridge, Devon.

“The signatures of her parents,

“Nathaniel March, } West Alvington,
“Mary March, } Devon.”

There is also a letter to Dr. Elliotson from Mr. Harley, giving an account of his treatment. The details are unnecessary to our readers, and would be tedious. The patient appears to have gone to sleep at the first mesmerisation, and to have spoken in her sleep-waking on the fifth day; and to have had some of her cerebral organs capable of excitement and her limbs of rigidity by mesmerism.

II. *Miss Susan Coles's Case.*

“To Dr. Elliotson.

“About the latter part of October, 1847, Mrs. Coles made application to me to mesmerise her daughter, who was suffering exceedingly from the tic douloureux. She has been mesmerised about one hundred times in the whole. The tic left her at the expiration of the first three weeks. Mesmerised on the 21st of October for the first time: slept much better during the night: whilst under the influence she was in great pain, which was quite apparent from the lifting of the hands and starting repeatedly. Mesmerised twice a day for the first fortnight, with but one exception. At every sitting she suffered much, having no knowledge whatever when she awoke that she had suffered any thing. She is mesmerised in a minute, being very susceptible: it is only for me to look at her, when she goes to sleep without any difficulty. She gives great signs of traction, but not the least sign of rigidity. I have mesmerised her in the presence of several. She tells who enters the room when she is asleep; tells when any one removes from where they are sitting. When Firmness is excited, she rises and follows me; if I walk backward, she follows me, not having the power to turn round; wherever I turn she follows me in that position. When Tune is excited, she sings, Praise God, &c. I have made the passes before and behind her, when she could neither go forward nor backward. When awake, with her back towards me at the other end of the room, it is only for me to hold my hand towards her, when she will fall towards me instantly. I.

have made the passes before her whilst she was sitting, when she could not rise; behind her when standing up, so that she could not sit down; have walked round her, when she could not move, being like a person nailed to the floor; at times she cannot be lifted from the spot where she is standing. She has derived great benefit from mesmerism, is quite cured of the tic, and now follows her employment with pleasure. I need say no more, her own testimony being quite sufficient.

“Believe me, dear Sir,

“Yours most respectfully,

“JAMES HARLEY.

“Kingsbridge, Devon.”

The testimony of Susan Coles, Kingsbridge.

“About the latter end of October, 1846, I was seized with a violent pain in my face; I thought it was a cold; I treated it accordingly, such as putting my feet in warm water, and going to bed; but the warmer I kept myself the worse I became; do what I would I obtained no relief. Several months passed away, still enduring a great amount of suffering; the violent pains I had on my cheek-bone were as great as if my bones were being pulled out; the pains increased in my head, extending down the neck and half way over the shoulder and back; my teeth seemed like hot irons; my tongue swelled to that degree that my friends feared lest I should be choked. I made application to professional gentlemen for advice, who ordered me to apply mustard poultices, which I did, but it only increased my pain. The agonies I endured nearly took me off my legs, so that I was obliged to give over work. July 20th, 1847, I was taken still worse; I had not five minutes ease to the 28th. My mother was almost off her legs in watching by me; so distressingly did I suffer that night after night I was out of my mind. I could badly see any thing with my right eye. I bought four bottles of mixture, at 1s. 1½d. per bottle, to take and rub into the parts; mustard poultices and blisters were applied constantly: I took six boxes of belladonna pills, and all to no purpose whatever. Night and day bathing the parts with cold water, with this I sometimes experienced a little ease; after a while the cold water had no effect either. I had often made up my mind to try nothing more, but continue to suffer: nothing else was expected but that I should end my days in an asylum.

“I continued in this suffering state month after month. One day in the month of August, as well as I remember, a friend called to see my father. I was then suffering from the tic. He said do have her mesmerised, it will do her good.

After he left, we talked about it, but I could not make up my mind to it, on account of a timid nervous feeling which had possession of me, which made me afraid of it. About October this gentleman called again, and was surprised *we had neglected it so long*. I at once made up my mind. My mother sent for Mr. James Harley, and laid the case before him, who consented to mesmerise me. Oct. 21st I was mesmerised about 1 o'clock, and again in the evening. To the surprise of myself and all around me *I slept well all night, it being the first good night's rest for twelve months*; awoke in the morning free from pain; during the next day I experienced a few starts and jumps in my face. I was mesmerised constantly twice a day (with but one exception, when I was only mesmerised once) for a fortnight, and once a day afterwards. *In that short time I was a wonder to myself and all around me*. At the end of three weeks I was quite free from the tic, &c. I still continued it until I had been mesmerised in the whole about one hundred times. I am happy to be able to bear my humble testimony to the efficacy of mesmerism, in telling the public that I am perfectly cured of that monster pain the tic, by the extraordinary power of mesmerism, now being able to follow my employment with pleasure. This is a correct statement of the once sufferer, but now cured by mesmerism.

“ SUSAN COLES.

“ Baptist Lane, Kingsbridge, Devon.

“ The signatures of her parents,

“ William Coles,
“ Susan Coles.”

VIII. *Case of Epilepsy cured with Mesmerism.* By Mr. EDMUND FRY.

HARRIET —, aged 30, in the service of Major Northcote, of Yealmpton, had been for 12 years subject to epileptic fits, occurring at intervals varying from a week to a month. She was much respected and valued by her master and mistress, who were unwilling to part with her; but the fits appearing to increase in frequency and violence, it was thought that she would be unable to continue the duties of her situation and she would shortly have been discharged. But, in December last, Mrs. Northcote was advised to have mesmerism tried for her as a last resource; and accordingly she was sent into Plymouth, and her case was undertaken by me, and I suc-

ceeded after two or three sittings in inducing the mesmeric sleep. The patient, however, never lost consciousness nor sensibility to pain; and the only phenomenon that could be elicited was the influence of traction. She was mesmerised 12 times in about 15 days, and then returned to her situation, feeling decidedly stronger and better and having shown no tendency to any return of the fits. She has remained perfectly well ever since. On one occasion, about six weeks ago, having been imprudent as to diet at supper, she felt some threatening symptoms in the night, but they passed off without a fit; and she came to Plymouth a few days since to thank her mesmeriser, assuring him that she attributed her recovery solely to mesmerism; and by her improved personal appearance showing plainly what an entire change had been effected in her general health.

In this case the aid of the best medical skill had been repeatedly invoked in vain. The disease had decidedly gained ground up to the period of mesmerism being tried; and from the period of the first application of this despised but most potent remedy, the patient has been entirely relieved from her cruel and distressing malady.

EDMUND FRY.

Plymouth, April 6th, 1848.

IX. *Mesmeric Cure of Ulcers of long standing.* By a Clergyman of the Church of England. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"In desperate and incurable circumstances they knew that recourse was had to mesmerisers, to St. John Longs, and other personages of the same kidney."—*Speech of Mr. Henry Drummond in the House of Commons. Morning Chronicle, April 11, 1848.*

"We are apt to have recourse to nostrum, to mesmerism, to St. John Long, and other quacks."—*Speech of Mr. Henry Drummond in the House of Commons. Times, April 11, 1848.*

I AM always particularly happy in furnishing mesmeric cures of diseases which do not affect the nervous system, on account of the prevailing error that mesmerism is only fitted for nervous diseases, and of the absurd doctrine anxiously inculcated by certain medical men, that it works by merely influencing the imagination. The case is one of inveterate ulcers in different parts of the head. The following publication of the case will be serviceable in controverting these fancies: and it gives me great satisfaction to state that the cure was wrought by a friend of mine,—one of those ministers of religion whose life is a sermon on humility, benevolence, and courageous conscientiousness.

I shall give first the poor woman's honest tale in her own homely language and then the notes of her benefactor.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

The woman's own account.

"My health declined more than ten years ago. I have been afflicted with violent pains in my head with burning heat, pains in my temples, and weight over my eyes; worse always at night. It will be a month or six weeks gathering, being very sore and bad to bear; then the places will break and discharge more like hot water when it first breaks, than when it has kept running a long time. It has run more than two years at once. Since then I have had three broken places in my head, and two in my forehead. I have been under several doctors at the hospital, and several out. They have said it is not the evil, but have never said what it was. I have been very poorly in my health,—scarcely able to do for myself and family. Both pills and draughts have been given me. I have been ordered to use bread poultices, linseed poultices, ointments, and lotions, at different times. I have been to the dispensary, to the Canterbury hospital, and have had advice from Mr. ———, in Canterbury. I think it was in February you, Sir, took me in hand; and I can say for a truth you have done me more good than all the doctors I have been under; for which I feel thankful to God for that he put it into your heart to do me so much good, and I can say from my very heart I have great cause to be thankful.

"MARY FORD.

"I had omitted to say I have had three pieces of bone taken out of my head, and now I am happy to say, in regard to health, *I am as well as ever I was in my life.* When Mr. ——— first saw me, I was very ill with my head, having two very bad sores on the left side of my head, that I had not lain on that side for seven or eight weeks, and very ill in my health, very often troubled with a rising in my throat, and a trembling in myself.

"May 19th, 1848."

Notes of the operator.

"Feb. 29th, 1848. Commenced to mesmerise Mrs. G. Ford, who, for ten years, has had ulcers on her head. One of them has penetrated almost through the skull. She has been several times a patient at the hospital, but has found only temporary relief. She is pale, weak, and seemingly sinking. She went into sleep-waking in a few seconds.

“ March 1st. Mrs. G. Ford informed me that she has passed a good night, free from pain, and that the pain in her head, which was relieved yesterday, has not returned. She said that she had not been able, for a long time, to sleep on the left side of her head, where there is a bad ulcer; but that last night she did so with comfort.

“ March 2nd. Mrs. Ford had pain in her head when she came this morning, which was soon relieved. She told me that she has been long accustomed to moan in the night, from the pain and uneasiness in her head, but that this morning her husband said to her, ‘Why, you did not grunt in the night.’ ‘No,’ she replied, ‘I had no need to grunt.’ She passed an easy night.

“ March 3rd. Mrs. F. has had another good night, and says she feels better. *The ulcers are beginning to get drier.* I examined them this morning. The large ulcer appears to penetrate nearly to the brain, for there is a hole almost through the skull.

“ March 4th. During sleep-waking this morning, Mrs. F. had, what she has been long accustomed to, a painful spasm in the throat. Not being able to describe her sensations she became alarmed and nervous, and after she awoke was a little hysterical. It soon, however, passed off.

“ March 6th. In order to avoid a recurrence of this spasm in the throat, I kept Mrs. F. a shorter time in sleep-waking, which was very quiet and refreshing to her.

March 7. Very quiet to-day and no return of unpleasant symptoms. She slept well, has quite lost the pain in her head, and can sleep equally well on either side of it. She considers herself very much better.

“ March 17th. With one or two exceptions I have mesmerised Mrs. G. Ford every day, and she has uniformly slept quietly. She gains strength, sleeps well, is quite free from pain, *and all the wounds in her head have dried up.*

“ March 18th. Mrs. G. Ford had the last sitting this morning. She says she feels *quite well, has not been so well for years, and does not wish to feel better.* She has a healthy colour. When dismissed from the hospital, she has always been dismissed as ‘relieved,’ but never as ‘cured.’ now, at present, she announces herself to be ‘*quite well.*’ ”

“ To Dr. Elliotson.

“ My dear Sir,—I saw Mrs. G. Ford yesterday, *and she continues as well as she was when I left off mesmerising.* You

are perfectly welcome to make any use you please of this case.

“ Ever, my dear Sir,
“ Very faithfully yours,

“ Kingstone,
“ May 16th, 1848.”

. I am anxious that this case should be compared with similar cures of ulcers in *The Zoist*, Vol. III., pp. 316, 519, see also (in my pamphlet on *Surgical Operations without Pain*,) Mr. Case's mesmeric cure of a diseased finger which he was about to amputate, but, in mesmerising the patient to produce insensibility for the operation, the finger healed and no amputation was required.

J. E.

X. *Successful treatment of Lumbar Abscess and disease of the Spine with Mesmerism*, by Mr. JAMES DAVIS HORNE.
Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“ Till about the year 1640 'twas held a strange presumption for a Man to attempt an Innovation in Learnings: and not to be good Manners to be more knowing than his Neighbours and Forefathers: even to attempt an Improvement in Husbandry (though it succeeded with profit) was look'd upon with an ill Eie. *Quo non Livor adit?* Their Neighbours did scorn to follow it, though not to doe it was to their owne Detriment. 'Twas held a Sinne to make a Scrutinie into the Wales of Nature.”—Preface to Aubrey's MS. in the Royal Society, referred to in my *Harvelian Oration*, p. 50.—J. E.

HERE is another cure of a disease, not at all of the nervous system, and without the possibility of ascription to imagination.

I was consulted the year before last respecting a little boy, deformed in his back, bent forward with his hands on his knees, and an evident large collection of matter in his loins, pale, with a hectic flush—emaciated and feeble. I gave no hope, for I had never seen a recovery from such a state of things. When afterwards I was questioned respecting the utility of mesmerism in the case, I replied that I certainly would recommend a good persevering trial of it, because I was continually seeing it effect cures which absolutely astonished me, and which nothing else could; and because I felt certain that no medicines—nothing in the routine of physic or surgery—could save his life: mesmerism I knew would support his strength, and might enable nature to get the better of the disease. I subjoin the father's simple history of the cure.

“ In the summer of 1845, my son, Michael Ford Horne, then 9 years of age, had a fall; and soon after complained of a pain in his back. In the month of December, a bone ap-

peared to be growing out, and we observed a swelling in his back; and in the beginning of January, 1846, I took him to Mr. Norman, of Bath, who pronounced the disease to be a lumbar abscess, and said he scarcely ever knew a person to recover from one. Mr. Norman told me it would continue to increase in size until it broke, and then it would run him out; that *he might however live for two years, but it would ultimately cause his death.* Mr. Norman saw him after this three or four times, and *still expressed the same opinion.* I was ordered by Mr. Norman to let him lie in bed; and Mr. Norman prescribed some strengthening powders and a box of ointment. My son remained until the month of May, still getting worse. At this time he could not walk more than twenty yards at a time, and then only by placing his hands upon his knees. I soon after heard from Mr. Vallence, of Bristol, that Dr. Harrop, at Brighton, was very skilful, had effected many cures of spinal diseases, and amongst others in one of his own family. I took my child to Brighton and shewed him to Dr. Harrop, who said it was a blood tumor, and he *would not survive long.* I then with a heavy heart returned to London on my way home; but my brother, who resides there, wished me to have further advice: so we took him to Dr. Elliotson, who likewise told me it was a *hopeless case* of diseased spine and lumbar abscess. I must not forget to speak of the kindness of both the last-mentioned gentlemen, who refused to accept of any fee. The next day I returned home with my child, without the smallest hope of recovery. The day after I had a letter from my brother, stating that a friend of his had advised mesmerism to be tried. I knew nothing about mesmerism, but anxious to avail myself of any thing that promised relief to my dear child, I again returned to London. This friend called immediately at my brother's and made the passes for about half an hour daily, without producing sleep. He was anxious that sleep should be produced before I left London that I might have confidence to proceed myself on my return to the country: and with this view recommended me to Mr. Hands, of Thayer Street, Manchester Square, who mesmerised him daily for some weeks: but, after about a week or two, no attempt was made to produce sleep, the passes being made over the abscess. While under Mr. Hands's care, the abscess broke and discharged upwards of a quart of matter. The mesmerism was still continued, and the child remained about the same in regard to his health. During his stay in London he was seen several times by Earl Ducie, who took a kind interest in him, Mr. Hyatt, M.P., Captain James, and

Major Buckley. Dr. Elliotson advised me to persevere with mesmerism, because, though he feared it would fail, still there was no other remedy. Some time after this, Mr. Hands's health compelled him to go into the country, and I therefore took the child home and continued the passes myself. The third day of my attempt the mesmeric sleep was produced, and I continued to produce the sleep daily until the following spring. It appeared that when in London sleep was prevented by his fear lest if he went to sleep an operation would be performed upon him. Some time after his return home another abscess formed in the back, broke and discharged a great quantity of matter, and the child was very much reduced, not being able to move. He was in such a dreadful state that I began to despair of saving him: but I was induced to persevere with the mesmerism, and truly thankful I am that I did so. The second abscess broke in November, 1846, and in February, 1847, a decided improvement was perceived. From that time the child continued to mend rapidly: by still continuing my exertions he gained strength, and has continued to do so to the present time. The abscesses are, I may say, healed; for there is scarcely a stain upon his linen, and the child is running about from morning to night in perfect health, and quite straight. *As he has not taken any medicine whatever during all this time*, I attribute his cure entirely, under the blessing of God, to mesmerism.

“JAMES DAVIS HORNE.

“Corsham, Wilts.”

XI. *Cure of Epilepsy and severe Nervous Affection.*

By Dr. STORER.

IN August, 1846, I was consulted by the friends of a young lady, 19 years of age, who had suffered during the last three years from violent hysterical attacks with convulsions which had been viewed and treated as epilepsy by the usual family attendant. As the patient resides a few miles in the country, she had twice been brought to Bristol to be under the care of different medical men, but the treatment adopted proved of no avail. Her friends were at last told that she might possibly outgrow her complaints, but that medicine seemed in her case to be useless. Whilst in Bristol her friends were attracted to some mesmeric lectures, and were so struck with what they heard and saw that they determined to give mesmerism a trial. They had been previously recommended to do so, but had allowed themselves to postpone the trial *in*

deference to the prejudices of the medical men, who were strongly opposed to the attempt. At the time I first saw her she had as many as five or six attacks during the day. She would be suddenly seized with giddiness and violent spasms of the neck and throat, accompanied by general hysteria, so strong that it required at times three or four parties to manage her. These attacks lasted from ten to fifteen minutes, leaving her in so prostrate a condition that she was usually confined to the bed or sofa all day. Throughout her illness she was most irregular in her natural periods, and this with spinal irritation, was regarded by the medical men as the latent cause of her sufferings. All ordinary means failed to have any effect.

Mesmerism in this case was tried regularly for a week. On the first three trials there appeared to be such an increase of the attacks that her friends did not like the idea of it being continued. I told them that there was not the slightest ground of fear, but that, on the contrary, such effects were often seen in violent nervous affections, especially in epilepsy. Good however began to shew itself after the fourth visit: a deep sleep was then induced, which lasted six hours, and from which she awoke comparatively refreshed. Sleep however did not invariably follow; sometimes only a drowsiness was induced; but the effects were shewn in the improved health and the general subsidence of the irritability. My attendance was continued for a month, and I saw her after the first week every second day. She was also mesmerised intermediately by a member of her family. *By the end of a fortnight* she was quite able to leave the sofa and take gentle exercise in the air. *At the end of the month* her appearance altogether was so improved that her friends could scarcely credit the result. She had but one severe fit after the month, and that was from fright: and, from that period to the present, she has enjoyed comparatively excellent health. Mesmerism under my directions was continued for six weeks longer, and its powers, truths, and usefulness fully admitted by the family, and in this particular case always had recourse to when any occasion seemed to indicate its use.

A most important fact in this and many other cases is the benefit to be derived from mesmerism at particular periods; occasional mesmerising setting all to rights. It is now fully eighteen months since the convalescence of this lady, and I have seen members of her family during the last fortnight, who report that her health was never better. During my attendance *no medicines whatever was prescribed, and none taken* except an occasional dose of sal volatile at first, when

the attacks took her friends too much by surprise. This I requested might gradually be discontinued.

I have had several cases of the above character, some even more severe, as reported in the pages of your journal: and I am happy to say from rather an extended experience, that there is no remedy so well adapted to almost all affections of the nervous system, and certainly none whose effects are more generally permanent. Every medical man must know that nervous diseases make up a large share of ordinary practice, and their treatment in many cases becomes tedious in the extreme. Why not then in such cases, often hopeless by ordinary means, give their patients at least the chance of a recovery? I am glad to find a more liberal spirit is beginning to shew itself; but, in the majority of cases in which I have been consulted, the patients or their friends have admitted that they have come to me in opposition to the views of their particular medical men.

XII. *Great Benefit of Mesmerism in severe Inflammatory Excitement of the Brain.* Communicated from the patient to Dr. Storer, and by him to Dr. Elliotson.

9, Coronation Buildings, Coronation Road,
Bristol, February 20th, 1848.

My dear Sir,—I again beg leave to return you my sincere thanks for the unbounded kindness which I received at your hands during my late illness; and did I not experience a great degree of pleasure in thus expressing my gratitude, as well as in dwelling on the curative and soothing powers of that beautiful, though much persecuted science, mesmerism, I should fail in attempting to describe the particulars of my case.

Early in June, 1847, I caught a severe cold, from which I suffered much, and with all my endeavours was unable to rid myself of it. On the 7th of July, being so very unwell, I consulted an eminent surgeon in the city, who pronounced me to be in a high state of fever, ordered me to bed immediately, half a dozen leeches to the temples,—the seat of nearly all my pain being centered in that part of my brain, and gave me an aperient, and a powder every four hours that threw me into a violent perspiration. The same treatment was continued for the space of three or four days, but still I got much worse; the pains were daily on the increase and becoming excruciating.

5th day, medicine changed, hair ordered to be cut quite close, cold water cloths laid on the head, and leeches to be

daily applied to the part affected, and a blister on the nape of the neck.

8th or 9th day. Fresh medicines were given which threw me into a salivation. My mouth became much ulcerated. I detested the sight of all food. The window was nearly darkened, and a footstep in my bed-room almost drove me to distraction.

Whilst I lay in this state of torment, several restless days and sleepless nights passed away. Still

“There was no alleviation of pain,
No remedy to cool the *burning brain*.”

About the 18th day, I was bled freely in addition to daily leeching. Grew much worse and weaker; consequently was less able to endure the violent attacks of fever which were daily on the increase. Opiates, I believe, were now administered, with a view of procuring sleep, but without effect. I was occasionally delirious, and often imagined that a host of insects were creeping over or through the brain.

19th day. Found not the least relief or the slightest mitigation of pain. The brain became more confused and distracted than ever.

On the morning of the 21st day, I cannot describe the dreadful suffering I experienced; the very recollection of it almost overpowers me. My agonies were now insupportable. My surgeon appeared rather concerned on my behalf; desired my sister to get my head shaved, and apply hot poultices to the calves of my legs immediately. My sister anxiously wished his candid opinion concerning the case. He very kindly complied with her request, and said, “We” (alluding to a medical friend whom he had introduced previously,) “We have done all we can for him, and must now leave him in the hands of the Lord.” He had, I believe, done all he could for me; he had been very kind and attentive. The failure was not, as far as I can judge, from want of skill, but from the stubborn nature of the disease. How few can judge what my feelings were on hearing the departing footsteps of my surgeon! His last words, which I happened to over-hear, re-echoed through my chamber, “I have done all I can for him.” There I lay scarcely able to articulate a sound; teeth loose, mouth ulcerated, and tongue much discoloured, suffering from leeching, blistering, and bleeding. I had not, I believe, slept more than six or seven hours for three whole weeks; during which sleep was always disturbed from the effects of the most frightful dreams, such as being in the act of falling over high precipices, being shipwrecked, &c. And now the

last spark of hope had fled, right welcome would have been the long sleep of death, which would have freed my tabernacle of clay from all pain and sorrow here below.

A very kind gentleman to whom I shall ever feel deeply indebted for his kindness in introducing you to me, had that morning honoured me with a long visit. On taking leave of me, he mentioned something of mesmerism, and said, "Would you like to make a trial of it as a last resource?" I whispered my assent, although I had a firm conviction that nothing short of a miracle could save me. The good gentleman left about 12 or 1 o'clock, p.m. *After this I took no medicine of any kind.* About 9 o'clock the same evening, my sister informed me that he was returned, and that Dr. Storer had very kindly called with him. "Ah, too late, too late!" whispered a silent monitor from within. In another minute you, Sir, were at my bed-side, and having previously, below stairs, enquired very kindly the nature of my case from my sister, commenced mesmerising me.

As far as I can judge, in about 15 or 20 minutes a sort of stupor or sleepy sensation came over me, when my eyes involuntarily gave way to the mesmeric sleep. After a short time, I felt a sort of chill or soothing sensation passing through my frame, from head to foot, which was, I suppose, the effect of the passes. I very soon glided from this state of semi-consciousness into a natural sleep, in which I remained until 12 o'clock, when I awoke, I believe through my sister's entering the room, anxious to see whether I was alive or dead. I then, it appears, wished for a draught of water, then slept again for about four hours, in all from six to seven hours, which was *more than I had slept during the whole three previous weeks.*

On the following morning, my surgeon sent a bottle of liquid blister (or fire)* to be well rubbed, with a brush, all over my head and temples, after which my head seemed quite converted into an engine boiler with the steam up to, not only fever heat, but boiling heat, the remedy being worse, if possible, than the disease. At night the name of Dr. Storer was again announced, but I felt quite sure that sleep was out of the question. However, on awaking the next morning, I found from the length of time I had slept, that the effect of your second kind visit was nothing inferior to that of the first, but that even the painful effect of the blistering was much soothed. And what a marked difference in the nature of the dreams already! Since mesmerism had

* No doubt a solution of Spanish flies in acetic acid.—*Zoist.*

been adopted there was no more dreaming of shipwrecks, falling into chasms, over cascades, &c. Such as these gave way for something of a milder nature, such as being lost in woods, wandering from thence into green fields, churchyards; when at last, though not least, the sweet tones of the organ, accompanied by a full choir, would burst forth on my afflicted soul. Oh! what a luxury.*

If you omitted seeing me a night, the sleep was not so sound and was less refreshing; and, after eight or ten most welcome visits from you, my appetite got much better; I was able to take large quantities of food, but was still very weak, for there had been no slight loss to the system from perspiration, salivation, blistering, bleeding, and daily leeching. After enjoying the salubrious Swansea air for a fortnight later, I was soon able to follow my daily occupation,—within six weeks after your first visit.

I remain, Sir,
Your grateful and humble servant,
LUKE COLEMAN.

XIII. *A fresh instance of unconscious Parturition in the Mesmeric Sleep.* By Mr. T. CHANDLER, Surgeon.

MRS. PAYNE, who was before confined in the mesmeric sleep, (see *Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 405,) being again in the family way, was taken ill on the 9th instant. She sent for me about twelve o'clock at noon, having had lingering pains for some hours. I found matters advancing slowly. I sent her to sleep for two hours; but, finding on awaking her, that she was cramped from remaining so long in the same position, I left her awake for about an hour. The pains continued about the same

* When affected many years ago with erysipelas of the head, and unable to open my eyes, I incessantly saw hundreds of ugly faces as long as the disease was unabated, and by no effort could I conjure up the vision of a pretty face. But as the disease declined the faces became less ugly, and at last I was able to call up the loveliest faces in any numbers.

It may be useful to make known that I formerly lost so large a number of cases of erysipelas of the head, whatever treatment I adopted, that I was miserable whenever I had a case. I felt assured that if I left the disease to nature I could not do better. But now for eleven years, though I have attended many and very bad cases too, I have not lost a single case except one which I did not see till a few hours before death, when rattling had begun in the throat and all treatment was necessarily unavailing. This success has been obtained by washing the inflamed parts fully, and during the first day perhaps more than once with a solution of nitrate of silver, in the proportion of two drachms to the ounce,—a practice I learnt from Mr. Higginbottom, of Nottingham. Usually the pulse comes down in a few hours, and no other treatment is required, except suitable diet.—J. ELLIOTSON.

during the sleeping and waking states : only with this difference, that they were felt and complained of during the waking state, whereas during the mesmeric sleep there was no suffering, or, if there was any, there remained no consciousness of it when she awoke.

I sent her into the sleep for the last time about 4 o'clock, and the efforts of parturition continued to increase until half-past 5 o'clock, when my patient was brought to bed of a fine girl, though perfectly unconscious of the fact, and, as on the last occasion, scarcely able for some time after to believe that she had been brought to bed.

About an hour after all was over, she had rather a severe hæmorrhage, which kept her in a weak state for some days. She is now doing very well. The same unpleasant accident has occurred to a greater or less extent in all her former confinements.

It will be seen by referring to her last confinement that she was seized on that occasion with most distressing after-pains twenty-eight hours after the birth. This time, though the pains did not occur in the usual way, she was attacked with most excruciating intermittent pains in the left shoulder, extending down to the elbow. I mesmerised her occasionally for a short time ; but, though I entirely relieved the pain for the time, she was afraid of being left in the sleep, as she felt so low from the loss of blood that she feared she might die in it ; and, although I had no fear of such a result, I thought it best to let her have her own way.

The child—a fine girl—died on the fourth day of cyanosis.* When born it was quite black, and appeared asphyxiated for some minutes, until I took about three ounces of blood from the umbilical cord. This restored animation, but it never lost all the colour ; the extremities remaining almost as black as at birth. On the fourth morning it was seized with dyspnoea, and died in about two hours.

Though this case is not quite so satisfactory as my former ones, still, as far as the unconscious delivery was concerned, it was perfect. The loss of the child could have nothing to do with the mesmerism, having arisen, as must be obvious to many general and all professional readers, from original defect in the heart : and the hæmorrhage in the mother was not only accidental, but even a usual occurrence with her ; this is her eighth child, and she had suffered from the same cause in most of her former confinements.

* The "blue disease : " arising from malformation of the heart, allowing the black and red blood to mingle. The greater the mixture allowed by the malformation, the sooner do the poor things die.—*Zoist*.

A notice of the case appeared in the *Times* among the births.* But the officials objected to my name this time, (it having been appended to the notice of Mrs. Moss's case in the same paper,) considering it a puff. Nothing could be more at variance with my intentions than puffing. I abominate any approach to it. I published the case in the *Times* for the benefit of our much abused, though now advancing, science, and only wished to add my name by way of authentication.

THOMAS CHANDLER.

58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe,
June 22nd, 1848.

XIV. *A Letter of the late Surgeon Liston, exhibiting his outrageous joy at the hope of Mesmerism becoming less useful.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

DR. ESDAILE remarks that between the period of Mr. O'Shaughnessy's praise of mesmerism and that of his sneering at it, *ether had come to his aid*: and asks if Dr. Mouat had not judged it more expedient to withdraw his confidence from mesmerism and side with his colleagues *after ether had come to their rescue*.† There can be no doubt that the discovery of the power of inhaled ether, to suspend sensibility to mechanical injuries, filled with malignant joy all those who saw the steady spread of the conviction of the truth and inestimable benefits of mesmerism and turned aside

For envy; yet with jealous leer malign
Ey'd them askance, and to themselves thus plain'd:
'Sight hateful, sight tormenting!'

The *Medical Gazette*, published by Messrs. Longman and Co., and anxious to be considered a pattern of candour and good breeding, thus merrily headed its article announcing the discovery of ether,

“ANIMAL MAGNETISM SUPERSEDED.”‡

The *Lancet* rejoiced that one of the limbs of mesmerism was cut away by ether. “The destruction of one limb of the

* “BIRTHS.—On the 9th inst., at Rotherhithe, (in the unconsciousness of mesmeric sleep,) the wife of Mr. James Payne, of a daughter.”—*Times*, June 16th, 1848.

† See above, pp. 161, 163.

‡ April 12, 1845. See *The Zoist*, Vol. IV., p. 579. The reputed editor is Dr. Alfred Taylor, of Guy's Hospital. In the number for April 12, 1845, he said that *The Zoist* “only finds circulation among the class of IMPOSTORS who record their own doings in it.”

mesmeric quackery will be one not inconsiderable merit of this most valuable discovery.*

But the most lively joy was experienced by poor Mr. Liston, who wrote the following letter to a friend. The friend, Mr. Miller, a surgeon in Edinburgh, proved a cruel friend, for he allowed it to transpire into a periodical,—*The North British Review*, No. XIII. May, 1847.

MR. LISTON'S LETTER TO MR. MILLER.

“Hurrah!

“*Rejoice! mesmerism, and its professors, have met with a heavy blow and great discouragement.* An American dentist has used ether (inhalation of it) to destroy sensation in his operations, and the plan has succeeded in the hands of Warren, Hayward, and others in Boston. Yesterday, I amputated a thigh, and removed, by avulsion, both sides of the great toe-nail, without the patient being aware of what I was doing, so far as regards pain. *The amputation-man heard, he says, what we said, and was conscious, but felt neither the pain of the incisions, nor that of tying the vessels.* In short, he had no sensation of pain in the operating theatre. I mean to use it to-day in a case of stone. In six months no operation will be performed without this famous preparation. It must be carefully set about. The ether must be washed and purified of its sulphurous acid and alcohol. Shall I desire Squire (a most capital and ingenious chemist) to send you a tool for the purpose? It is only the bottom of Nooth's apparatus, with a funnel above, with bits of sponge, and at the other hole a flexible tube. *Rejoice!* .

“Thine always,

“R. L.”

It is an instructive fact that, within my knowledge, all the most enthusiastic supporters of the powers of ether and chloroform to prevent surgical pain had been most violent scoffers at the possibility of effecting this humane object by any means, or the most indifferent to this object, and the most violent scoffers at the truth of mesmerism and the possibility of *hearing and being conscious and yet not feeling surgical pain*. I should smile at their enthusiasm were it not lamentable to find so large a body of men the victims of discreditable feeling, and thus laid open to the strongest suspicion of still acting in the case of ether and chloroform from passion rather than from reason and virtue.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

* January, 1847; p. 16.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

Report of Cases treated in the Mesmeric Hospital from June to December, 1847. With the Reports of the official Visitors. Printed by order of Government. Calcutta, 1848.

A Review of my Reviewers. By James Esdaile, M.D. Calcutta, 1848.

The Ethnological Journal. A Magazine of Ethnography, Phrenology, and Archæology, considered as Elements of the science of Races, with the application of the science to Education, Legislation, and Social Progress. Edited by Luke Burke, Esq. No. I. June, 1848.

Howitt's Journal. From April to July.

Mesmerism and its Opponents. By George Sandby, M.A., Vicar of Flixton, Suffolk. Second Edition, considerably enlarged. With an Introductory Chapter. Part II. London, 1848.

This work is now concluded. The second part is still more excellent than the first, and justifies our former earnest recommendation, to all who take an interest in mesmerism, to purchase so cheap, so instructive and delightful a production.

The second part contains *ample* directions for mesmerising; gives the reasons why mesmerism is not to be trifled with, and at the same time points out that no danger of *any sort* can be incurred, if the process is properly conducted, and by suitable persons; and that in no instance of the want of proper knowledge and caution has there, after all, been any serious mischief.

Mr. Sandby discusses the subject of clairvoyance at great length and in a most satisfactory manner. He allows the facts of clairvoyance, but he points out the great errors into which mesmerists may fall, and into which a large number do fall, by implicitly believing all that clairvoyants say. He shows how easily the imagination may be excited and *led*, and thus statements, which are merely fancies, be credited as revelations. Clairvoyance is a subject in which not only much absurdity is committed, but much imposition is practised, every day; and we cannot too seriously commend this part of the work to the study of our readers.

A large number of cases which exhibited all the most astounding phenomena of mesmerism, though mesmerism had no concern in them, are amassed from various authors. The knowledge of these cases will smooth the way to the admission of the higher phenomena of mesmeric cases. English medical men seem ignorant of such diseases, and regard the accounts of them as belonging to the same class with Munchausen's travels. English medical men in general seem ignorant of even the common phenomena of somnambulism; at least Sir Benjamin Brodie in the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society referred to a well known and not very uncommon instance of this kind, recorded in the *Philosophical Transactions*, as to a ridiculous case of imposition, and the Society laughed like a set of men who knew no more of these forms of disease than he did. While, therefore, Mr. Sandby's collection of various kinds of cases must render his book highly entertaining even to persons uninterested in mesmerism, it is calculated to supply British medical men with solid information of which too many appear to stand greatly in need.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We regret being compelled to postpone several valuable contributions till our next number.

Dr. Francis Hawkins will be left to the tender mercies of Dr. Elliotson. It is rather too late in the day to sneer at, or even to doubt, or be ignorant of, the truths of mesmerism. Dr. Shapter has been treated by Mr. Sandby, pp. 206-7.

THE ZOIST.

No. XXIII.

OCTOBER, 1848.

I. *Cure of a true Cancer of the Female Breast with Mesmerism.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

“Do not QUACKS hunt out the vices or infirmities of mankind to turn them to profit, some selecting one and some another for their purpose? Among quacks, the IMPOSTORS, called MESMERISTS, are in my opinion the especial FAVOURITES of those, both male and female, in whom the SEXUAL PASSIONS BURN STRONGLY, either in secret or notoriously. DECENCY FORBIDS ME TO BE MORE EXPLICIT.

“From these and similar ARTIFICES, the physician should be carefully removed and guarded: and this can hardly be accomplished except by a sound education, which will teach him to thoroughly abhor all DECEIT AND TRICK.”*—*Harveian Oration, delivered by Dr. F. HAWKINS BEFORE THE LONDON COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, June 24, 1848.*

“With every respect for the vast extent of human credulity, we do think that the brood of mesmerism are its own natural and most powerful enemies, and that they must in no long time utterly destroy their LOATHSOME DAM.”—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, July 8, 1848.†

THE case which I am about to relate is *one of the most splendid triumphs of mesmerism, and is the most splendid*

* “Quin etiam vitia, sive infirmitates hominum, nonne aucupantur, et quæstui habent, alii alia, Circumforanei? De genera hoc, præstigiatores, quos vocant, *Mesmerici*, ni fallor, iis præcipue arident, quos, utriusque sexus, Mater sæva Cupidorum aut cæcis urit ignibus, aut palam exagitat. Sed ex quibus hoc subintelligi potest, ea pudoris ergo, sunt reticenda. Ab his, et talibus artificis, segregandus est Medicus et sepiendus sedulo. Quod vix præstari potest, nisi recta et bona institutio, ita informetur, ut a dolis et fallaciis prorsus abhorreat.”

† The brave and modest modern Falstaff declared in 1838 that he himself had killed and utterly destroyed mesmerism for ever. Yes; he announced grandiloquently to the world its final extinction by his own right hand ten years ago. “Life, adventures, and *death of Animal Magnetism*,” was the title of the editor’s leader on the cover of the *Lancet* for Sept. 8, 1838. “Edited by Mr. Wakley, M.P.” His own experiments, he declares, “*entirely destroyed the FACTS* adduced in this country in favour of that delusion.” p. 836. But he has always shone more in boasting than in extinguishing.

“Falstaff.—With a thought seven of the eleven I paid.

“P. Henry.—O, monstrous.”—*Henry IV.*, Part i., Act ii., Sc. iv.

“Falstaff.—Yea, and I’ll swear I killed him.”—Act v., Sc. iv.

hitherto accomplished under my own hands. The disease was malignant and structural, and such as the art of medicine has never been known to cure nor the powers of nature to shake off.

The patient is the paternal aunt of Miss Rosina Barber, who was permanently cured by me of violent fits many years ago, after the failure of various modes of treatment and various practitioners, and whose case, with all its exquisite and instructive mesmeric phenomena, is detailed in the second volume of *The Zoist*.* One phenomenon in the niece's case was the excitement of cerebral organs by merely pointing at them:—the first example of the kind in the annals of mesmerism, and so conducted as to prove that neither unintentional suggestion nor the will of the mesmeriser, but the mesmeric influence spontaneously emanating from the fingers, produced the astounding effect.†

On the 6th of March, 1843, a very respectable-looking person, of middle height and age,‡ fair, rather slender and delicate, and with the *sallow* complexion of cancer, called to solicit my advice respecting a disease of her right breast. I found an *intensely hard* tumor in the centre of the breast, circumscribed, moveable, and apparently about five or six inches in circumference; the part was *drawn in* and *puckered*, as though a string attached behind the skin at one point had pulled the surface inwards; and upon it to the outer side of the nipple was a dry, rough, warty-looking substance, of a dirty brown and greenish colour. She complained of great tenderness in the tumor and the *arm-pit* when I applied my fingers, and said that she had *sharp stabbing pains* through the tumor during the day, and was continually awakened by them in the night.

She informed me that she was single and resided with her mother, and was dress-maker to many ladies of the truest respectability.

I at once saw that it was a decided cancer in the stage termed scirrhus, and I so named it in my note book; but I did not mention its nature to her. On her return home she applied her fingers as she had observed me do, and for the first time found there was a lump in her breast.

Upon minute enquiry into the origin, course, and duration of the complaint, I found that one day in November, 1841, about the time of the birth of the Prince of Wales,

* No. VI. Like the two Okeys, Miss Critchly, and Miss Abbot, she is now married. See No. XI., p. 354.

† No. IV., pp. 222—8; No. III., pp. 242—4.

‡ Elle avoit quarante deux ans.

while sitting to rest herself, after having finished some dresses for Mrs. Cardell, of Hampstead, she raised her right hand to take something off the mantel shelf and instantly felt a sudden and momentary, violent, darting pain in the right breast. In a week, while playing with a child, she felt a second, equally violent. These "dreadful dartings," to use her own words, soon ceased to be solitary, and began at length to take place a dozen times in rapid succession, and this every few hours; and they gave her the idea of "a penknife jagging her breast." Her nights were much disturbed by them. The dartings were always followed by pricking sensations and tenderness. The part now began to look drawn together and puckered, and sometimes a little red and to feel hot. She had found relief from fomenting it with warm water; and in doing so she discovered that it had grown hard. Her complexion and hands had gradually grown sallow for many months. She mentioned her complaint about six months before I saw her to her medical man, Mr. Powell, of Great Coram Street, Brunswick Square, while he was attending her mother, but declined showing it to him as he was a young man.

Her father's mother had died of a "bleeding cancer" of the breast, as I afterwards learnt.

As she had witnessed the great mesmeric cure of her niece,* I proposed mesmerism to her, and offered to take the charge of the case myself. My purpose was to render her insensible to the pain of the surgical removal of the breast, seeing no other chance for her; and this indeed was a poor chance, for cancer invariably returns in the same or some part if the patient survive long enough, and the operation is not to be recommended unless it can be conducted without pain. When a disease termed cancer has not returned, I have no doubt that it had not been cancer; and such a terrible thing as the removal of breasts not cancerous has always been but too frequent among surgeons.

Unwilling to make her unhappy, I said no more, and allowed her to suppose that the mesmerism was intended to cure her disease. She thankfully accepted my offer to mesmerise her, and returned to my house the next day for the first essay. I mesmerised her half an hour daily with slow passes before her from opposite her forehead to opposite her stomach, and my fixed look at her eyes. The first mesmerisation caused a mistiness before her eyes at the time, and a *much better night than usual*. In a few days she became

* The facts in her niece's treatment detailed at pp. 197—99 of No. VI., prove the absurdity of the ascription of the phenomena to imagination, and of the cure to the powers of nature.

drowsy, and at the *end of a month* her eyes perfectly closed and she *fell asleep* near the expiration of the half hour. The sleep, however, was so light that a word addressed to her or the least touch of my finger awoke her. I could not distinguish it from natural sleep. There was no increase of effect for nine months. She seldom slept much longer than half an hour, frequently much less: though a dozen passes were sufficient to send her back into the sleep. The *pain lessened*, so that her nights became greatly better, and her *health and spirits improved*. The *sallowness* of her complexion *lessened*. But for six months she continued to work hard in taking measure, cutting out, making up, and trying on, often walking considerable distances to the ladies, so that she once fainted at Hampstead after walking thither and trying on dresses: and for the first six months of mesmerisation the tumor increased; probably not from increased cancerous action, but from an increase of simple congestion through the irritation of exertion, since every other symptom improved; the act of pushing the needle through hard articles gave her pain to the very elbow. She could work no longer, and in September lost the whole of her business. For a niece whom she had benevolently taken to support eleven years before, when the girl's mother was unexpectedly left with nine children, and had supported ever since, having learnt that her aunt's disease was a cancer, suddenly left her without any intimation, never returning after going out one day for a holiday, nor even sending an apology. It afterwards transpired that she had said she would not nurse her aunt through her illness, which she of course concluded would be tedious and fatal.

I had felt it right to mention the nature of the disease to her niece's mother without loss of time; and all the family thus knew it, but kept the secret. A fortnight after she first came to me, one of the ladies who employed her, the wife of the Rev. Mr. Sharpe, rector of Allhallows in the city, hearing that I had said the disease was cancer, out of kindness begged she would allow a connection of her own, Mr. Brown, practising in the Edgware Road, to see it, and she consented without my knowledge. He pronounced it to be no cancer, but a common glandular swelling from a strain, and wished to send her a plaster. He saw it in September again without my knowledge, and had now no doubt that it was a cancer. This candid acknowledgment was highly creditable to him: no less than his remark respecting mesmerism. He spoke against a surgical operation, adding that, if Miss Barber were his sister, she should not submit to one: and, not being able to suggest a remedy, made no attempt to

dissuade her from the continuance of mesmerism, but said that he knew nothing about it and therefore should say nothing against it. This display of common sense is deserving of all imitation by medical men.

Soon after Mr. Brown had seen it the first time, she shewed it at her mother's request to Mr. Powell, who immediately in her presence pronounced it to be a confirmed incurable cancer, adding that if it were not cut away it would be as big as his head by Christmas, and that if mesmerism cured it he would believe any thing. She thus learnt the distressing truth, which I had so anxiously kept from her.

The various ladies felt so much for her that they anxiously urged her to undergo the operation, some begging and praying, and some most kindly offering to nurse her and sit up with her after it. One, a relation of Sir Benjamin Brodie, was long hurt with her because she would not place herself under his care: and another related what an immense cancer she had seen. Like a true-hearted woman, she resisted all these well-intended influences behind my back and remained firm to him in whom from her experience of me in Rosina's case she had placed her confidence. Mrs. Sharpe did not urge her to act contrary to her judgment. None of these ladies knew me or could know the medical powers of mesmerism, and the conduct of them all displayed such intense interest and goodness of heart as are truly delightful and worthy of the reflection of those who sweepingly condemn all human nature. I shall have to record more of their goodness.

In September I quitted England for a tour in the Pyrenees till November, and left her to be mesmerised daily by a gentleman whom I allowed £200 per annum with a constant place at my table to mesmerise for me gratuitously and investigate the subject of mesmerism with me. During the early part of my absence Mr. Powell saw it again and anxiously urged its immediate removal with the knife. He mentioned Sir Benjamin Brodie and Mr. Liston: but she declined. He then entreated her to accompany him to Mr. Samuel Cooper, Professor of Surgery at University College, who he was sure would see her without a fee; and at length she consented. Mr. Cooper differed from Mr. Powell in thinking that the operation could not be safely delayed till my return, but gave a decided opinion that the disease was cancer and that the operation should be performed as soon as ever I came back. "Poor thing," said this good and kind man, "if she wishes to wait for Dr. Elliotson's return, she may; but it *must* be cut away then." The great anxiety

displayed by Mr. Powell was quite disinterested and most praiseworthy.

On my return I found she had not been mesmerised to the extent I wished, and was therefore not so susceptible as when I left her. But I took her in hand again myself; and in less than two months she passed into genuine sleep-waking, with perfect insensibility to mechanical injury. When I addressed her she now did not wake but answered me; and took no notice if I touched her, not even if I pinched or pricked her. Mr. Powell called upon her two or three times, wishing to see the breast and to try once to mesmerise her; but she declined and he has ceased to call upon her: nor did he ever communicate with me upon the subject of her case. Her health continued to improve; the pains to lessen; and the size was stationary. In February she one day did not come to my house as usual, and I went to see her at her mother's lodgings in Nutford Place, Bryanstone Square. She was labouring under severe pleurisy of the right side, and required bleeding. I drove off to Mr. Powell, and related this circumstance to him, begging him as he attended the family to go with me and bleed her and attend her with me in this attack. But he had the rheumatism and could not leave the house. Without her knowing it she was bled by Mr. Ebsworth, a former pupil of Mr. Symes, and this little episode in her case was given in No. V., p. 91.

“Her aunt has a cancer in her breast, and has been mesmerised some time by me, with the effect at last of sleep-waking and insensibility of the surface. She was lately seized with pleurisy. I sent her off with three passes, and Mr. Symes's late pupil, Mr. Ebsworth, bled her for me to faintness without her feeling it. Before the arm was bound up, she opened her eyes; but, before she could speak, two more passes sent her back into sleep, and she did not wake again till the arm was bound up; and I then sent her to sleep a third time and left her. The advantage of mesmerism was striking and most gratifying. Any one sends her to sleep and with very little trouble: some of us with two or three passes, though she seldom sleeps much longer than half an hour. During this illness she was sent to sleep by those around her continually in the day and night, so that she had abundance of the sweetest repose without any narcotic. Except the bleeding, two blisters, and four doses of calomel, and some syrup, which was soon left off, for her cough, she took no medicine. As soon as ever she coughed upon awaking, they sent her to sleep: and, dangerous as the illness was, she says that to her utter astonishment she never recovered so quickly from any illness, and had always previously taken many dozens of bottles before she was out of the doctor's hands. She cannot cease wondering at it.”

The venesection had been followed by a bruised appear-

ance of the arm, an unimportant circumstance which happens if the skin moves over the cut in the vein so that a little blood escapes below it. To remove the appearance, I advised her friends to rub the arm downwards. This they did in her sleep, and found rigidity of the limb take place. Any part of her could, from this time, be made perfectly rigid.

She was soon able to repeat her daily visits to my house. Formerly she and some others came at 12 o'clock, when I had usually finished the greater part of my home practice, and they were all allowed to sleep half an hour only, as I was obliged to leave home and begin my round about one. But, being anxious to give them the full benefit of mesmerism, as they were all capable of sleep-waking from a single pass, I desired them all to come at 10, and they then were allowed to sleep till about one; and if, on going occasionally into the room where they were, adjoining my library, I found any one of them awake spontaneously before that time, I sent her off again by a single pass. I recommended that her mother or a little orphan niece, who lived with them, the child of another brother, should also mesmerise her morning and evening; and that they should in her sleep-waking make contact passes upon her breast over the linen. I did this myself, over her dress, at every opportunity when I could leave my library for a few or more minutes.

She was so susceptible that not merely a single pass, but a look, always caused her upper eyelids to quiver and descend and close, and sleep-waking to come on. She was always perfectly relaxed and powerless in every part, and always perfectly insensible from head to foot to mechanical causes of pain. Yet she felt contact or resistance, and temperature, whether heat or cold. I recollect the incredulous look which these phenomena of feeling excited in various medical men to whom I exhibited them. But ether and chloroform have produced the same phenomena, and not a single medical man has, in a single instance, expressed a single doubt upon their reality when produced by those narcotic drugs.*

It is a common thing for mesmeric patients to be insensible to pinching, cutting, pricking, and tearing, and yet to be perfectly sensible of the temperature of cold and warm substances applied to the very same part, and to be sensible if they are touched or pressed; and to reply, if asked what

* My papers in No. XVI., p. 576; No. XVII., p. 44, contrasting the opposite conduct of the medical profession in regard to ether and chloroform on the one hand and to mesmerism on the other, the evidence being the same in both cases, will be imperishable documents in the history of medicine and surgery.

they feel when you press or pinch them, "I feel you are touching me, that is all.*"

Hundreds have been astonished at her rigidity. By firm contact passes down her arms, as she lay in an easy chair, I stiffened them; then her legs first held up at a right angle with her body; then her whole trunk, so that her body could not be bent; then her neck, so that her head could not be bent; then her jaw, so that she could not speak; then her lips, so that she could not move them in the least. Of course any order of proceeding could be adopted. When thus made all of a piece, she might be moved by the head from side to side in one mass, or raised forward in a mass by my pressing upon her rigid feet or legs. This rigidity would last for hours, and, though the sleep-waking now continued much longer than before, perhaps for hours, it sometimes ceased while the rigidity continued; and it was laughable to see her lie awake with her eyes open, and unable to move a limb or a feature except the eyes and eyelids. Sometimes the rigidity ceased before the sleep-waking.

This state of rigidity deepened and lengthened the sleep, as it generally does, and greatly strengthened her. As a general rule, not only ought patients to be allowed to continue in the sleep-waking till this terminates spontaneously, but they should be stiffened and allowed so to remain for the purpose of greater invigoration. If relaxation comes on, they should be stiffened again. When patients have been fairly sent into sleep-waking, so that contact and moving them do not awake them, firm longitudinal contact passes should be regularly made upon their limbs, as long as possible, in the hope of at length inducing the phenomenon of rigidity.

Soon this rigidity could be induced in any part, by the same means, in her waking state: and the part always became at the same time insensible, as in her sleep-waking. This insensibility often occurs without rigidity: but usually accompanies rigidity. Whether awake or asleep she could be moulded into any form by putting one or more limbs, the head, or the body, in the desired position, and then stiffening it: or her jaw only could be locked, so that if awake she could look and walk but not talk. If many parts were stiffened in her waking state, sleep soon overpowered her and lasted long, and the rigidity still continued.

If a relaxed arm was bent up towards the shoulder, and contact passes made inside it as if to draw it towards the shoulder, it would grow rigid thus bent upon the shoulder: no ordinary force would draw it down. By pulling it you

* See my facts and observations in No. VI., p. 210, and No. IX., p. 59.

pulled her body forwards, but not the arm one half inch from the body. Yet by contact passes ever so gentle upon the arm, as though you wished to bring the arm down, it presently loosened and then fell perfectly relaxed in her lap. In some patients the part drawn does not relax but rigidly assumes the new position into which you bring it. In detailing Rosina's case I stated that,

“An aunt of this patient has a cancer in her breast, and I have succeeded in becoming able by a single pass to throw her into a profound sleep, which lasts for hours, and in which there is no sensation from pinching, cutting, pricking, &c. Now the arms can be stiffened by longitudinal passes, so that they will lie rigid like two wooden cylinders at her sides, and remain thus rigid long after she is awake. I can bend up her arms like her niece's, and leave the fore-arms half bent and the hands bent to the fore-arms : and they will remain in this position for hours, which every one who attempts finds insupportable for very, very far short of that time. Again, so far from fatigue coming on and lessening these effects, the longer all these experiments are repeated the more readily do the effects ensue, and the more energetic are they.”

The phenomenon of traction was never possible in her. She had no occult power, like many, of feeling the attempt at traction.

But the phenomenon of traction of a rigid part in her waking state was possible : yet never occurred unless she saw or learnt in some ordinary mode that you were drawing it. If I stiffened an arm and then made tractive passes from it, and she saw me making these tractive passes, the arm always ascended, greatly to her surprise, and without her being conscious that she willed its ascent. She was astonished to see it ascend, and at a loss to understand the reason. But if her eyes were covered or closed, it did not ascend : unless the idea was given her in some way or other that I was drawing it, and even then it usually would not ascend, though I was trying to draw it and clearly let her know this ; and it occasionally would ascend even though I did not attempt to draw it.

Now here was no deception : but an instance of the astonishing fact, long ago mentioned by me in *The Zoist*, that perception may take place unconsciously, and the will be exerted unconsciously.

In the first place, I will stake my existence from daily experience of her for five years and a half, awake and in sleep-waking, when happy and when distressed, even when she considered herself at the point of death, that there never has been even a shadow of deception or even of exaggeration.

Secondly. In the waking state with her eyes open, traction, however long continued, never drew her arms unless they were previously stiffened. A deceiver would raise her arms, stiffened or not stiffened, when tractive passes are made.*

Thirdly. This very difference occurs in other patients, and in truth there has been no phenomenon in her that I have not witnessed in others of both sexes, in adult age and in childhood, and in persons perfectly ignorant of mesmerism.

I must be pardoned for quoting from former papers of my own.

“It is to me certain, from great observation in the mesmeric coma, as well as in ordinary sleep and the waking state, that the brain can and does act often involuntarily, and can and does act often unconsciously; that is, that we may not be able to resist a desire to order or to will a motion, and that willing may occur with such wonderful readiness, such instant promptitude, on our feeling anything to excite it, that we are quite unconscious of willing at all,—of any effort,—of doing anything at all.†

“Some patients will deny that their limbs are moving, so unconscious is this effort; and yet the character of the movement, especially of rising, is evidently calculated and the result of will.”‡

“The truth is, that sleep-wakers are more or less abstracted, and abstracted in regard to some things and not to others: that they, through unconscious and involuntary inclinations, may not be consciously percipient of many things, which however their brains really perceive, and which they in the mesmeric state, and sometimes in the ordinary only, may never afterwards know they have perceived; and their brains may have various internal feelings, and will many things, quite unconsciously; and afterwards they may act upon and be influenced by the knowledge thus unconsciously received, without ever suspecting that they had received it. I must request the reader to peruse the pages referred to in the last note but one. Dr. Engledue never hears in his sleep the rattling of his alarum in his bed-room, but is always awakened by his night-bell, even by the motion of the wire before the bell actually rings. Mr. Case tells me that he does not hear his children who sleep around him cry in the night, but instantly hears his night-bell. One lady in her sleep-waking who hears me only, does not hear her own watch tick but always hears mine. Another lady, from her refusing to think of any living being in the mesmeric state but myself, always declared most solemnly there was no one in the room but herself and me; though she knew her sister was always present when she

* See a similar reason, p. 224.

† “See my *Human Physiology*. p. 484, note c. I believe that any animal faculty, intellectual or affective, that even mere sensation and will, are of all degrees, and at the lowest scarcely if at all discernible; and thus that will may really run down insensibly into merely automatic motions, so that it may be indistinguishable from them.”

‡ No. V., p. 70.

was mesmerised, and was in the room when I sent her off: and she was greatly hurt at my maintaining that her sister was there. She would tell me of things she was most anxious her sister should not know, and yet I kept assuring her that her sister was present. The bagpipes are her detestation; but they would be played screechingly in the street under her window, and she never noticed them.

“No point in cerebral physiology is more curious than our unconscious reception of sensations or unconscious prevention of consciousness of them, and the influence of unconscious knowledge and feelings over our actions. Materialism only can explain this.* The brain acts in all these wonderful ways: one part doing what another is ignorant of.”†

This unconscious action of the brain is exhibited in the familiar fact of our waking at the precise time at which we, on going to sleep, determine, or rather wish, to wake. The idea is in our brain unconsciously: and we act upon it unconsciously. Persons have often heard and seen things unconsciously, and remained unconscious of having seen or heard them; and at some distant period remembered every thing in the most minute and surprising manner. Persons in spontaneous or idiopathic somnambulism may do things quite unconsciously and far better than when awake. Dr. Abercrombie relates a case in which the person was conscious of the general perception, but unconscious of more than what was confused and disagreeable.

A poor girl, when seven years of age, looked after cattle at a farmer's, and slept next a room often occupied by an itinerant fiddler of great skill and addicted to playing refined pieces at night; but his performance was taken notice of by her as only a disagreeable noise. She fell ill, and was removed to the house of a benevolent lady, whose servant she became. Some years after this change, she had fits of sleep-waking, in which, after being two hours in bed, she became restless and began to mutter; and, after uttering sounds precisely like the tuning of a violin, would make a prelude, and then dash off into elaborate pieces of music, most clearly and accurately, and with the most delicate modulations. She sometimes stopped, made the sound of retuning her instrument, and began exactly where she had left off. After a year or two she imitated an

* By materialist, I do not mean an atheist, or even a doubter of any doctrine of the Church of England or similar denominations: but one who considers that the brain is the organ of our mental phenomena, and each of these the result of an action of some particles of the brain: that all earthly mental powers are cerebral powers, and exist no more without it than the power of gravitation without matter or life without living substances. The man who believes this may believe in a great first personal cause and in a reproduction of us in a future world. He humbly learns nature from observation: and considers the office of revelation can be only to give him information of what is beyond nature—supernatural and inscrutable to his faculties. See the note at the end of No. XVI.

† No. XI., p. 361, sq.

old piano also, which she was accustomed to hear in her present residence ; and, in another year, began to talk, descanting fluently, most acutely, and wittily, and with astonishing mimicry and copious illustrations and imagery, on political, religious, and other subjects. For several years she was ignorant of all around her in the paroxysms ; but, at about the age of sixteen, she began to observe those who were in her apartment, and could tell their number accurately, though the utmost *care was taken to have the room darkened* ; and, when her eye-lids were raised, and a candle was brought near the eye, the pupil seemed insensible to light. She soon became capable of answering questions, and of noticing remarks made in her presence, and in both respects showed extraordinary acuteness. "Her observations, indeed," says Dr. Abercrombie, "were often of such a nature, and corresponded so exactly with characters and events, that by the country people she was believed to be endowed with super-natural power.

"During the whole period of this remarkable affection, which seems to have gone on for ten or eleven years, she was, when awake, a dull awkward girl, very slow in receiving instruction, though much care was bestowed upon her ; and, in point of intellect, she was much inferior to the other servants of the family. In particular, she shewed no kind of turn for music."*

I am certain, though in Miss Barber the perception of my tractive movements occurred consciously, that both the willing to obey them and the desire to will occurred quite unconsciously.

While she was awake, my fixed gaze upon her hand would to her great astonishment stiffen it and the arm and render them insensible, if she saw what I was doing : but not unless she did see. In her sleep, her eyes being always firmly closed, this gaze had no such effect. In the same way longitudinal passes over her arm at a short distance while she was awake and saw me had the same effect : but not if her eyes were covered. If the passes were made at a considerable height above her arms as these lay in her lap, there was no effect, though she was allowed to see what I was doing.

Any part could be readily relaxed by breathing upon it ; by touching it with even the point of a finger, or with an inanimate substance ; by perfectly transverse passes across it ; by darting the hand at it ; or by contact passes in the opposite direction to that in which the part was contracted : for instance, if they were made down the back of the arms while these were *bent* up to the shoulders, the arms presently dropped, but by a continuance of the passes again became rigid, and in the extended position. Yet if the contact passes were to bring an extended rigid part into the

* On the *Intellectual Powers*, p. 294. Fourth Edition.

bent position, there was no preliminary relaxation but an immediate rigid flexion.*

I have now to record a striking fact. While I am drawing up her rigid arm in the waking state with her eyes free, she sees as soon as the limb begins to ascend, but not before, a colourless stream pass from it to my hand, of the same breadth as the number of the points of the fingers which I employ at the moment. Though I cover the part with a shawl, single or folded, the appearance is equal. This statement may be relied upon as securely as the phenomena in the chemist's laboratory. If I stiffen her body and then make tractive passes from it, as soon as it advances the stream from it is seen. If I draw with both hands, there are two streams side by side from the part. The farther I stand from her, the fainter the stream appears; and, if at a great distance, there is no visible stream, nor traction. She compares it to moonlight, and it is stronger in the dark. She sees the same from my hand if I dart it at a stiffened part, but not till this begins to relax. On darting my hand at a part not rigid, there is no such appearance. In tractive passes, the stream seems to wave back towards her when my hand moves towards her again before the next tractive pass. If I breathe upon a stiffened part she sees no stream of light.

Very lately she has shewn an attraction to me, so that when she is asleep, if I sit before her, she slowly advances forwards in her chair towards me, provided she is first rendered rigid; and, if I stand to one side, she gradually inclines in that direction; or if her arm is rigidly extended, and I place one of my hands to one side of it, this very slowly moves towards mine, but it moves in the direction far more

* These phenomena occurred in Miss Critchly: "Transverse passes over the stiffened limbs of this patient; touching her immediately with any thing; but especially breathing upon her and touching her with the hand or the person, instantly relaxed her. In breathing upon her or touching her with the hand, or any inanimate or even unmesmerised object, metal, wood, glass, a book, cloth, &c. it was not necessary that this should be immediately applied—that no covering should intervene: though breathing upon her and touching her with an inanimate substance immediately had a more rapid effect than if a covering intervened; and, when any thing was interposed, the hand a much quicker effect than inanimate bodies. If I pressed any inanimate substance upon one fore-arm, and the points of my fingers on the other, this other always relaxed the sooner. Even to hold the hand near her without immediate contact was sufficient: and especially to point at the part. Darting the fingers at a part, without touching it, quickly drove it down and relaxed it. I have had cases in which relaxation could be produced by making passes in the opposite direction to those which had or might have produced the rigidity. For example, when the arm was extended, by making passes upwards along the inside, as if to bend it,—when it would all relax, and then a continuance of the passes would cause opposite contraction and bend it freely: or when bent, it might be unbent and relaxed by longitudinal passes made along its outside, as if to unbend it."—Vol. II., p. 71.

quickly if I place myself at the same side of her hand as that on which my hand is placed. The same thing occurs if she is awake and rendered rigid. But during the attraction she sees no stream as in traction, perhaps because it is so slow. These movements of attraction are as unconsciously voluntary and as astonishing to her as those of traction. A youth, the son of Mr. Adlard, the engraver of Hatton Garden, and as true, straightforward, and good a young man as exists, in his sleep-waking always displayed the same and indeed a far greater attraction to me in a room full of company. While I was mesmerising him, the unconsciously willed attraction would take place before the sleep was induced. I slightly mentioned the case in 1844.*

“I have a patient in whose mesmeric sleep there is a powerful attraction to me, and he grasps my hands firmly. Before he is asleep, while still wide awake, looking at me as I look at him and hold one of his hands in mine while the other is on his forehead, this attraction will come on, so that his hand grasps mine. On my telling him of this the first time, he looked down and saw that it was so ; but he did not know it before, and assured me he had not consciously grasped my hand. On subsequent occasions the same has often happened,—the mesmeric effect in the feeling of friendship taking place before there was any very great advance towards sleep ; but he, now suspecting the matter and therefore attending to the point, would say, ‘Sir, I feel my fingers curling round your hand, but I can’t help it ; I don’t curl them round.’ However, before he is quite asleep, his hand is firmly grasping mine, nor is he able to relax it. And as a farther illustration that this was the emotion of attachment and an unconscious exertion of volition, I must remark that when squeezing my hands with painful tightness in the moments of deep sleep, he would frown and let them go if I conversed with others, and would not take them again while I continued conversing. I am certain that persons, that is, the brain, can unconsciously receive external impressions, and unconsciously act upon these impressions ; so unconsciously as to deny, with no falsehood on their part, that they received the impression or did the act (*supra*, p. 70) ; and this while awake,—while apparently awake, but, I should say, in a waking state with a dash of sleep on certain feelings and exertions of what we call will. The materialist only, who is the only true cerebral physiologist, sees the simple explanation of all this ; sees that all is ascribable to partial cerebral activity,—that one portion, or some portions, of the brain are active independently of the rest, without the knowledge of the rest, just as one portion of the surface of the body may be active in secreting, and the rest not, and partial perspiration is the result.”

The summer of 1844 passed on. The *cancerous swallow*-

* No. VI., p. 210.

ness disappeared : she had less pain : her strength increased : and the warty-looking growth dropped off, leaving a sound smooth surface, and there was no increase of the diseased substance. A surgical operation was therefore not thought of. Dr. Ashburner saw the part, had no hesitation in calling the disease cancer, and was delighted at the favourable prospect. In September I left town for a tour in the north of Germany, and a medical friend was so good as to promise to mesmerise her. His engagements unfortunately prevented her being mesmerised to the extent I wished : and she was persuaded to wear a piece of mesmerised leather day and night upon her breast. This irritated the part exceedingly, and after a few days caused a *very painful and bleeding sore*, which did not heal for six months. On my return at the end of October I found this and, what was worse, that the *darting pain had returned* and the *diseased mass had grown firmly to the ribs*. Mr. D. Hands saw the breast : and Dr. Ashburner again saw it, and was much distressed at the apparent blight of the poor woman's happy prospects. However, I began again : and in her daily sleep-waking I diligently made contact passes over her dress upon the diseased side. The wound at length healed, though the surrounding surface continued for some time to inflame occasionally from the slightest irritating cause. Spermacete ointment only was applied to prevent the linen from rubbing and sticking to the wound. A gland enlarged in the arm-pit.

She slowly improved in every respect, and the mass began to diminish. The summer of 1845 arrived. Dr. Engledue examined her at my house, and, like every body else, pronounced the disease to be cancer. This autumn I merely went on a visit for a month to Dr. Engledue's at Southsea, returning to town for one day in a week ; and on this day I always mesmerised her. She had an attack of bronchitis, and was bled without knowing it towards the end of the year.

The summer of 1846 arrived. During it the *pain entirely ceased for good*. Near the end of August she had a severe attack of pleuritis and bronchitis : for which I bled without her knowledge and blistered her : and, on leaving town for Switzerland in the beginning of September, placed her in the hands of Mr. Symes, who cheerfully took the charge of her for me, and never once omitted, whatever was the weather, to visit her daily during the whole of my absence till the end of October, notwithstanding the distance. She often expresses her sense of his great goodness. He for the first time now saw the part, and saw that the disease was

cancer. These inflammatory attacks were all produced by her walking through the wet a mile to my house and sitting in wet shoes.

On my return I determined to mesmerise her at her mother's whenever it was wet, and prevent if possible these chances of inflammation of the chest.

During the year 1847, the disease *steadily gave way*. The mass had become not only *much less*, but *detached from the ribs* and *moveable* again. I remained in town all the autumn: but she again had an attack of inflammation of her chest, and I ever afterwards have visited her and not allowed her to come to my house.

The present year 1848 arrived. She has had catarrh and a fit of asthma several times: and the fit of asthma was always removed by my laying my hand upon her chest over her clothes for ten minutes in her mesmeric state. The tumor continued to decrease and the tenderness to wear off, and the gland in the arm-pit disappeared.

The cancerous mass is now completely dissipated: the breast is perfectly flat: and all the skin rather thicker and firmer than before the disease existed. Not the smallest lump is to be found: nor is there the slightest tenderness of the bosom or the arm-pit.

I shall now make some additional statements with regard to the phenomena of the case.

She could always be awakened as readily as she could be sent to sleep. No difficulty ever occurred in either respect. One transverse pass on her eyebrows, a few at a distance, or one with the palm of one hand swept off the back of the other, readily woke her. The habit of sleeping and waking in certain circumstances became so strong, that imagination was sufficient to produce either state. I formerly mentioned the effect of this in causing sleep-waking* and in waking.† I usually awoke her by distinct transverse passes, in making which I drew one hand upon the other. At last, if I rubbed them together behind me, or without making any pass, she instantly awoke. I usually blew towards her at the same time, and if I blew in another direction, but loud enough for her to hear, she instantly awoke—exactly as a medical man wakes when his night-bell rings, but is not aroused by other loud noises. I have also sent her into sleep-waking by imagination.‡ In former Numbers I pointed out the error of some mesmerists who

* No. IX., p. 47.

† No. XII., p. 480.

‡ No. IX., pp. 47-8.

exclude the influence of imagination in mesmeric phenomena, as well as of those who ascribe all mesmeric effects to imagination.

In 1845 I made beautiful experiments upon her with reference to the power exerted in the waking state by impressions made in the sleep-waking. This is not only a most amusing, but a most important subject, both as to the physiological facts of unconscious impressions and as to the pathological facts of hallucination: and I think the perusal of eleven pages in the third volume* worthy of the deepest consideration of cerebral physiologists and medical practitioners, and calculated to repay any one who has not already read them.

She was always entirely ignorant in her waking state of every thing which had passed in her sleep-waking; though in this she remembered every thing of her ordinary waking state. The personal facts of pp. 216, 217, 233, were communicated to me in her sleep-waking.

She could be rendered rigid by contact-passes on a part. But about two years ago her tendency to rigidity increased, so that on deepening her sleep by placing the points of my fingers on the eyes, she spoke both faintly and far less, and became rigid in her limbs, trunk, neck, and jaw, and so remained the best part of an hour. In the general rigid state she now manifests attraction, moving towards me precisely as Miss Critchly did.† Very lately, she has shewn tendency to rigidity in her ordinary degree of sleep-waking.

Though susceptibility of mesmerism runs in families, it is modified in different individuals. The niece, Rosina, was to the last never sent into sleep-waking under several minutes, sometimes not for nearly half an hour: and could not be sent to sleep by any reasonable number of passes nor by staring, but required my pointing the fingers close to her eyes. She could never be awakened by mesmeric means; but the sleep always expended itself: all I could do to hasten her waking was to stand at a distance from her and beg every one else to do the same; for the proximity of any one prolonged her sleep. She could readily be drawn and had an occult power of knowing that we were making tractive passes. Various cerebral organs could be excited mesmerically in her; but not in the aunt, though the latter witnessed her phenomena many times, and those of Mary Ann and Miss Collins daily for months.‡ She was insensible only up to her collar-bone: the aunt universally. She was always in a dream: the aunt never. Nei-

* No. XII., pp. 368—379. See also pp. 471-2.

† No. V., pp. 46-9.

‡ No. XII., p. 465.

ther of them was at all clairvoyant: but the niece had an occult faculty not only of knowing when an attempt at traction was making, but of distinguishing her mesmeriser's touch from that of other persons, except when Destructiveness or Pride was excited, and then she was made to mistake me for some one whom she disliked: the aunt possessed neither faculty. They both agreed in this,—that the right half was more susceptible than the left.

I always affected the aunt more readily and produced greater comfort and benefit to her than any other mesmeriser: but I am not aware whether this was the case with Rosina. Many have told me the same thing. The circumstance has probably arisen from habits of gratitude rendering me more agreeable than others to them.

As brutes can be mesmerised by us,* so can we be mesmerised by them.

“Another beautiful set of experiments was made with brutes. If their hand was brought into contact with a brute, the rapidity and intensity of the effect was always proportionate to the size of the animal. If their fingers were placed under the wing of a perroquet, the effect was much inferior to what it was if they were placed under the wings of a cockatoo. If placed on the nose of a small deer, the effect was inferior to what it was if placed upon a lama or a large deer:—a mere rigidity and contraction of the head in the first instance, stupefaction and at last perfect insensibility and relaxation in the latter. Contact of the ends of the fingers with the dry rough trunk of the elephant had no effect upon the elder: but, the instant she touched the soft moist mucous membrane of the trunk of this immense beast, she dropt senseless and snored loudly, and did not become sensible for ten minutes.”†

The other day I had one of my Newfoundland dogs with me when visiting Miss Barber. Her arms were rigid. I called my dog and made it stand so near her that its breath streamed upon her hand and invariably relaxed it, as human breath would have done, to her great astonishment.

In 1847, I made interesting experiments upon her with the magnet, and recorded them at length in the fourth volume, to which I refer my readers.‡

These experiments taught me the advantage of the magnet; and I have lately begged her to place it in her bed, on account of constant pain of one hip waking her from her mesmeric sleep in the night. I directed her to place the

* *Trials of Animal Magnetism on the Brute Creation*, by Dr. John Wilson, Physician to the Middlesex Hospital. Sherwood, Paternoster Row. 1839.

† See my *Human Physiology*, p. 1176.

‡ No. XIII., pp. 107—110; No. XIV., pp. 278—284.

magnet against the seat of pain, over her night dresses. The magnet kept her asleep and rigid, and at last dissipated the pain. It always dispersed the pain across the loins and front to the other side; and, by persevering in this way, the pain was removed from its original seat and established itself, but less violently, in the other hip. It could not, however, be applied so much as I wished; for it produced, if long applied, an excitement on her awaking,—a feeling of wildness and spite, a desire to injure others or herself, and also caused a taste of iron in her mouth. Its application was, therefore, of necessity, moderated. Whenever it was applied long, though always with the intervention of clothes, these effects ensued. In the day-time it was placed against the foot of the affected side outside the shoe and stocking in her sleep-waking, and thus drew the pain, first to the thigh, then to the knee, the leg, the foot, the toes, lessening the pain all the time in the whole limb till none was felt except in the left hip, to which the pain had been dispersed by the application of the magnet to the right hip. Its application to the left foot, all the time of her day sleep-waking and for some little time in the night, at length removed the pain altogether. The magnet was the very large one mentioned by me formerly.* I left it with her in consequence of the unpleasant effects of crystals of alum, which I had first left with her for the same purpose and which were beginning to do her the same good. The crystalline mass is nearly a foot long: it induces rigidity and sleep in her, as in so many others, and removes pain; but, though applied over her night dresses against her hip, it caused, after a few days, rapidity of pulse, heat, thirst, a very white and dry tongue, loss of appetite, general feeling of illness, and a strong taste of alum, *alvum astrictam et suppressionem menstruorum in quibus per plures menses fere quotidie fuerat.*

To ascertain the truth, the use of the crystals of alum was omitted, and those effects all ceased: it was resumed, and they all returned: omitted again, and they ceased. There has, however, been permanent good from it in the removal of the last-mentioned cause of debility. I have another patient who, if, in her mesmeric sleep-waking, alum, salt, nitre, carbonate of soda,—all very soluble substances, solid or in solution, acids, oil, or a solution of sugar, &c. is placed in her hand, presently tastes them and names them accurately, though not only are her eyes closed but her face well covered. I shall detail these experiments on some future day. All these facts shew that in the mesmeric state there is,

* No. XIV., p. 278.

at least in some persons, a greatly increased power of absorption: and this, together with the tendency of mesmerism to augment the power of the body to shake off disease, whatever be its nature, explains the dissipation of the cancer. For the diseased mass was dissipated and absorbed, and painlessly and imperceptibly: not discharged by ulceration or mortification, as hitherto when nature has got rid of such a mass or art has succeeded by agonizing corrosive and irritating substances or by fire: after which rare removals the wound has fallen into the cancerous state, or a cancer has begun in some other part, as far as my experience and reading extend.*

This case proves the necessity of perseverance in mesmerising. *Five years and upwards* was Miss Barber mesmerised, and for the greater part of the period *three times a day*: remaining in the happy trance some hours each time, and the part being locally mesmerised in her morning and evening mesmeric sleep, which took place in bed; and in the night the mesmeric passed into the natural sleep.† Most patients and some mesmerists have no idea of the necessity of perseverance.‡ I have no patience with half the people who make a trial of mesmerism, expecting it to act as though its powers were miraculous and not natural. They almost deserve to suffer on,

“——— For miracles are ceased,
And therefore we must needs admit the means,
How things are perfected.”

Archbishop of Canterbury, in King Henry V., Act. i., Sc. ii.

But I know mesmerists who give up a case if there is not improvement or some sensible effect after a mesmerisation of

* The supposed cure of a cancer by mesmerism recorded in No. XIV., p. 218, was a beautiful cure, but the disease was not cancer, though this name was given to it in the Middlesex Hospital where it had been condemned to be cut out as incurable, no less than to that of the other breast which had been cut out as a cancer in this hospital. It was readily cured by a little mesmerism, and I afterwards saw an appearance very different from that left in Miss Barber—I saw a full-sized healthy breast. Messrs Arnott, Tuson, and Shaw, surgeons of the Middlesex Hospital, Mr. Vincent, surgeon of St. Bartholomew’s Hospital, Messrs. Aston Key and Bransby Cooper, surgeons of Guy’s Hospital, Mr. Cooper, surgeon of the Bloomsbury Dispensary, and Mr. Bishop, surgeon of the Northern Dispensary, had all pronounced this disease to be true cancer: so that, if this was its nature, all those surgeons must acknowledge that mesmerism cured a cancer. But Mr. Morgan, surgeon of Guy’s Hospital, did not regard it as a cancer, nor Mr. Flintoff, the surgeon who mesmerised, nor apparently Dr. Nairne, physician of St. George’s Hospital. *The article in No. XIV. is one of the most important that medical men can read: far more important than a dozen volumes on diseased breasts.* For a condemned breast was cured: and, if the disease of the other breast had been the same, a breast which had been cut away might have been cured.

† No. XVIII., p. 116.

‡ No. VI., p. 197-8.

a quarter of an hour for a few days : and who also mesmerise far too many persons. Greatrakes and Mr. Louthembourg committed these faults, and thus at length fell into disrepute.

I shall continue the mesmerism with Miss Barber for months to come, in accordance with what I said in No. XI., p. 364.

Miss Barber, with her mother and the orphan niece, lodge at Mrs. Gower's, No. 12, New Street, Dorset Square, and will not refuse, I am certain, to give every information respecting her case to any lady who may call upon her. I need adduce no other proof of the respectability of this very excellent woman than the fact, that, when she could work no longer, a number of her customers, at the head of whom was Mrs. Sharpe, made her a regular allowance ; but they could not suppose that she would survive a very long time, and it was too much to expect that they would all continue their benevolence year after year. Accordingly, her little income is now diminished to a third, and, as they have all been employing fresh dress-makers for five years and are suited, I fear that she will have great difficulty in regaining a business. I am told that she is a *very* good dress-maker and workwoman, and I know that she is in all respects most conscientious ; and those ladies, who feel an interest in her case and could conveniently employ her, might do an act of great importance. For I discovered lately, when I found her very weak notwithstanding her cure, and could not account for it, *qu'elle n'avoit pas assez à manger*. She was too patient and unobtrusive to divulge this before, and now divulged it in her sleep-waking and reluctantly.

I prefixed to this narrative an extract from the recent Harveian Oration of Dr. F. Hawkins, one of the physicians of the Middlesex Hospital. I will now adduce a few passages from a pamphlet just published by the apothecary of the Middlesex Hospital, whose untiring invectives against mesmerism for so many years appear to have been Dr. Hawkins's lessons.

“ From what I have witnessed during the whole period that these *delusions of the devil* have been exercised, I never heard or saw anything of the sort go forth but what was *indecent, disgraceful, and injurious*. All the patients have *universally expressed themselves worse than before, when real disease existed* ; and when nervous disorders only were present, the mind has been worked upon, the *lascivious passions have been excited*, and the will, *unable to control the animal desires*, has lost its balance, and the patient has then been momen-

tarily stupefied by the 300 or 400 passes to and fro before the eyes, but only to wake to a more *libidinous* state than before, and this has sent them, sooner or later, to wander about the streets to *gratify their lusts, and thus have they become open prostitutes.*" p. 21

"Every Christian mind must be pained at the frequent assertions which you (Dr. Ashburner) make in this pamphlet, that mesmerism is a "power from God, granted unto men by Him." *I hesitate not to affirm that it is from the devil.*" p. 31.

"The spirits of phrenology and of mesmerism are *true devils, co-partners, fraternal spirits of uncleanness.*" p. 25.

"This power of mesmerism is called natural in order to blind the understanding, and beguile the Christian physician into the adoption of its satanic art, whereas its true name is to be found in the book of Revelation; viz., 'the working of false miracles,' which God declared, in the latter day, should be performed by devils on earth; and this is the grand primary reason that such a burst of clamour and abuse are levelled at any child of God when he ventures to lift up this revolting mask. It will be asked how devils can work, since we do not behold them with our naked eye?" p. vii. "It is my firm conviction that any individual who ardently pursues such a tract of delusion, &c., is possessed of devils," &c. p. xiv.

"The strong blasts from the terrible one which have swept over my soul, as I have read, seen, and heard related the varied deceptions which have been set forth by the disciples of mesmerism, have fully convinced me that it is an *infernal system*, whose coming is *after the working of Satan*, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that receive it, entertain, believe, and practise it," p. xiv.*

Dr. James Arthur Wilson, physician of St. George's Hospital, lately burst forth suddenly against mesmerism in a lecture delivered before the President, who is Dr. Paris, and assembled College of Physicians. It is not printed; but the following was related to me by a gentleman present according to the best of his recollection: and, if there is any error, I shall be most happy to correct it in the next number of *The Zoist*.

He said that mesmerists absurdly talk of preventing the pain of surgical operations by mesmerism and tell us of a man in Nottinghamshire whose leg was cut off without his feeling pain, but who was like Sir Thomas Hardy, a brave fellow and one who could bear pain, or did not know what the word pain meant. And then he descanted upon the blessings of chloroform, and thought the bishops ought to be requested to draw up a form of thanksgiving to God for having vouchsafed to us the knowledge of chloroform to prevent pain. He next ridiculed mesmerism as an imposture sometimes shewn in drawing-rooms to fashionable dowagers with not half the sense of laundry-maids, and talked about Rosicrusian parsons, and semi-delirious butlers.

* *Mesmerism tried by the touch-stone of Truth, &c.* By George Corfe.

Could he forget that the poor Nottinghamshire peasant had an exquisite sense of pain and suffered agonies in his limb from the slightest cause when not in the mesmeric state, and so dreaded pain that, when he awoke and found the operation had been performed, he instantly exclaimed, "I bless the Lord to find it's all over?"* Dr. J. A. Wilson well knows that the evidence of the absence of pain is precisely identical in the cases of chloroform and of mesmerism.

After such a cure as that of Miss Barber, without any aid from annoying medicines or painful applications, without money and without price, I can afford to be thus reviled by Mr. Corfe and Dr. Francis Hawkins, by Mr. Wakley and Dr. James Arthur Wilson: and equally well can afford it the great body of mesmerists who now labour in this holy cause, and some of whose blessed and astonishing deeds are recorded in the three and twenty numbers of *The Zoist*. I quote these unjust and indelicate invectives, not because any one of the four men is worthy of notice, but in order to show to posterity what violent and unscrupulous opposition to the establishment of mesmerism was made by men educated at Oxford, as well as by men educated not otherwise than the apothecary of Dr. Hawkins's hospital, or than Mr. Wakley whose education was merely reading, writing, and arithmetic at a village school: and made publicly without censure before the Royal College of Physicians, no less than in the pages of the *Lancet*, which, though published for five and twenty years, was not admitted into the College till this very summer.

In my *Harveian Oration* delivered before the College of Physicians was the following passage:—

"Joannes Riolanus, a celebrated physician and anatomist of Paris, was the only writer to whom Harvey condescended to reply: and the labour was thrown away. For Riolanus was of course not to be convinced, and wrote again diffusely and obscurely, repeating what he had written before, and, as before, giving no experiments in opposition to those of Harvey: and, on our great countryman condescending to reply a second time, he wrote again, still not having had intellectual activity enough to make a single experiment, and doubting those of Harvey merely because they disagreed with his own fancies. Harvey wisely took no farther notice of him, but hopelessly gave him up, leaving him to that wise ordination—death, which removes men and all their settled absurd prejudices together.

But the *medical profession* was not contented with denial of the truth; *they stigmatised Harvey as a fool*: and the world, thinking that the doctors were quite able to judge, philosophically dispas-

* *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without Pain in the Mesmeric State, &c.* By John Elliotson, M.D., Cantab, F.R.S., &c., &c. pp. 5, 6, 10.

sionate, truth-loving, and industrious in observing and experimenting, thought that he therefore must be a fool, and did not consult him as before. His friend, Mr. Aubrey, says, in a manuscript preserved in the Royal Society, '*He told me himself, that upon his publishing that Booke, he fell in his Practice extremely.*' But, before he published his work,—when he had announced his views to his friends and in his anatomical lectures only, he had been traduced. He tells us that he at length published, partly on account of *the envy of persons who, receiving unfavourably and not comprehending his statements, endeavoured publicly to vilify him.* He was soon lampooned from one end of Europe to the other. But he took no notice of his enemies, for the following, he tells us in his second letter to Riolanus, were his sentiments. 'To return abuse with abuse, I consider unworthy of a philosopher and of an enquirer into truth; and it seems to me better and more prudent to dissipate such evidences of bad feeling by the light of true and satisfactory observation. Dogs must bark and vomit forth what is in them, and cynics will be found among philosophers: but we must prevent them from biting or infecting with their maddening venom, or gnawing the bones and foundations of truth. I resolved never to read, much more never to condescend to answer, *detractors, idle carpers, and writers tainted with scurrility, from whom nothing solid, nothing but abuse, could be expected.* Let them indulge their depraved desires: I cannot think they will find many respectable readers; nor does the Almighty bestow upon the bad the most excellent and highly to be desired gift of wisdom. *Let them continue to revile till, if they are not ashamed, they are at least sick and tired.*'"

Those of the medical profession who indulge their indifference to human welfare and their unworthy feelings may be assured that mesmerism is now established with the public, and that in a very short time they must for their own interests desist from the course which they have hitherto pursued. Let them learn from a woman who is qualified to instruct them and thus writes in the present year:—

"All the naval surgeons I met in the Mediterranean know the truth of Mesmerism as well as I do, and admit its importance; so do some eminent naval officers there; and the Physician of the French Embassy in Egypt; and the gentlemen from India who have witnessed what Dr. Esdaile and the Bengal Government have done; and Mr. Lane, and the Bishop of Jerusalem; and, in short, every man of education, who has really attended to the subject. Among them, there are some who think most of the curative powers of Mesmerism; but there are others who see how infinitely more important and interesting are those of its facts which belong to Mental philosophy, and who feel what an illustrious foreigner expressed to me, in London, not long ago: 'it is a shame for your country that it should be behind every other civilised nation, in regard to this portion of science. It is strange that men should be

slow to investigate a powerful curative means. But when the same agent shows that Man has a new faculty of the mind,—a faculty hitherto not numbered among his powers,—what can one say to indifference to such a discovery as that,—the greatest that Man has ever made, or can ever make! It is a shame for your country! If others of our countrymen abroad will follow Dr. Esdaile's example in using their opportunities, they may yet redeem us from the disgrace we lie under with the educated classes of every country in Europe, for our want of a true philosophical spirit of inquiry and teachableness in regard to the facts of Mesmerism. However, we are wiser than we were a few years ago: and it is now a rare thing, I believe, to meet an educated person who does not regard the subject with seriousness and candour, and, after inquiry, with undoubting belief to a greater or less extent."*

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

17, Conduit Street, Hanover Square,
September 21st, 1848.

II. *Mesmeric Phenomena in her own Person*, described by Miss AGLIONBY, Nunnery, Penrith, Cumberland, in a letter to Dr. Elliotson.

"We cannot publish any paper on the subject of such an *odious fraud as mesmerism*."—*Lancet*, July 22nd, 1848.

"Lord Morpeth is the head of the Board. He is a high-minded excellent man, and on any other public matter we should place much reliance on his sagacity and judgment. *But, alas! we fear that we behold in him the enemy, though not an ungenerous one, of the profession, as he is known to be a confirmed believer in mesmerism.* Obviously there can be but little hope for the profession in such a quarter."—*Lancet*, September 9th, 1848.†

DEAR Sir,—Your kindness in saying that you would not object to receive any communication from me, causes me to trouble you with an account of my personal experience in mesmerism. I was induced to try it, in the hope that it might restore my strength, which I had never quite recovered after a feverish attack I had last winter; and I have already received much benefit from it. I am aware that

* *Eastern Life, Present and Past*, by Harriet Martineau, pp. 141-2. 1848.

† Mr. Wakley is very uncomfortable at the firm and great advance of mesmerism. In the House of Commons, besides Lord Morpeth, Lord George Bentinck, Sir Richard Vyvyan, Bt., Sir William Molesworth, Bt., The Right Hon. Charles Buller—the head of the Poor Law Commissioners, The Right Hon. R. L. Sheil, Mr. Aglionby—the cousin of the writer of the following communication, Mr. R. Monckton Milnes, Mr. W. J. Fox, Mr. Ewart, Mr. Langston, Mr. Moffatt, Mr. Bernal and Mr. Bernal Osborne—the father and brother of the lady who relates her case in No. XIX., and many others, are satisfied of the truth of mesmerism. Poor Mr. Wakley made a grand and irretrievable blunder and false calculation when he listened to Mr. Liston and the desire to sell his *Lancet*, and started suddenly against mesmerism.

What will Mr. Aglionby say to Mr. Wakley's accusation of Miss Aglionby, for she is one of those who commit the "*odious fraud*" of mesmerism and revere the "*loathsome dam*."—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

there is nothing remarkable in the little record that I send you ; but, from my mind remaining perfectly free and clear, whilst my bodily frame and senses were fully under the influence of mesmerism, I am enabled to give a more distinct account of my sensations than is perhaps usually the case. My medical friend, Mr. Nixon, of Wigton, with whose name you are already acquainted, was kind enough to mesmerise me daily for a fortnight ; but our *séances* have now been interrupted by my leaving my aunt's residence to come to the sea-side. I am sure you will join me in wishing that all the profession were possessed of Mr. Nixon's candour and intelligence. Three years ago, when I first named mesmerism to him, he shook his head and smiled at my belief in it. But, by listening to what I told him that I had seen and done, and by reading *The Zoist* and other books that I lent him, he was induced to try for himself ; and the result was that he not only became a firm believer in mesmerism, but has also been enabled to relieve in many instances the sufferings of his patients by its practice.* Pray make any use you please of the papers I send you. There is, I know, little value in them ; and, were it not that the nature of mesmerism is as yet so dark and hidden as to make even the most trifling remarks on it occasionally useful, I should never have troubled you by submitting them to your notice. I cannot conclude without expressing my sense of the kindness with which you have received the letters I have from time to time troubled you with. I would also, if you will pardon my boldness, express a deep and earnest wish that you may long enjoy all the health and happiness that your friends and the admirers of your philosophy and genius (among whom I would fain be included) could possibly desire for you.

I remain, dear Sir,
Your's truly,
E. A. AGLIONBY.

24th June.

Allonby, near Maryport, Cumberland.

23rd June, 1848.

On 7th June, I was mesmerised by Mr. Nixon, my medical attendant, for the first time. My eyes closed involuntarily, my limbs became useless, and, when I attempted to speak, I was only able to utter a word or two with extreme difficulty ; my thoughts, however, remaining perfectly clear and distinct. I was mesmerised every day but one until the 13th, with almost exactly the same effect.

13th. After being thrown into my usual state, Mr. Nixon retreated a few steps from me, when I felt a strange sensation of uneasiness, and my arms stretched out, pointing which ever way Mr. Nixon moved ; my mind all the while remaining active and clear, though the power to control my movements was entirely gone and I felt drawn irresistibly as the needle

* See Mr. Nixon's success in fracture of the leg and in fits, in No. XV., p. 334.—*Zoist*.

by the magnet. After a time my uneasiness increased, and I rose and followed the movements of my mesmeriser, my eyes still being closely shut. As he reseated me on the sofa, I felt a shuddering run through me and a cold atmosphere surround me from my aunt's approaching me, of which I was otherwise unaware. At last she touched me, which sent a thrill of horror through my frame, and I called out so loudly that Mr. Nixon demesmerised me; and so ended my *séance* for the evening.

14th. Mr. Nixon was later than usual in coming this evening, and we had almost given him up, when I felt a slight mesmeric influence seeming to draw me forward, as it were, and I remarked to my aunt that I was sure he was coming up to the house; and accordingly in two or three minutes he made his appearance. I was speedily under the mesmeric influence, my body and senses subdued and under control, but my thoughts as usual free and clear. The mesmeric passes made at a few yards' distance seem to possess almost a greater influence than when close to me. This evening I followed my mesmeriser unerringly through the room with closed eyes, and answered correctly to pressure over several of the organs of the head. When an organ was touched over, I felt irresistibly impelled to follow the indication, though perfectly aware of what I was doing: for instance, Mr. Nixon, meaning to touch Firmness, happened to press Veneration, and I fell on my knees, my thoughts turning to God and heaven. When Firmness was really touched, I was compelled to draw myself up to my full height, and aspire as it were to reach the very ceiling. When Benevolence is pressed, I feel unutterably calm and happy. I cannot express any of my emotions in words, unless the organ of Language is excited, and then my tongue is loosened, and I speak, knowing what I say, though saying it entirely from impulse. Imitation makes me follow most ludicrously Mr. Nixon's words and gestures. By making passes from my knees to my feet, the latter became so chained to the ground that by no effort could I move them or stir at all. When in this state Mr. N. left me, my anxiety to follow him became both painful and absurd. I could be thus chained to the ground with equal facility, when I was otherwise free from mesmeric influence. All that I have mentioned is common to many patients, but, from my mind remaining in its normal state, I am able to give a distinct account of my sensations, which I believe is not very usual.

16th. Mr. Nixon came as usual, but I was not this evening warned of his approach, and through the whole *séance* I felt his influence less powerful, which he afterwards accounted

for by saying he was himself much harassed and fatigued. He excited several of the cerebral organs, but the impulse I felt was either very slight or none at all. Cautiousness made me rather more hesitating in my walk. Self-esteem had no effect, Firmness but little, and Combativeness raised but a trifling irritation, instead of the spasm of anger it roused in me last night. Mesmerised gold had no effect upon me, and I failed in distinguishing coins that were and were not mesmerised. The organ of language had its full effect, a single touch on the eyes instantly restoring my powers of speech. A touch on the forehead immediately destroyed them, silencing me even in the middle of a sentence, which I would continue unbroken, after any lapse of time, when Language was again excited. My mesmeriser, by taking my aunt by the hand, placed her *en rapport* with me: but here some cross mesmerism seemed to take place, for I felt confused, and alternately repelled from and attracted to both. On passes being made from my knees to my feet, the latter grew to the ground as firmly as before, and my aunt, aided by my own efforts, was unable to drag them away. When I feel my voice restored to me through the medium of Language, I am always reminded of Zacharias having his tongue unloosed, and also of the miracle "where the dumb spake." Why should Benevolence being touched seal me again in silence, and annihilate the power of Language? Query, would the mesmeric excitement of any of the other organs have the same effect?

17th. This evening I was aware of Mr. Nixon's approach several minutes before he actually arrived. Very soon after he came, he was sent for to a patient close at hand. He therefore left me mesmerised and lying on the sofa with the organ of language excited. At first when he went I felt somewhat uneasy, but lay perfectly motionless, my limbs having been mesmerically bound to the sofa. After a short time my powers of speech (for I had been conversing as rationally as in my normal state with my aunt) died away, the uneasiness left me, and I lay in my usual spell-bound state. Mr. Nixon returned to me in about half an hour; but, some minutes before his arrival, I felt a glow of warmth and a perspiration all over me, and my breathing became quick, panting, and difficult. So soon as he appeared, this uncomfortable feeling left me. It had no doubt arisen from his having made passes and bent his thoughts strongly on me as he approached the house. Nothing else new occurred in this evening's *séance*, except that, when Acquisitiveness was excited, I had a strong desire (indeed, *literally*, "an itching palm") to grasp and keep every thing within my reach. On Conscien-

tiousness being touched, I relaxed hold of my possessions. My mesmeriser made a line of passes along the floor, which seemed to raise an invisible barrier in my path, and it was not till he forcibly pulled me over that I could overcome the difficulty. He then ordered me on a chair which my aunt had just left, but, until he had made a few passes over it, I was so repelled as to be unable to do so. Pressure on Benevolence always destroys the power of speech; but on further trial we find that excitement of the other organs has not the same effect. Why this should be so I cannot tell. But, indeed, what can one tell of mesmerism? It is altogether a world of mysteries.

18th. I awoke about 2 o'clock this morning, (a very unusual thing for me,) with a restless feeling, and my thoughts full of mesmerism, and a strong conviction that Mr. Nixon was passing within a short distance of me. On my afterwards asking him, he said that he had passed the house at that hour on his road to a patient, and in passing had bent his thoughts strongly on me, willing me under his mesmeric influence. It was some time after this, before I could compose myself to sleep; which, after it did come, was dreaming and confused. This evening, whilst sitting after tea chatting with my aunt and a friend, the mesmeric spell came over my eyes, limbs, and voice, and it was with difficulty I roused myself so as to avoid observation. However, Mr. Nixon soon arrived, and owned that as he came from his own house to this, he had been mentally mesmerising me. Nothing very new occurred in my *séance* of this evening. Excitement of Ideality gave me the power of speech, but caused no other manifestation. The contact of my mesmeriser's hand with my throat had the same effect, giving back power to the organs of the voice. I followed Mr. Nixon with closed eyes as unerringly as if I could see him, never feeling any doubt as to the path he had taken; and I stood for at least ten minutes with my arms extended at right angles from my body, without feeling it an exertion, the air under my arms feeling heavy and supporting them as water would do. Generally, during a *séance*, my pulse is depressed five or six beats; but this evening it was raised ten, and much increased in volume.

19th. As I was sitting this forenoon under a tree, reading a book of argument with deep attention, my eyes closed and my limbs became fixed and powerless, but my mind as usual remaining free. I was in this state from five to ten minutes, and then gradually returned to my normal state. Mr. Nixon, as I afterwards learnt, was at this moment bending

his thoughts strongly on me. My *séance* was of its usual character this evening; I was in constant action for nearly an hour, yet felt no fatigue. When Mr. Nixon sat or stood near my aunt, I had a wish to follow him, and yet felt a fear and reluctance to approach. From this sensation, I can readily imagine that a crowded public room must be very unfavourable to the display of mesmeric powers. When my mesmeriser is near no one, I can follow him, and even his wishes unerringly; but, when it is otherwise, I become confused and distressed, and less under his influence. After his chaining me to the ground, I stood as usual unable to move; suddenly my feet were loosened, and I felt impelled to walk up to him. He had mentally ordered me to do so. He caused me a great feeling of distress by making repulsive passes towards the region of Combativeness and Destructiveness; but the same passes directed to the front of my head had no such effect. I have felt lately a great increase of strength which I attribute entirely to mesmerism, and the more exertion I use whilst under its influence, the more benefit I seem to derive from it.

20th. This forenoon, whilst sitting talking to my aunt, I was arrested and spell-bound as before. This arose from my mesmeriser having been thinking what effect galvanism would have on me, if a shock was given me whilst in the trance. This evening's *séance* presented its usual features. My mother and aunt were both in the room part of the time, and the discomfort their united presence gave me was extreme. Whilst exciting the organ of Firmness, an idea occurred to Mr. Nixon, that spinal distortion might be much benefitted by the patient being placed daily in the trance, and, through Firmness, drawn up perfectly straight, or to either side, as the case might require.

21st. This morning I received my last *séance* before going to the sea. Mr. Nixon brought a galvanic machine, and sent me into the trance whilst I was receiving the shocks. The galvanizing and mesmerising at the same time did not produce any difference in my sensations.

24th. I have now removed to the sea-side, twelve miles distance from Mr. Nixon's residence; but, notwithstanding, last night, at about a quarter past 10, the spell came upon me, whilst my maid was brushing my hair; luckily I had explained to her something of mesmerism and its influence over me, or she would have been much alarmed. That electricity, or something akin to it, may be imparted from body to body by contact can be imagined; but what sort of power is it, where one human being, by mere thought, can deprive

another of sense and voluntary movement, and that too at many miles distance.

Altonby, 12th July.

Dear Sir,—I was much gratified by receiving your kind letter yesterday. I shall return next week to my aunt's, where I shall again go through a course of mesmeric treatment. All the experiments that you have had the goodness to suggest shall then be carefully tried, and the result shall be communicated to you. I have, of course, no objection to your publishing both my letter and journal, or any thing else I may write to you, that you may think proper. In the present state of feeling about mesmerism, I think *it is much to be regretted that any one should shrink from making public his or her experience in it, and particularly where benefit has been derived from it, as in my case.* When I copied Mr. Nixon's gestures during the trance, I felt impelled to act as he was acting, but I was not aware, until told afterwards, that I was imitating him. For instance, when he raised his arm, I felt an irresistible impulse to raise mine, but I did not know that he was doing so at the same time.

I remain, dear Sir,

Yours, with every sentiment of esteem,

E. A. AGLIONBY.

Miss Peacock's, No. 1, Cliff,
Scarborough, 12th August.

My dear Sir,—As you so kindly desired me to communicate with you again, I send you a few more papers to use as you think proper; but you will probably find them too similar to those I sent before, to make them worth much; of that however you are of course the best judge. Mesmerism has been of the greatest service to me, and I feel truly thankful to have known so kind, unprejudiced and intelligent a medical man as Mr. Nixon, whose interest in this *new and beautiful* ADDITION to his art, is quite intense. He has now other mesmeric patients on his list besides myself.

I remain, dear Sir,

Yours with every sentiment of esteem,

E. A. AGLIONBY.

July 21st. Yesterday evening I resumed my mesmeric *séances*. Mr. Nixon excited Firmness and Veneration by pointing only, the latter causing me to sink on my knees and the former to rise and draw myself up. Neither impulse was, however, so strong as when the organs are actually touched. I obeyed my mesmeriser's will (of course only mentally expressed) with great precision. For instance, I walked across the room and sat down on the seat he willed, and then rose up and closed a desk that was on the table. I always preserve my senses, but feel a wish or rather an impulse to perform what he silently wills. Some hours before I saw Mr. Nixon, I was mesmerically affected, which had arisen, he

said, from his having been at that hour thinking of mesmerism, and naturally of me in connection with it, though without the intention to affect me. I was very easily affected during this *séance*, hardly being able to sit and converse with Mr. Nixon on general topics without feeling the spell steal over me.

22nd. I was very susceptible during this *séance* and not so easily freed on awakening from the mesmeric influence. Mr. Nixon made the passes consecutively for at least ten minutes, which had the effect of deepening the bodily torpor, but left my mind as clear as usual. I had an odd feeling as if my head were a sort of box, in which my thoughts were shut up; but, when language was excited, my mouth seemed to give them vent in words. Three glasses were placed before me, only one being mesmerised; but I could not distinguish it either by touch or taste. I again answered to pointing only over the cerebral organs. Mr. Nixon drew a mesmeric line on the floor, but I passed it without consciousness or difficulty.

24th. No *séance* on Saturday, but this evening as usual. Some instances of willing failed, but they chiefly succeeded; pointing over the organs answers perfectly. After being thrown into the trance by Mr. Nixon, my aunt attempted to continue the mesmerising; but this caused me considerable discomfort.

25th. Veneration was in this *séance* perfectly excited not only by pointing, but in two instances merely by willing. This organ appears to be more easily acted on than any other, though I am not aware, either from my character or the shape of my head, that I possess it in any unusual degree. Without having Imitation excited, I followed my mesmeriser's attitudes when he did not intend me to do so. He left me in the middle of the room, standing and powerless to follow him, though wishing it, so strongly that the tears streamed down my cheeks with distress at my inability. He mesmerised my arms, which made them feel so heavy that I could not lift them till he drew them up and down by tractive passes, and then the atmosphere seemed light or heavy accordingly as they were depressed or raised.

26th. The only new occurrence in this *séance* was the great attractive power which a large piece of green crystal had over me. When Mr. Nixon took it in his hand, my eagerness to follow him increased; and, when he laid it down, I was more anxious to be near it than him. To have hold of it and to press it between my hands and to my brow produced a most agreeable sensation. When my aunt had it, the wish to

possess it overcame my usual repugnance to approach her, and I snatched it eagerly from her. When standing near my mesmeriser, he suddenly placed his hands on each side of my head, which so violently excited Combativeness and Destructiveness that I screamed out aloud and could not be composed till Benevolence was pressed.

28th. One *séance* omitted, but this evening, as usual, I was suffering from weakness in my voice from having talked too much the day before, which induced my mesmeriser to direct his attention chiefly to giving strength to the organs of speech, by making repeated passes over my throat. This had completely the desired effect, all weakness and discomfort having disappeared when I came out of the trance. These repeated passes also enabled me to converse more than common, and not to lose my voice so entirely as I usually do when under the spell. I obeyed Mr. Nixon's mental will accurately. When he wills me to perform any particular action, I do not know that he wills it, but I merely felt a very strong inclination or rather impulse to do it.

29th. Drinking a small cup of water strongly mesmerised threw me into the trance as quickly as and I think more heavily than the ordinary passes. The water seemed to have rather a flatter taste than usual; it flew up into my head and warmed me all over like strong brandy and water. We again tried if I could distinguish between substances mesmerised and unmesmerised, but I could not. I talked a good deal to Mr. Nixon, but whenever my aunty spoke to me, I could not answer her.

30th. A cup of water again threw me into a heavy trance, which was deepened by passes; still sleep never comes. It is my bodily frame only that is affected, not my mind. Mr. Nixon left me alone for about ten minutes. I sat perfectly motionless, until he was returning towards the house, and then my breathing became difficult and I felt some uneasiness. Before leaving, Mr. Nixon mesmerised a cup of water, which I drank about half an hour afterwards on getting into bed. It threw me into the trance, though not so deeply as when drunk fresh from the hand of the mesmeriser. From the trance I very soon merged into a natural sleep, and slept soundly all night, which however is usual with me. But in cases of light and broken sleep I should think a glass of mesmerised water taken the last thing might be useful.

Query—could a bad appetite be improved by a daily magnetic excitement of Gustativeness?

31st. Last night, from Miss Blamire being here, my *séance* was a very broken one, and offered no new features;

and to-day Mr. Nixon's engagements have prevented his coming to see me.

2nd August. Yesterday I was very weak and languid, I fully believe from the want of mesmerism. In the evening Mr. Nixon came up, and after my *séance* (which merely presented the usual phenomena, such as obeying the will, &c.), I felt quite like a new being. Jane Ritson, a girl suffering from general bad health, neuralgic pains, and violent palpitation of the heart, has come to stay in the house to receive the benefits of mesmerism along with me. She had her first *séance* last night, when she was suffering severe pain of the arm, side, and thigh. She was easily thrown into the coma, but kept her eyes open, and spoke a little. When she was aroused, she had no recollection of what had been done, and her pains had quite left her.

3rd. Jane and I have had two *séances* to-day which has restored my strength in a wonderful degree, and quieted her pulsations, improved her appetite and sleep, and destroyed her pains. I attempted to watch Mr. Nixon mesmerising Jane, but it caused me, first to shed tears and finally to fall into the trance, which was deepened and completed by a draught of mesmerised water. Jane is very lifeless, the mind quite gone, her limbs relaxed and totally insensible to pain. The cerebral organs are incapable of excitement. Her eyes glazed and open but sightless, and the balls insensible even to touch. In the evening, she displayed some degree of clairvoyance. Mr. Nixon put a box into her hand containing a rosary, he himself being totally ignorant of its contents. On being asked what it contained, she said, small beads, and then described their different colours and their being connected by gilt wire, quite correctly; except that she called the green beads blue, which colour they appeared also to us by the lamp light. She also gave us a long account of what was passing at her own house, but of course we could not ascertain the accuracy of it.

4th. In both the morning and evening *séance*, I was affected as usual. Looking at Mr. Nixon mesmerising Jane, made me both laugh and cry, and be almost hysterical before I sunk into the trance. Jane was so deep in the coma, that she could not speak at all, though she could walk when led about. Her jaw was perfectly rigid, and the rest of her frame relaxed. Though she could not speak, she laughed loudly and abundantly. Her silence of course prevented any further trial for clairvoyance. Mr. Nixon, by using the stethoscope, found that the increased action of the heart was only sympathetic.

5th. This morning's *séance* displayed only its usual fea-

tures in my case, but many most curious ones in Jane's. She became quite under the influence of her mesmeriser's will, walking round and round the room and sitting down, &c., as he directed. Firmness and Veneration appeared to be the only organs capable of excitement. Combativeness and Destructiveness, so active in most heads, did not even produce a change of countenance in her. Firmness caused her to walk quite erect and even on tiptoe, whilst Veneration made her throw herself into a complete arch, bowing her head and hands so as to touch the very floor, after the manner of an eastern Salaam. These organs were excited by pointing, touching, or willing, though the touch had certainly the readiest effect. She talked a little but not freely, and laughed, as usual, a good deal.

In the hopes of bringing forth more clairvoyance, we put boxes into her hands, asking her what they contained. But she appeared quite indignant at the attempt, throwing them on the floor and saying angrily, that she did not know and could not be fashed. Mr. Nixon left her in the trance, out of which she awoke spontaneously about a quarter of an hour after his departure. She had slept more than two hours, and after she awoke was unconscious of all that had passed. Mr. Nixon closed her eyes by pointing, and they remained shut during most of the *séance*. I ought to mention that she is a simple country girl of 18, totally unacquainted with mesmerism or phrenology. Drawing a mesmeric line across the floor did not impede her in walking.

6th. Though I continue daily to be mesmerised to the very great benefit of my health, I shall drop my own history, unless I display some new phenomena. Jane was very lifeless and speechless to-day in her trance, and would neither walk nor talk freely. She, however, showed some beautiful samples of phreno-mesmerism. Firmness and Veneration, which were so strongly developed yesterday, would not act at all to-day; perhaps from having been rather overworked. Three of the organs were, however, easily excited; Gustativeness made her chew and move her jaws and tongue, as if tasting something. Benevolence caused her to laugh and smile joyously, but Tune was the most striking in its results. Three different times, this organ being touched, she sang fragments of songs, correctly and distinctly both as to words and time. Before leaving her, Mr. Nixon willed her to clasp her hands over her head when she awoke. Forty minutes after his departure she roused up, placing her hands in the desired attitude. She had slept, altogether, nearly three hours. She

said she was very hungry when she awoke. Could this be from Gustativeness being excited during the trance?

7th. This evening Jane displayed no phenomena, except extraordinary susceptibility of Tune; all the other organs being perfectly unexcitable. She sang in a loud, clear, distinct voice, either from willing, pointing, or touching; and, when she was in the middle of her song, her mesmeriser could impose instant silence on her by his will alone. I also could cause her to sing by willing, but I could not arrest her. Aunty tried, but could not influence her at all. I probably had more power over her because I was myself in the trance, and therefore was possessed of the same magnetic fluid (or whatever it may be) that influenced her. All the songs she sang were sacred to-night. When she awoke we did not tell her she had been singing, but merely asked her if she knew any hymns or psalms by heart; she said that when she was a child she had learnt a good many, but had forgotten them now. The mesmeric trance, like natural somnambulism, often brings the lost treasures of memory to light.

8th. Again no phenomena were shown in our lifeless Jane, except excitement of the organ of Tune. Even this was less susceptible than usual, as it would answer to touch alone. We had, however, a beautiful instance of the influence of will. Mr. Nixon, whilst she was asleep, willed that she should take a flower from a glass on the chimney-piece on awaking. Accordingly, when she awoke, she looked round at the flowers most wistfully, as if struggling against her wish to take one. At last, we asked her what she wanted, and she owned that she desired greatly to have a flower.

9th. Mr. Nixon was engaged this morning, and, as Jane had a bad pain in her side, I threw her into the coma, in which she remained about an hour. She moaned uneasily, as if still in pain, but, by locally mesmerising her side, this appeared to leave her. When she awoke, the pain was quite gone. In the evening, Mr. Nixon mesmerised us as usual, and Jane's musical organ was again set a going; but no other phenomena were elicited. After she awoke, (she had no idea that she had been singing,) we talked of several of the songs she had regaled us with; but she did not appear to know anything of them, beyond having heard them sung, and one she said she had only heard played. I forgot to mention that one day Mr. Nixon brought a very powerful magnet, but it had no effect on either Jane or me.

10th. This morning, in Mr. Nixon's absence, I again threw Jane into the trance. I could excite no organ but

Gustativeness, and in that I was so successful, that, whilst I had my finger on it, she willingly chewed and swallowed biscuit, and drank, first wine, and then mesmerised water. She seemed very greedy of the latter, and took a whole glass of it. Of course I held both it and the biscuit to her mouth. When Gustativeness was not excited, her teeth were clenched, and she would allow nothing to pass her lips. I have no doubt, that, by these means, she might, if necessary, be sustained for many days in a state of coma. I do not remember ever having read an exactly similar effect from the excitement of Gustativeness; but very probably it has occurred. Here must end my "mesmeric experiences" for the present, as tomorrow I leave Cumberland for Scarborough. But I must not conclude without saying how very much good I have received from mesmerism, and in Jane's case the benefit was even more rapid and striking, as her state of health was much worse than mine. I must also add how truly grateful I feel for Mr. Nixon's great kindness and attention to me; and how much it is to be wished that all medical men would imitate his intelligent curiosity and unprejudiced love of truth and science.

E. A. AGLIONBY.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

The importance of this communication is evident. No one will dare to hint that the narrator and subject is an impostor or even a weak-minded person. The instances of mesmeric sleep-waking are comparatively rare in which there is no double consciousness, but the waking state and sleep-waking state are continuous: and none have hitherto occurred in any of my own patients. We have decisive proof of the development of occult faculties by which the brain or other portion of the nervous system* of one person, though the eyes be perfectly closed, and without the person being conscious of the mode in which the impression is made, nay, without being conscious that it is made, is impressed by the actions and situation of another, and both imitates his actions by will, though irresistibly, being pleasantly impelled towards him and unpleasantly repelled from others; and is impressed by his will or thoughts, though these are not outwardly manifested and the distance between the two parties is considerable. We have proof of the operator's influence upon the cerebral organs when suggestion in any way is impossible.

* Gall. *Fonctions du Cerveau*, t. ii., pp. 84, 85—a remarkable passage.

The opinion of Mr. H. S. Thompson is confirmed,—that it is not so much an exertion of will as the act of thinking of the patient and the effect that produces the effect. Anomalous and unexpected results from touching particular parts of the head, observed now and then in others,* took place here. The fact noticed by me in Rosina—that susceptibility has no necessary relation to magnitude—was verified in Miss Aglionby. In Rosina the organ of Veneration is large, but I never could excite it: in Miss Aglionby it is not large, and yet is the most susceptible of all the cerebral organs. The remarkable subsequent increase of invigoration in proportion to excitement and exertion in the mesmeric state, already mentioned by me,† was fully verified.

III. *Mesmerism in India Forty Years ago.* By Colonel BAGNOLD.
Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

MY dear Sir,—I, some time ago, promised you I would commit to writing a few facts I had observed during a long residence in India; which, at the time, I could only attribute to the workings of imagination or religious imposture, but which I now feel convinced, from what I have seen since my return to Europe, were what is now practised as animal magnetism.

I will, however, relate a few of them as they occurred, and think you must agree with me that while there is “nothing new under the sun,” this semi-barbarous people have handed down traditionally what we, with all our pretensions to science and research, have either overlooked, or, what is most probable, rejected, through sectarian prejudice.

The first instance I can recollect occurred to me so far back as 1808, yet every circumstance attending it is as fresh now in my memory as though but yesterday. A poor young Hindoo female had fallen into a miserable state of health, the effects of great privation during the previous great famine, was epileptic and subject to occasional fits of insanity. A Vergraggey,—mendicant devotee, offered to undertake her cure, by performing a religious ceremony or muntra; and, as the family lived in the same building with me and my military detachment, and had no objection to my being present, I attended. The man commenced with the usual Hindoo offerings, such as burning frankincense, breaking a cocoa-nut, and invoking some god, and particularly Seetaram; seated the

* No. XVII., p. 9.

† p. 220; No. V., p. 61.

woman on the ground with her back and head against the wall; took from his long matted hair a string of large sandal-wood beads, which *he held up before her eyes, and directed her to look at; then made passes with it from her head downwards, occasionally stopping to breathe upon or lay his hand upon her chest.* She soon became drowsy and appeared to sleep, when a handful of wood-ashes were called for, waved over her head, thrown in the air, and the charm was pronounced complete; he then retired to a little distance, and sat counting the beads, but with *his eyes attentively fixed on her, and muttering as if in prayer.* In about half an hour he started up, snapped his fingers, called out loudly, "Seetaram!!" which was loudly responded to by the Hindoos present; took his patient by the hand and told her to go about her family work. To the astonishment of her family and all present, she obeyed, walked direct to the guern, or handmill, and began grinding corn for the evening's meal—a work I am certain she had been incapable of performing for months. Looking upon this as mere priestly deception, I declined being present at any future visits. However, her mother, brother, and several men of the detachment, assured me afterwards that this man not only put her to sleep whenever he came, but *made her speak during that sleep, describe her disease, and what would cure it.* Among other things she particularly mentioned animal food, eggs, fowls, &c., and which I laughingly advised them to give her by all means. I laughed at the poor people as fools, and abused the man as a knave.* But his mild, good-humoured, rebuke is often now present to my mind, "Youth! the hair on your chin is incomplete, by the time it is like mine, you will think differently of me." The woman recovered, and rapidly so.

When the cholera first made its appearance at Surat, in 1817 or 18, I was one day active in assisting the native adjutant of my regiment in causing the poor fellows attacked with this dreadful disease to be carried as quickly as possible from the barrack-sheds to the hospital. I found one, a Sipahce of my own company, lying under a tree with one of these Vergraggeys, exorcising him, as I thought, with a bangle or ornamental ring, worn on the wrist, made of curiously-twisted iron. My first feeling was the wish to roll one into the river close by, and carry the other into the building. However, the sufferer called out lustily, "Captain, for God's sake, leave us alone, he is doing me *more good than the doctor will.*" He

* Mr. Wakley, Sir B. Brodie, Dr. J. A. Wilson, and *id genus omne*, thus see they have been forestalled, and that there is nothing new under the sun, not even in prejudice against knowledge and in false accusation.—*Zoist*.

got over the attack, as I dare say many others have done, without medical assistance; but frequently declared to me his conviction that the Facheer and his ring had cured him, *for he felt it reducing the spasms*. Of course I could only look upon this as the effect of imagination, and, whenever I related the case, always attached the story of my poor old rheumatic aunt and her metallic tractors of the year '97.

In the year 1826, I was at Mocha, on the Red Sea, and suffering from fever without any European medical attendant. My native Hacheem or doctor, whom I only valued as an excellent nurse, introduced a certain Syed to me as a celebrated traveller, but, in reality, to charm me to sleep. Perfectly unaware of his intentions, I must acknowledge that whenever this man sat before me, counting his beads with a peculiar *fixed look*, I always felt a strong tendency to sleep; and once, I believe, actually fell fast asleep before him. On awaking up with his hand upon my chest, I angrily ordered him out of the house, when the Hacheem confessed the deception. The fever, however, increased until delirium came on. About midnight the Hacheem left me for the purpose of seeing his family. The moment he was out of the room, I flew to the water jars, and indulged in what he had always strenuously interdicted, a cold douche; returned to bed in my wet shirt, and fell asleep. At daylight I awoke, and found the poor Hacheem standing by the bed, his hand upon my pulse, tears in his eyes, exclaiming, "O thank God, thank God, your fever is gone, and all Abdulla, the madman, told me is true." In explanation, he confessed that, becoming alarmed at my delirium, he had gone in search of the madman, for a *fall* or prediction as to my eventual recovery. "I found him," said he, "in the very mood I wished for, moaning and talking quietly to himself; and, in reply to my question, whether you would recover, he said, 'Away with you, wretch, the captain is quite well; *I see him now, sleeping under the white curtains, his shirt and bed-clothes wet, a towel round his head, and his servant Kassim watching over him.*' Guess the joy of your slave when I returned and found you exactly as he had said."

When at Jidda, the following year, a Turkish Durveish volunteered to cure me of a nervous head-ache. I felt relief, but as the pain returned, I declined his further services. *His practice was to make passes over the forehead with an iron stile, as if writing the la illa, &c., of the Mahumedan creed.*

The process of Ootar—from the *Oardas verle Ootarna*, to take down—is common all over India, for the cure of snake and scorpion bites. I will relate one instance. When

returning from Bombay to Aurungabad, in 1845, one of my palanquin-bearers was bitten in the foot by a snake; but, as it was nearly dark and the reptile escaping into a hedge, we could not ascertain its class. A village was fortunately at hand, and a charmer was sent for. He came, and, for the promise of a small fee, undertook the cure. *He made passes over the leg, from the knee downwards, sometimes with his hand merely,* sometimes with wood-ashes, which he also sprinkled on the wound, but principally with a small palm-leaf hand-broom, used commonly for sweeping the house floors. *In about an hour the pain in the foot and numbness of the leg had ceased, the man fell asleep,* and the next morning assisted in carrying me sixteen or eighteen miles. From the marks of the teeth, and the symptoms which followed the bite, there could, I think, be no mistake as to the danger the man was in.

The practice of "*Receiving the god into the body,*" is common among the Dhers and other low castes among the Mahratta tribes of the western-side of India, and particularly among the Syces or horse-keepers in the cavalry regiments. The person receiving this rite is generally washed at the nearest rivulet or even well, and seated in a circle with several others, each of them supporting with one hand a brass dish, containing a few brass images, frankincence, sandal-wood paste, cocoa-nut, and invariably a piece of turmeric. The bystanders, with a Gooroo or priest, commence a quick but monotonous chant, accompanied with the sound of small brass bells, cymbals, and tom-toms; the seated party frequently responding with loud shouts, and raising the brass dish above their heads. The chief actor presently begins to sway himself about, sob, hiccup, and even roll on the ground in strange convulsions, the eyes assuming a ghastly appearance, and the body frequently rigid. Questions are now put to him about his own or some other person's health, good or bad fortune, absent persons, obtaining offspring, &c., and the replies taken as oracular. Sometimes it is undertaken as a vow similar to the swinging ceremony or *churruck pooja*. I have once or twice detected imposture, and where the convulsions were only feigned; but I declare I have often seen these men perfectly insensible to pinching, beating, pricking, &c. I was once present when some young Mahumedans rushed in and tumbled the man neck and heels down a flight of stone steps, cut and bruised him severely; but he remained insensible for some time. How this state is brought about I cannot conjecture. Certainly nothing like manipulation or mesmeric passes were ever resorted to. It could not be

by the common intoxication of bang or other drugs, because, once through the ceremony, and out of the fit, they become instantly sensible, but forget every thing that has passed.

When interpreter to my regiment I had two or three instances of complaints to investigate, in which men were charged with witchcraft, for making people "*follow them about in a foolish half-stupid manner.*" I had never then heard of mesmerism.

I can only now regret that I should have lost so many excellent opportunities of searching into these and similar subjects. An officer, formerly of the Bombay army, and I believe still in existence, once attempted to study this "*magic*;" but, what with the rigid fasts imposed upon him by his instructor and the threats of his commanding officer, he gave it up.

I remain, my dear Sir,

Yours very sincerely,

23rd July, 1848.

M. E. BAGNOLD.

28, Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

The manly confession of Colonel Bagnold that he now discovers he was totally in error and lost great opportunities, forty years ago, reminds me of similar expressions of regret uttered by Mr. Chenevix, and recorded by me in my article on mesmerism in the first number of *The Zoist*, at his having ridiculed mesmerism thirty years before.*

* " 'Whenever animal magnetism was mentioned, I joined,' he says, 'the general tribe of scoffers, and so much was I convinced (!) of its absurdity, that, being at Rotterdam in 1797, I laughed to scorn a proposal made to me by an English resident there to witness some experiments in which he was then engaged. *The respectability and general understanding of this person left no mode of accounting for so extraordinary an illusion, but to suppose him labouring under a monomania.*' In 1803 and 1804, while travelling in Germany, he continues, 'I heard many very enlightened men of the universities talk of animal magnetism, nearly with the same certainty as mineral magnetism; but their credulity I set down to the account of German mysticity. *I remained an unbeliever.*' At length after nineteen years, Mr. Chenevix condescended to witness mesmerism in the person of a young lady in Paris. '*I went to laugh,*' says he, '*I came away convinced.* To suspect any thing like a trick in the parties concerned was impossible. They were of the highest respectability and distinction, and some of them I had known for many years. The magnetiser was, indeed, in the frivolous French metropolis, called a charlatan, which made me suppose he was not so; and the event proved that I was right. He was, indeed, poor; he exercised his art for money; he gave public lectures at three francs a ticket. Many young physicians have as fair a claim to the title as he had. But from the hour above alluded to till the period of his death, I remained acquainted with the Abbé Faria, and never knew a man to whom the epithet impostor was less applicable.'

"Presumptuous ignorance had shut in his own face the door of a science more directly interesting to man than all that chemistry and astronomy can teach.

In the eighteenth number, p. 130, are remarkable and unquestionable instances of clairvoyance in a Brahmin, from Forbes's *Oriental Memoirs*. Mr. Forbes has no doubt of the existence of this faculty in a very few of the quiet, retired, literary Brahmins, who are as "distinct from the fortune-telling Brahmins and pretended astrologers of India," as the public impostors who infest London and Paris are from the genuine and truthful clairvoyants occasionally met with, who never pretend to be clairvoyant at moments when they do not find themselves in the state of clairvoyance. Every classic remembers the instance of clairvoyance in an Indian mentioned by Cicero in the second book of his treatise *De Divinatione*.

"Even among uncivilized nations foreknowledge and divination exist; for an *Indian*, named Calanus, when about to die, and ascending the burning pile, exclaimed, 'O what a glorious removal from this world; for, as in the case of Hercules, my mind will pass into life when my mortal body is burnt.' On Alexander desiring him to say what he wished, 'Excellent Sir,' he replied, 'I shall see you shortly again.' And so it turned out, for Alexander died at Babylon a few days afterwards."*

Dr. Esdaile in his first set of reports spoke of the mesmerism practised by the natives of India. He was introduced to a famous magician of Bengal who agreed to show his process for assuaging pain.

"He sent for a brass pot full of water, and a twig with three or four leaves upon it, about a span long, and commenced muttering his charm, at arm's length from the patient. In a short time, he dipped his middle finger into the water, and flirted it with his thumb into the eyes, and then commenced to stroke the patient's body from crown to toe with a long drawing motion of the leaves, and I saw in a moment, what I have long suspected, that if these charmers ever do good by such means, it is by a pure mesmeric process. The knuckles almost touched the body, and he said, that he would continue the process for an hour, or longer, if necessary."

The charge, mentioned by Colonel Bagnold, occasionally

'Nine-tenths,' he continues, 'who may read will laugh at this as I did, in 1797, at my friend in Rotterdam. Let them do so; but while they laugh, let them learn, and not, thirty years afterwards, have to lament that so short a remnant of life is left to them to enjoy this new and valuable secret of nature.'"

* "Est profecto quiddam etiam in barbaris gentibus presentiens atque divins, si quidem ad mortem proficiscens Calanus Indus, quum ascenderet in rogam ardentem, 'O præclarum discessum,' inquit, 'e vita! quum ut Herculi contigit, mortali corpore cremato, in lucem animus excesserit.' Quumque Alexander eum rogaret, si quid vellet, ut diceret, 'Optime,' inquit, 'propediem te videbo.' Quod ita contigit; nam Babylone paucis post diebus Alexander est mortuus."—*De Divinatione*, l. i., 23.

brought against natives of making others follow them about in a foolish half-stupid manner is illustrated by the following account:—

“About a fortnight ago, I was driving through the Hooghly bazaar, and saw a crowd gathered before the police office, and stopped to enquire the cause.

“The people told me, that a man had been apprehended in the act of carrying off a boy, and that the parties were inside the guard-house. Upon hearing this I entered the house, and found a boy of ten or twelve years old, sitting on the lap of a man who was said to have rescued him.

“The boy was half stupid, and one of his eyes was swollen; I therefore ordered him to be carried over to the hospital.

“The culprit was then shewn to me, who said that he was a barber, and a bundle containing his implements of trade was produced. This I carefully examined, but found nothing but the usual tools. The boy soon recovered his senses, and told me readily and consistently the following tale, which I again heard him repeat before the magistrate in a different sequence, without a tittle of variation. He said, that early in the morning he went into a field near his house in Hooghly, and that shortly after, a strange man left the road, and came up to him: as soon as he was near him he began to mutter charms, and then took hold of his hand: very soon after, he passed his hand across his eyes, and thereupon he lost his senses; he only recollected, that the man led him away without force, and that he felt compelled to follow him. When he came to his senses, it was at the gate of Chandernagore, two miles from his house; and this was all he had to say.

“He had not eaten, drunk or smoked in the company of the man, and his master and friends all declared that he was a clever boy, and had never been known to have fits or walk in his sleep.

“I then examined the man, who was said to have rescued him. He said, that on the morning in question, he saw this boy, whom he knew very well, following a strange man; that he stopped him, and asked what he was doing there?

“The boy made no answer, and appeared to be idiotic. Upon this he became alarmed, and brought water to throw in his face, and took other means to revive him, and at last succeeded. On again questioning him, he said that he did not know why he was there; that he was obliged to follow that man, and after saying so, he fell down and bruised his eye on the ground.

“In the mean time, the man was making off, but was apprehended, and brought up to Hooghly.

“I then called in the barber, and this was his story. He met the boy on the road stupid and crying; and on asking what ailed him, he said that he had lost his way. Upon hearing this, he asked the boy to accompany him to the police station, and that the police-man would take him home.

“The strange nature of the transaction, whichever side was

true, strongly arrested my attention, and the trade of the man roused my suspicions ; as I had heard, that barbers in this country could put people to sleep while performing their tedious processes of cleaning the ears, paring the nails, shaving, &c.

“The barbers all over the world are a shrewd, observing race of men, and their occupation brings them into close contact with the parts of the body most sensitive to this natural influence ; and they are therefore very likely to have become possessed at an early period of the secret, and perhaps it has descended to them as a mystery of their craft.

“I could only see two roads out of the dilemma : it was either a case of natural or artificial somnambulism ; if the latter, how could it be induced unless by the mesmeric processes ? As accident had made me a witness in the case, I anticipated that I should be examined as to the possibility of such a mode of abduction, and therefore instituted experiments to satisfy myself.

“I thought it probable, that if this could be done by mesmerism, I should be able to repeat it, as the greater power includes the less ; and that I had only to stop short in the progress to total insensibility to produce like effects, if obtainable by this means. I therefore went to the jail hospital, and mesmerised a man who had been treated for inflammation of the eye by being entranced, and only went to the extent of making his arms cataleptic, but leaving him the power of motion, and the sense of hearing. In this state I led him, and allowed him to walk alone all round the hospital enclosure, making him say his prayers, &c., and on awaking, he had no recollection of having stirred from the spot. I then went to the magistrate’s court to which I had been summoned as a witness, and on being asked, ‘If I thought it practicable to carry off a person in the way described ?’ I replied, that ‘I thought it to be possible, as I had just done something very like it, having made a prisoner follow me round the hospital enclosure without his knowing it.’ The magistrate committed the case.”

The high antiquity of mesmeric means to cure disease is obvious from the passage in the Bible, in which the Syrian Naaman is represented to have been disappointed at Elisha not having employed mesmerism to cure his leprosy.

“Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me and call on the name of the Lord his God, and *strike his hand over the place*, and recover the leper.”—II Kings v. 11.

The Rev. J. D. Marks, the Jewish Rabbi and eminent Hebrew scholar, informs me that the real meaning of the passage is—

That he would “*wave his hand near the place*”—whether up and down or from side to side.

That mesmerism was practised in Egypt also is certain, and remains of it still present themselves to travellers. Mr.

Lane's account of the clairvoyance which he saw induced in boys by an Egyptian magician has been read by every body.

"Neither I nor others," says he, "have been able to discover any clue by which to penetrate the mystery."*

Miss Martineau likewise saw the doings of an Egyptian magician, and, being acquainted with mesmerism, refers to it what she saw.

"I saw in the boy," she writes, "that peculiar quivering of the eyelids which is one sign of the presence of mesmeric action. The magician rested the tops of his fingers firmly on the crown of the boy's head and kept them there." "By this time I had arrived at the conclusion which I now hold;—that it is an affair of mesmerism, and that the magician himself probably does not know it. If the truth were understood, I have no doubt it would appear that, in the first instance, a capital *clairvoyant* did see and tell the things declared, under the influence of the old man's power, and where there was accidentally a *rapport* established between the questioner and the boy. I am disposed to think that there was originally no imposture in the matter: that the magician did not then understand the causes of his success, and does not now understand the causes of his failures." "I do not see reason to suppose that it is a case of imposture from beginning to end." As to her own trial she says, "The perfumes might have some effect, although I was insensible to them; and so might the dead silence, and my steadfast gazing into the act. But that there was also a strong mesmeric influence present, I am certain. The magician is a powerful, and, no doubt, an unconscious mesmeriser." pp. 138—141.

Mr. R. Monckton Milnes was at Constantinople in 1842, and visited the College of Derweeshes.

"There is no doubt," he writes to me, "as to their being a mesmeric college. The sheik administered water mesmerised by his fingers to epileptic children, and passed *his foot* over the bodies of the patients, who lay on their stomachs before him. The other Derweeshes danced and screamed, with their arms round one another's necks, whirling in a circle, till the motion and sound were quite distressing. The room was hung with knives and chains, with which they struck and cut themselves when in a state of insensibility, but which was forbidden by the police when I was there."

In Colonel Bagnold's letter we have the production of sleep and sleep-waking, and even of clairvoyance: general and local mesmerism, both by passes and the use of the mesmeriser's eyes, and a wide-open state of the patient's eyes, so advantageous to the mesmeriser. For I always found in Elizabeth Okey during her highest susceptibility that, *cæteris*

* *An Account of the Manners and Customs of the modern Egyptians, &c.* By Edward Lane. Vol. I., p. 359.

paribus, a smaller number of passes were requisite to produce sleep exactly in proportion to the open condition of her eyes:—so that, while I made passes, sleep took place sooner if she looked straightforward than if she looked down; sooner if she looked up than if she looked straightforwards: and sooner still if she stared upwards to the utmost. There was the breathing upon the patient and the laying on of the hand.

In the process of “receiving the god,” the effect probably arose from high excitement: though the proximity, movements, and gaze of the others might cooperate. The Syed appears to have been a clairvoyant, whether spontaneously or originally by art.

A lady who resided in India informed me that one evening her baby could not be got to sleep: when one of the servants remarked that a certain other servant could send it to sleep. This was done at once, and she understood the man had made some sort of manipulation. A gentleman from India informed me that native thieves when robbing a house while the inmates are asleep are said to make passes before them as they proceed in order to keep them asleep. These are all fragmentary remains of mesmerism.

What would be the advantage of mesmerism in cholera experience only can decide. But the case mentioned by Colonel Bagnold is interesting, and the successful employment of animal heat in former times, both in it and other states of exhaustion, is worthy of our attention.

The moderns have considered their predecessors as very absurd for supposing that animal heat was different from common heat. Heat was heat: or caloric, as they once said,—the matter of heat, was caloric. I have no doubt that our forefathers were faithful observers, and had seen good reason to believe that the communication of warmth from a living being had effects which the communication of warmth from inanimate substances had not. The simple heat must clearly be the same, and the great power of simple heat on living things is obvious. But is there not something besides heat in the matter? Is there not also something vital—something mesmeric, if you please—something as deserving to be designated animal heat, as the mesmeric phenomena are to be designated animal magnetism, in distinction from mere heat or mere magnetism? The straightforward Sydenham’s powerful observation of phenomena, his unencumbered sagacity in discerning what ought to be done, and his independence and courage in execution, have made him the glory of English pathology as Harvey is of English physiology, al-

though he never was a Fellow of our College of Physicians. Nor, by the way, was Harvey elected President till five and thirty years had elapsed after the promulgation of his discovery to the assembled College,—and not till he had in his seventy-sixth year presented them with a noble Roman edifice and a library: and he then very properly declined an honour often bestowed upon obscure persons to whom science owes nothing. Now Sydenham seems to have had an idea of the superiority of animal heat. For in a MS. of the Bodleian Library at Oxford, on which is written, *Extracts of Sydenham's Physick Books and some good letters on various subjects*, and which were written by a friend of Sydenham partly from his dictation and partly from some of his MSS., are the following histories:—

“DE METHODO MEDENDI MORBOS PER ACCUBITUM *junioris*.*
CAP. 16.

“MAY y^e 19th 1662 I was called in y^e night to M^{rs} Change, whom I found very ill of a Cholera Morbus; she had many ugly Symptoms, as coldness of the Extreme parts, talking a little idly, intollerable Sickness, & felt a tingling in her Fingers & flesh outwardly. I judge it dangerous to use Dilutients especially by Clysters in a Women [*sic*] soe green (she having not lain in a Month) & y^e Disease pressing soe hard upon my heels; Soe I ordered her to take a warm Cordial, & that a good draught of it, & her Husband to lie close to her Back naked, and her sonn of 12 years close to her Belly, & to lay on more Cloths & to warm her Leggs & Hands wth hot Cloths: She immediately fell into a moderate Breathing, & all Sympt. ceased: & after enjoying her to keep her bed y^e next day, & to eat & drink nothing save a small Quantity of Barly-broth a day for 2 days she perfectly recovered.

“February 1661 I was called to M^{rs} Hulston, who after a very Chronical fever was fall'n into a very fatallike Diarrhea; I saw it was to noe purpose to give astringents seeing y^e Disease proceeded from a decay of natural heat, therefore I took this Course, viz. I caused her Sonn a plump hot Lad of 13 years of age, & her Nurses sonn of 6 or 7 years to goe to bed to her naked, & to lie y^e one close to her Belly, y^e other close to her Back, w^{ch} they did, & as long as they continued wth her she had noe stools: but y^e Boys rising at any time y^e Looseness would immediately return. I commanded that she should persist in y^e Course till her cure should be compleat, (the Boys relieving one another by turns in y^e daytime) & soe she fully recovered not only of her Loosness but alsoo of her Sickness in generall.

“The very same course I took with one M^r Little, who had a fever ab^t 7 weeks, & at y^e time Aug. 1662, soe far spent y^t his D^s judged him a Dead-Man: he was ancient & having been much purged wth

* “Compare *Observ. Med.* i. 4. § 40.”

violent Medicaments, he was as weak as ever I saw any y^t recovered ; I (having to noe purpose made attempts to lay his fever by inward Medicines & to raise his strength by Cordials) told his wife that nothing could preserve his life but y^e putting a Boy to bed to him : soe she procured a Link boy to lie very close to him all night, & y^e next morning I found his fever almost off, & his Eye & Countenance more lively, upon w^{ch} I pronounced all danger to be over, yett afterwards upon my giving him a Clyster & upon y^e recess of y^e Boy he began to relapse ; but y^e Boy being gott again & I giving noe more Clysters he perfectly recovered.

“The very same way had I cured before Bp. Monk’s* Lady, who was an aged Woman of a very feeble & thin habit of Body, & had an Ague w^{ch} (tho gone) had soe weakened her y^t her Physician Dr. Ridgley† looked upon her as dead ; when I was sent for she had also spitten some purulent matter & blood w^{ch} they shewed me in abundance) upon y^e Napkin. I told y^e D^r y^t I apprehended y^t nothing could save her life, but a speedy transplantation of some young Spirits upon her, to w^{ch} he readily agreed, & a Girl of 13 years was put in close to her Breast, upon this she recovered very speedily both of her Unspiritedness & her Coughing : But y^e Girl fell sick, w^{ch} was attributed to her lying wth y^e Lady, tho I was confident to y^e Contrary, having never known any Mischief y^t way ; however she had first coming out upon her Petechiæ, & afterwards large Ulcers upon her Breech ; But D^r Ridgley & I recovered her.”‡

In Mr. Aubrey’s MS. in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, is the following anecdote of a physician named Butler, born at Ipswich, who never took his degree but practised at Cambridge, and “came to be the most popular and celebrated practitioner of physic in the kingdom,§ about a century before the time of Sydenham.

“A clergyman in Cambridgeshire, by excessive application in composing a learned sermon, which he was to preach before the king at Newmarket, had brought himself into such a way that he could not sleep. His friends were advised to give him opium, which he took in so large a quantity, that it threw him into a profound lethargy. Dr. Butler was sent for from Cambridge ; who, upon seeing and hearing his case, flew into a passion, and told his wife, that she was in danger of being hanged for killing her husband, and very abruptly left the room. As he was going through the yard, in his return home, he saw several cows, and asked her to whom they

* “Probably Nicholas Monk, brother of the Duke of Albermarle, who was Bishop of Hereford for about a year in 1661.

† “Dr. Ridgley’s name does not appear in the Catalogue of Oxford and Cambridge Graduates in Medicine published in 1695, nor in that of the London College of Physicians.”

‡ *Anecdota Sydenhamiana: Medical Notes and Observations of Thomas Sydenham, M.D., hitherto unpublished.* Oxford, 1845.

§ *Biographical Memoirs of Medicine in Great Britain, from the Revival of Literature to the time of Harvey.* By John Aikin, Surgeon. 1780.

belonged: she said, to her husband. Will you, says the doctor, give me one of these cows, if I restore him to life? She replied, with all my heart. He presently ordered a cow to be killed, and the patient to be put into the warm carcase, which in a short time recovered him."

Formerly it was the practice, and this no doubt still lingers, to kill birds and immediately place them against the persons of the sinking, in order to communicate fresh vital power. Perhaps other animals also were employed: for I have known internal parts of sheep and oxen applied fresh and warm to the sick at the recommendation of nurses. A clergyman who had neuralgic pains in his legs assured me, some years ago, that animal warmth relieved him far more than the same amount of heat obtained in other ways; as he discovered by finding himself always so much better when sitting in a stage coach between two persons. Eastern nations had the same persuasion.

"Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, *but he gat no heat.*

"Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a *young virgin*: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king *may get heat.*

"So they sought for a fair *damsel* throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag, a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

"And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him."—1 Kings i. 1—4.

Far more infants die among those brought up by hand than among the suckled.* The child before birth exists in living mesmeric substances and is nourished by living mesmerised fluids. After birth the place provided for it is its mother's warm mesmerising bosom, and its nourishment is her warm mesmerised milk: and, whatever warmth and nourishment it may have without vital influence from both these sources, it usually droops. A mother necessarily is in the prime of life. When their energies have lessened with age, females no longer become mothers. If this were not the case, their offspring would suffer. For there appears to be a tendency to an equilibrium of vitality in living beings, just as there is to one of temperature among substances of different temperatures placed together. The warm substances grow cool, and the cool grow warm. If beings of different degrees of vital energy are placed together, the weak grows

* See my *Human Physiology*, p. 957.

stronger at the expense of the strong. Dr. Copland very justly remarks :—

“A not uncommon cause of depressed vital power is *the young sleeping with the aged*. This fact, however explained, has been long remarked, and is well known to every unprejudiced observer. But it has been most unaccountably overlooked in medicine. I have, on several occasions, met with the counterpart of the following case :— I was, a few years since, consulted about a pale, sickly, and thin boy of about five or six years of age. He appeared to have no specific ailment; but there was a slow and remarkable decline of flesh and strength, and of the energy of all the functions—what his mother very aptly termed a gradual blight. After enquiry into the history of the case, it came out that he had been a very robust and plethoric child up to his third year, when his grandmother, a very aged person, took him to sleep with her; that he soon afterwards lost his good looks; and that he had continued to decline progressively ever since, notwithstanding medical treatment. I directed him to sleep apart from his aged parent; and prescribed gentle tonics, change of air, &c. The recovery was rapid. But it is not in children only that debility is induced by this mode of abstracting vital power. Young females married to very old men suffer in a similar manner, although seldom to so great an extent; and instances have come to my knowledge, where they have suspected the cause of their debilitated state. These facts are often well known to the aged themselves, who consider the indulgence favourable to longevity, and thereby often illustrate the selfishness which, in some persons, increases with their years.”*

Thus there is a good medical, no less than a moral, reason for the wise injunction of our church that “a man shall not marry his grandmother.”

IV. Mesmerism in India, and Goethe's Clairvoyance.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—Are the two following extracts in point for *The Zoist*? One is from Mr. James Forbes's *Oriental Memoirs*,† and the other from the autobiography of Goethe.‡ It is not generally considered how numerous are the *purely incidental* notices of peculiar phenomena, in works of the highest character.

ALFRED ROFFE.

48, Ossulston Street, Somers Town.

* *Dictionary of Practical Medicine*, p 475.

† A remarkable extract from the *Oriental Memoirs*, furnished by another correspondent, has already appeared in Number XVIII. of *The Zoist*, together with some account of Mr. Forbes.

‡ Lately published by Mr. H. Bohn.

MESMERISM IN INDIA.

From J. Forbes's Oriental Memoirs, Vol. III., p. 248.

"I have occasionally mentioned circumstances irreconcilable to Europeans, constantly occurring among the Hindoos. I insert another anecdote respecting the bite of a serpent, and the consequences which took place at Baroche, the year before I made this excursion. I shall only affirm that my relation is an unembellished matter of fact, from which I do not pretend to draw any conclusion.

"At Baroche, I was intimate with a Brahmin named Lullabhy, the richest man in the city, and of great influence in the Purgunna. He was universally believed to possess the power of curing the bite of venomous serpents, by a knowledge peculiar to himself, which he never imparted to another. By this art he certainly recovered many natives from a desperate state, after being wounded by the cobra-di-capello, and the scarlet snake of Cubbeer-Burr, without touching the patient, or prescribing anything inwardly. The talent of Lullabhy seemed to have no affinity with that of the ancient Psylli or the modern snake-charmers, but probably was not unlike the science professed by Mesmer, or Dr. de Mainauduc. Be that as it may, his fame for effecting these cures was everywhere established, and Mr. Perrott, then second in council, and some other of the civil servants at Baroche, were satisfied with a cure of which they had been frequent witnesses.

"Of all the Europeans I was acquainted with in India, Mr. Robert Gambier, at that time chief of Baroche, was perhaps the most incredulous respecting talismans, charms, divinations, and preternatural pretensions of the Brahmins. His opinion of Lullabhy's talent was publicly known. A circumstance in his own garden now afforded a fair opportunity of detecting its fallacy. One of the under-gardeners working between the pavilions was bit by a cobra-di-capello, and pronounced to be in danger. Mr. Gambier was then holding a council in an upper pavilion, and, at the desire of Mr. Perrott, immediately sent for Lullabhy, without informing him of the accident, of which he remained ignorant until ushered into the chief's presence. The gardener was lying on a slight bed of coir-rope, in a veranda adjoining the council-room. Being asked if he could effect a cure, Lullabhy modestly replied, that by God's blessing he trusted he should succeed. The poor wretch was at this time in great agony and delirious; he afterwards became torpid and speechless: still Lullabhy was not permitted to commence his operation.

The members of council anxiously awaited the chief's permission, especially when Lullabhy asserted that any further loss of time would render it too late. Mr. Gambier examined the man's pulse by a stop-watch, and, when convinced his dissolution was inevitably approaching, he allowed Lullabhy to exert his influence. After a short prayer, Lullabhy, in presence of all the company, waved his *catarra*, or short dagger, over the bed of the expiring man, without touching him. The patient continued for some time motionless; in half an hour his heart appeared to beat, circulation quickened; within the hour he moved his limbs, and recovered his senses; at the expiration of the third hour, Lullabhy had effected the cure. The man was sent home to his family, and in a few days recovered from the weakness occasioned by convulsive paroxysms, which probably would neither have been so severe or of such long continuance, had the counter-acting power been sooner applied."

CLAIRVOYANCE (OR SECOND SIGHT).

From Goethe's Autobiography, Book XI.

"Amidst all this pressure and confusion, I could not fail to see Frederica once more. . . . When I reached her my hand from my horse, the tears stood in her eyes, and I felt very uneasy. I now rode along the footpath towards Drusenheim, and here one of the most singular forebodings took possession of me. I saw, not with the eyes of the body, but with those of the mind, my own figure coming towards me on horseback, and on the same road, attired in a dress which I had never worn. It was pike-grey, with somewhat of gold. As soon as I shook myself out of this dream, the figure had entirely disappeared. It is strange, however, that eight years afterwards, I found myself on the very road to pay one more visit to Frederica, in the dress which I had dreamed, and which I wore, not from choice, but by accident. However it may be with matters of this kind generally, this strange illusion calmed me at the moment of parting."

All formation, composition, and property may be hereditary: mesmeric susceptibility and the tendency to sleep-waking, as well as the tendency to each of the phenomena producible by mesmerism, whether occurring by its means or independently of it, may be hereditary. In No. XX., p. 344, Mr. Prideaux furnished an example of clairvoyance in Goethe's grandfather.—*Zoist*.

V. *On the Mesmeric Excitement of Cerebral Organs; Sympathy of Taste and Mental State; the Nervous Fluid; and the Source of Filial Affection.* By Mr. HENRY WHITFIELD, Surgeon, Ashford, Kent. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

DEAR SIR,—A few months since you were pleased to forward for me a contribution to *The Zoist*, on the subject of mesmerism, with cases illustrative of its importance as a curative agent. I now send you an account of the various phenomena witnessed by me in experiments made during my mesmeric practice.

I. Of Phrenology.

Of the truth of this science, as shewn by mesmerism, I have had ample experience, having tested it upwards of one thousand times; but my patients were very dissimilarly affected. The faculties of some individuals were easily excited by the near approach of the finger; with others it was necessary to touch over the organ;* the effect also on some was instantaneous, and as quickly disappeared; while with others it would continue for a whole day or even longer,† and the quickness or permanence of the effect varied also with the nature of the organ. It has been questioned whether the will of the mesmeriser has any influence in exciting a faculty; my experience most positively denies this, as I have frequently roused a contiguous organ instead of the one I wished; for instance, Number for Time, Conscientiousness for Hope, Wit for Causality: and I have often tried to excite an organ by a mere exertion of the will, but no effect was produced.‡

Respecting Mr. Prideaux's "Love of the Past," the following experiment was made. Before awaking one of my patients, I put my finger on the situation assigned to it, between Imitation and Hope, and requested her to inform me of the nature of the faculty which I had thus aroused, and this she promised to do on my next visit. But, on my seeing her again, she informed me that she knew nothing of its properties. When, however, I questioned her as to what had been her condition of mind in the interval since the experiment was tried, she replied that she had been constantly

* This agrees with Dr. Elliotson's observations recorded in 1843, Vol. I., p. 241; see also his details in Vol. II., pp. 72, 78, 225; Vol. III., pp. 68, 70.—*Zoist*.

† See Dr. Elliotson's experience in Vol. I., p. 241; Vol. II., pp. 72, 78, 222; Vol. III., p. 68.—*Zoist*.

‡ See Dr. Elliotson's experiments proving the same truth in Vol. I., pp. 242, 3, 4.—*Zoist*.

recurring to past scenes, even to her childhood. The test of this faculty has been repeated on different persons with a similar result.

II. *Sympathy of Sensation and Mental State.*

Of community or identity of taste I have had daily evidence; and have found it to exist in some degree in most cases, and perfectly in others. The phenomenon is to be observed in a variety of ways, for not only does the patient taste or smell that which is applied to the palate or nose of the mesmeriser, so as to be able to detect that which is *secretly* put into the mouth, as a grape, strawberry, orange peel, dried tongue, &c.; but the feelings and sentiments of the mind will be much influenced by the mental condition of the mesmeriser. This important fact should ever be remembered, particularly where our principal object is to leave the patient composed and happy; for a restless unhappy condition of the mesmeriser will be almost sure to impart uneasiness of mind, succeeded by disturbed dreams.

For the purpose therefore of giving tranquillity to the mind of the patient, I have been in the habit, at the commencement of the mesmeric sleep, of repeating emphatically, though inwardly, one or two verses of the Evening Hymn or Pope's Universal Prayer, and the effect has been truly delightful, the patient awaking in the happiest state of mind, and feeling the full influence of devotional exercise. Occasionally, by way of experiment, I have in like manner repeated passages from Shakespere and other poets, and the change of sentiment was immediately detected. Sometimes, moreover, opportunities offered themselves for witnessing the identity of feeling, unexpected and uninvited; thus, when another patient caused me anxiety, so great as to overcome my powers of abstraction, a feeling of unhappiness lasting for hours would thereby be communicated to the mesmerisee. As with the mind so with the body. If I had gone for some time without food, my patients would awake with the keenest appetite; or if I were fatigued, less strength would be imparted. A pain in the stomach, side, or head, of the mesmeriser, was instantly detected by the mesmerisee; and if the former was much out of health, he would injuriously influence the latter. Several instances of such ill effects are known to me.

III. *Nervous Fluid.*

As it has often been questioned whether there is such a thing as *nervous* fluid, while the existence of *galvanic* fluid

is not denied; I will briefly mention a few experiments in support of the opinion that such a fluid does exist. It is worthy of remark, that some individuals, when in the mesmeric sleep, cannot bear the operator to leave them; with such I have however contrived, by means of a small long brass chain, to stand many feet from them—they holding one end while I held the other—and they were instantly conscious of my relaxing my firm grasp of the chain. A similar result followed when a walking-stick was substituted for the chain. I find wood to be a good conductor of nervous fluid, being able to strongly mesmerise the head and arm of a patient through it as a medium. This fact appears to me fully to explain why Dr. Haygarth's wooden "tractors" answered as a curative means as well as Mr. Perkins's metallic; and to shew that Dr. Haygarth was in error when he attributed the cures wholly to imagination; the remedy not being in the "tractors," but in the hand that held them. I discovered also that the power was increased, as in galvanism, by moistening the hands with water; and that the fluid passed the shortest distance, so that if one foot were taken in each hand of the operator, the lower extremities, being mesmerised, would become warm and the head become cool. If again the mesmeriser took one hand in one of his, and placed his other hand on the corresponding shoulder, the principal effect would be confined to that side. Feeling thus satisfied that a nervous current does pass from one individual to another, and seeing also that the power could be increased at will, and was influenced by the health of the mesmeriser, I inferred by analogy the possibility of producing a shock. Having therefore put a patient into the sleep-waking state, I took a hand in each of my own, and then, relaxing the mesmeric influence for about fifteen seconds, I suddenly grasped the hands, whereupon the arms were convulsed with the sensation of an electric shock, passing through the chest. The phenomenon is even more remarkable if the left hand and right foot be taken, as the shock will be sufficiently strong to throw the opposite arm from the side. A shock may also be communicated to the spine or any part of the frame, by grasping one hand and striking simultaneously the part with the united points of the fingers and thumb. If the fingers be separated the sensation of an electric spark will be communicated from each finger. These experiments have been repeated by me some hundreds of times, and on as many as one-third of those readily susceptible of mesmeric influence, but more particularly on those who can be rendered cataleptic: and I am acquainted with six individuals of

both sexes who are capable of imparting these shocks; and these can be made more powerful than the subjects of them are willing to bear. It is as well again to observe, that the power is increased, as in galvanism, by the hands being moistened.

Is there any mesmeric connection between the earth and its inhabitants? and does the comfort of clothing ever depend on this connection?

Having made many experiments in catalepsy, and frequently by a mesmeric pass fixed the feet of a patient to the ground and the hands to a chain or door, I was desirous of ascertaining how far the earth was an agent in the matter. I therefore directed a patient when in "sleep-waking" to stand on the glass stool of an electrifying machine, whereupon she complained of her feet feeling cold. I then endeavoured to fix her to the stool, but without effect. When, however, I secretly pushed a chair in contact with it, the feet were immediately, by means of a pass, firmly fixed to the stool. Some months after this experiment was tried, a lady informed me that, on visiting our National School, she felt quite ill from the excessive coldness of the pavement, and thought it must be very injurious to the children. I informed her that it was formed of asphalte, and that though usually considered warm from being a bad conductor of heat, yet probably it appeared cold to her, because, by reason of its resinous nature, it had more or less isolated her from the magnetic current of the earth. In the course of a few weeks, I met with another lady who was similarly affected on visiting the School, and who was surprised that her friends could speak of the asphalte being warm. It now came to my recollection, that in giving directions to my patients on the subject of clothing, I found some few individuals to complain of worsted stockings being colder than cotton, and of silk being very disagreeable; some also felt wretched when the feet rested on a thick carpet. In the assurance that there was something more than imagination in all this, the following experiments were made. A patient having been thrown into the mesmeric sleep was directed to stand on a stool with glass legs: she instantly felt cold, sick, and uncomfortable, and the mesmeric passes would not fix her to the stool. A piece of wood was then placed so as to connect the wooden part of the stool with the floor, and she could be now fixed to the former; and upon removing the piece of wood the feet were again free. She was next made to stand on a piece of asphalte: she felt cold and sick, but could however be fixed to it; which latter circumstance is owing, I suppose, to its containing a certain portion of non-electric matter. When

standing on a *dry* silk handkerchief, twice folded, she felt excessively cold and uncomfortable, and could not be fixed thereto. On substituting for the silk handkerchief a pair of worsted stockings, *well-aired* and folded, I found the result the same, though in a less degree, as in the last case. I lastly requested her to stand on cotton, when she felt very comfortable, and was easily catalepted.

The next day I met with an intelligent girl, fifteen years of age, particularly susceptible of mesmeric influence. I requested her, in her *natural* state, to stand on my silk handkerchief, twice folded; after two minutes she told me she felt nothing except that it was very cold. She was then directed to stand on the damp bricks; these, she said, were much warmer. I now dipped the silk handkerchief in cold water, wrung it, and folded it as before; after standing upon it, she soon told me that it felt comfortably warm. At the time of the experiment she wore a light pair of leather shoes.

The next thing to be ascertained was the electrical properties of these various substances; for which purpose I used the ordinary electrifying machine; and having attached myself to the conductor, I first stood on the glass stool, next on silk handkerchiefs, then on asphalte, and then on gutta percha; and I found that electric sparks could readily, under these circumstances, be taken from my hands, &c.; and also in a slight degree when I was standing on folded worsted stockings. I need hardly add that neither wet silk nor cotton could isolate me from the earth, nor could electric sparks be taken when they were used. These facts satisfactorily prove that the coldness of the asphalte, silk, and worsted, as experienced by some persons, arises from the non-conducting power of these substances; and that the inhabitants of the earth are more or less influenced by its magnetic condition, and some in a very remarkable manner—their temperature depending in some degree thereupon. It will, moreover, be generally found, that the health of such individuals is sensibly affected by electrical changes of the atmosphere; some being able, by their sensations, to foretell the approach of a storm.

IV. *Phrenological Experiment.*

It has often been remarked, and with surprise, that the excessive fondness of parents for their children is not sure to be rewarded by a return of filial affection. Being firmly convinced of the existence and certainty of the natural law relating to the hereditary transmission of faculties, I was desirous of ascertaining from what organs arose the different feelings of parental and filial love. I accordingly selected an

individual, the mother of one child, whose organs could be excited by merely pointing at them with the finger; and, sleep-waking being induced by her husband, he was directed by a *sign* to point at Philoprogenitiveness. The feeling became active in a few seconds, and she expressed her extreme attachment to her child; upon being questioned, she said she loved her mother, but the child required all her attention, and should have it. Self-esteem was then roused in combination with Philoprogenitiveness, and upon being asked whether she would not send a few shillings to her mother, supposing the child were provided with the necessaries of life, she replied, no; she should like to see *her child* handsomely, even superbly, dressed; the parish could provide for her mother. The fingers were then removed from these organs, and made to rest over Conscientiousness, and in a few seconds, she said that her child was dependent upon and required her care; but still she would give up all the time she could possibly spare to make her mother comfortable, being ever mindful of the great kindness she had all her life received. Veneration being excited in combination, she instantly spoke of her mother's age, her virtues, and the respect due to her. Benevolence was next roused in combination with the two last-mentioned organs, whereupon she expressed the greatest love, respect, and gratitude towards her mother. Her child had a claim on her attention, and she would never neglect it; but as long as her mother lived she would bestow all possible kindness upon her, for she dearly loved her. It is then evident that filial affection springs from Conscientiousness, Benevolence, and Veneration, feelings of the highest order; and that fondness for our children is merely instinctive, and arises from a separate and distinct organ: and since a large development and activity of Philoprogenitiveness can in no way transmit Conscientiousness, Veneration and Benevolence to the offspring, it therefore follows that married persons, to ensure support and comfort in their latter years, must act towards their parents as they would wish their children to act towards them. Each faculty, as each living being, produces its like; and in proportion to the size and energy of an organ in the parent, will be the development and activity of that particular organ in the child. Thus filial love can only spring from a similar sentiment, and parental affection can only produce its like instinctive attachment.

In performing phrenological experiments, it is necessary, for satisfactory results, that the mind of the operator should be in some degree passive, so that no faculty of his own be more than ordinarily excited or in a very active condition;

as it follows from what has been already said on identity of taste and feeling, that it will be almost impossible to induce a sentiment of perfect amiability in the mesmerised, when the mesmeriser is himself irritated; or, in other words, his organs of Combativeness and Destructiveness are brought into activity; *i. e.*, by the rude and ill-natured remarks of surrounding sceptics. For this reason, large assemblies are improper places for these experiments; and even, if the operator be free from annoyance, it is impossible for him to transmit a good current of nervous fluid to the mesmerisee, when his own brain is exhausting its resources through extraordinary mental exertion. In illustration of the above statement, I have frequently, during the period of "sleep-waking" of a patient, turned my thoughts from her, and engaged myself in mental arithmetic; the change was instantly detected, she would exclaim, "What are you thinking of? you are not thinking of me—I feel so very cold."

I must now conclude this, I fear, uninteresting detail of a few facts; but should you deem them worthy of insertion in *The Zoist*, among the valuable contributions of other mesmerists, it will afford me pleasure at some future period, to send you the result of my later experience.

I remain, dear Sir,

Ever yours, truly and respectfully,

HENRY WHITFIELD.

Ashford, Kent,
August 21st, 1848.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

Mr. Whitfeld's view of filial affection is the true doctrine of Gall, proved both by the comparison of cerebral development with character, and by the observation of our moral nature simply. The parent, human or brute, at once blindly and inevitably loves the being which it believes to be its offspring, although it has no instinctive recognition of its offspring. But the offspring has no instinctive love of its parent, and *gradually* becomes attached to those, whoever they may be, with whom it lives and who administer most to its happiness. In addition to Conscientiousness, Benevolence and Veneration, mentioned by Mr. Whitfeld, the mere proneness to the attachment of friendship, or mere Adhesiveness, as Dr. Spurzheim named it, must play an active part; and in the brute must be almost solely concerned: at least Conscientiousness is not discernible, and Benevolence and Veneration, though I believe I see their manifestations in some brutes, can hardly have more than a trifling share in exciting the love of the offspring to the parent.

Mr. Whitfeld's physiological argument for the moral duty of filial affection is equally sound; and it is well to strengthen good dispositions by even selfish considerations. But it does not follow of necessity that every thing which is well developed in a parent, be it limb, lung, face, vocal or digestive organ, or individual cerebral organ, shall be well developed in the offspring. The following extracts from my *Human Physiology* may be interesting.

"Animated beings have a general tendency to produce offspring resembling themselves and progenitors, in form, structure, composition, and all qualities. By this law each animal exists as it is:—a man is a man; a horse is a horse; and an oak is an oak. Not only the species, but the varieties and the minutest peculiarities of the individual in structure, and composition, and properties are transmitted:—the most delicate shade of manner, corns, the mode of affection by medicines, and morbid poisons.

"Fortes creantur fortibus et bonis;
Est in juvenis, est in equis patrum
Virtus: nec imbellem feroces
Progenerant aquilæ columbam.*"

"The offspring of two of the same race may frequently resemble both parents, but the proportion of resemblance to each, both on the whole and in regard to particular parts, is various,—some children favouring the father most, some the mother, though usually resembling each enough to preserve a family likeness, and some resembling one parent almost solely, †—some parts being as it were an

* "Horace, lib. iv., Od. 4."

† Dr. Parsons (*Phil. Trans.* vol. lv.) relates that in Virginia two black slaves of the lady from whom he learnt the fact, married together, and produced a white girl. 'When the poor woman was told the child was like the children of white people, she was in great dread of her husband, declaring at the same time, that she never had anything to do with a white man in her life, and therefore begged that they would keep the place dark, that he might not see it. When he came to ask how she did, he wanted to see the child, and wondered why the room was shut up, as it was not usual. The woman's fears increased when he had it brought into the light; but while he looked at it he seemed highly pleased, returned the child, and behaved with extraordinary tenderness. She imagined he dissembled his resentment till she should be able to go about, and that then he would leave her; but in a few days he said to her, 'You are afraid of me, and therefore keep the room dark, because my child is white; but I love it the better for that, for my own father was a white man, though my grandfather and grandmother were both as black as you and myself; and although we come from the place where no white people were ever seen, yet there was always a white child in every family that belonged to us.' The woman did well, and the child was shown about as a curiosity; and was, about the age of fifteen, sold to Admiral Ward, and brought to London in order to be shown to the Royal Society. Dr. Parsons received an account from an eye-witness of a white woman in York marrying a black, and producing a child 'entirely black, and in every particular of colour and features resembling the father, without the least participation from the mother.' A friend of Mr. White's, named Beazley, met a Negress in a stage with a black and white child, the production of her English husband. (*On the Regular Gradation*, p. 123, sq.)"

equable compound of the same in both parents, (as the skin in the mulatto offspring of a black and white,) some an unequal compound, (as when the offspring of a black and white is white with patches of black or with merely a black colic,*) and others again similar to the same as seen in one parent only: and it is remarkable that the resemblance to the parents, whether in regard to common or uncommon peculiarity, is occasionally not observed in the immediate offspring, but re-appears in the third or even a later generation.

“ ‘Fit quoque, ut interdum similes existere avorum
Poesint, et referant proavorum sæpe figuras,
Propterea, quia multa modis primordia multis
Mista sua celant in corpore sæpe parentes,
Quæ patribus patres tradunt a stirpe profecta.
Inde venus varia producit sorte figuras;
Majorumque refert vultus, vocesque, comasque.’ †

“ A similar circumstance is that of one sex transmitting certain qualities of its parent of the sex, opposite to its own sex, to its children of that sex. For example, a mother brings forth sons with such modifications of the sexual organs as existed in her father: or a son produces daughters with the sexual peculiarities of his mother. ‘The property of milking,’ in the words of an experienced breeder, ‘is inherited as readily as that of peculiarity of shape.’ ‘In the selection of *bulls*, besides attending to those properties which belong to the male, we ought to be careful also, that they are descended from good milkers, at least if we wish the future stock to possess this property. ‡’

“ As the different properties of both parents may be pretty well

“ **Phil. Trans.*, vol. lv.

“ ‘A black man, servant to a gentleman who lived in the neighbourhood of Gray’s Inn, married a white woman who lived in the same family; and when she proved with child took a lodging for her in Gray’s Inn Lane. When she was at full time the master had business out of town, and took his man with him, and did not return till ten or twelve days after this woman was delivered of a girl, which was as fair a child to look at as any born of white parents, and her features exactly like the mother. The black, at his return, was very much disturbed at the appearance of the child, and swore that it was not his; but the nurse, who attended the woman, soon satisfied him, for she undressed the infant and showed him the right buttock and thigh, which were as black as the father, and reconciled him immediately to both mother and child. I was informed of the fact, and went to the place, where I examined the child and found it was true.’ (Dr. Parsons.)

“ A man, the son of a white father and black mother, is said to have kept a public house in Tooley Street, white in his right half and black in his left: a man, the son of a black father and white mother, resident in Prescott Street, Goodman’s Fields, and named Clark, to have been black below his navel, and white above: and a girl, born in Somersetshire, in 1759, of a black haired father and carrotty mother, to have had, after she was grown up a little, hair of jet black on the right side of her head, and carrotty on the left. (*Zoological Magaz.* vol. xii. p. 369, quoted by White, *On the Regular Gradation*, p. 122.)

“ Bartholin, *Hist. Anat.*

“ Schurig, *Spermatologia*, p. 146.

“ † Lucretius, lib. iv. We call this *Atavism*; the Germans, *Rückshlag*.

“ ‡ Mr. Wilkinson, in Mr. Walker’s *Intermarriage*, p. 343.

[Miss Barber’s father transmitted his mother’s cancerous disposition of breast to her breast, p. 215.]

blended in the offspring, we may sometimes by breeding successively from offspring and one of the original parents, at length produce an offspring exactly resembling this parent. Some dissolute Europeans are said to have begun with a black woman, and had intercourse with their offspring till they made her the great-grandmother of a white.

“ National features, form, and in a great measure even character, arise from a nation marrying among themselves, and will be more marked in proportion to the rarity of connection with foreigners. Hence the amazing peculiarity of the Jewish race.*

“ * The advantage of crossing breeds is well known, and may be explained by the transmission of the parent's qualities. If any unfavourable deviation in structure or constitution occurs, and is transmitted, and the descendants who receive it hereditarily intermarry, the deviation is doubly enforced in their offspring, whether the effects have manifested themselves in both parents, in one, or in *neither* : but, if a connection is made with another family or breed, it is, on the contrary, diluted. The brain suffers perhaps more than any other organ. The Royal families of Europe, subjected to absurd restrictive rules in their marriages, are a lamentable proof of the ill effects of the marriage of relatives. Imbecility or insanity, in one degree or other, occurs in nearly every Royal family of Europe. It is amusing, when travelling on the Continent, to contrast the wretched legitimate heads on the money with the full front of Napoleon. The rich Jews in this country have the same bad custom of marrying first cousins ; and I never saw so many instances of squinting, stammering, peculiarity of manner, imbecility or insanity in all their various degrees, intense nervousness, &c., in an equal number of other persons. The custom in Royalty is but one of the many absurdities to which barbarous times have left it still a slave : in the Jews it arises from their never liking to marry a person poorer than themselves, their desire to keep their money in their own families, and from the intensity of all the domestic attachments among this kindhearted and ill-used people, so that cousins are attached before love begins, and this is but a little transition. Could a race, however, have all its wants well supplied and, at the same time, have no unhealthy habit, so as to *acquire* no tendency to unfavourable deviation, and have no latent disposition from old progenitors to any, I do not think that the soundness of breeds would require crosses. The Arabians never allow the mares of the noble race to have intercourse with any but horses of their own rank, yet the excellence of the race is maintained. (D'Arvieux, *Travels in Arabia*, p. 168.) Their animals have every comfort, and yet are not subjected, like our domestic animals and most of ourselves, to unnatural habits. Mr. M. N. Smith, who resided long in Arabia, says that the animal degenerates if the in-and-in breeding is very close—incestuous, for three or four generations—and that the Arabs breed them not so closely as this. It might be questioned whether the ill-effects of close in-and-in breeding does not depend upon the want of selection which is implied in it :—upon not observing the smallest tendency to imperfection the moment it appears, so as to correct it before it becomes a defect ; for the greater the range, the greater of course the possibility of selection. ‘ Animals kept together, as Sir John Sebright remarks, are all subjected to the operation of the same circumstances, and consequently rendered liable to the same diseases ; and therefore, for close in-and-in breeding to be safe, the breed should be established in different places, and thus individuals without the same tendencies to disease and degeneration be brought together.’ (Walker, *Intermarriage*, p. 298., London, 1838 ; to which work I am indebted for several references.) Certainly, if the same defect occurring in both parents is likely to be entailed on the offspring, the same excellence in both is as likely to be transmitted in great force. Again, a cross may be as injurious as an intermarriage between relations, if the same evil tendency exist in both parties. Still, as few families are without faults of constitution, evident or latent, and these, should they be latent, are likely still to be the same

“It appears that, when animals of different species or of the same species but of varieties very different from each other, are connected, the offspring is of an intermediate type,—a mule: but, when the animals are of different varieties only and varieties not very dissimilar, the offspring resembles generally one parent only or all but entirely. Thus an Englishman and a Negro woman produce mules,—mulattos; but the half-caste offspring who marry with a white will produce children, some entirely white, some dark like itself. M. Coladon of Geneva made white and brown mice breed together: in every instance the young were purely white or brown. Mr. Jefferson* saw two albino sisters who bore black children to black men: another albiness who bore an albino to a black: and a white negress also a black daughter to a black man. Thus, if an individual has a remarkable peculiarity, such as supernumerary toes or fingers, some one or other of every race of descendants may have it, though they do not intermarry. If the offspring of parents of different families or of sub-varieties only, resembling one parent entirely, marry with another of the same sub-variety, his offspring may more or less resemble his parent,—the grand-offspring the grand-parent. Thus a white sheep produced by a black and white may, by uniting with another white sheep, produce one either black or with black patches. A friend of mine in the East Indies, wishing to have white flocks, bred from white sheep only; but many of these were the offspring of one black parent, and black lambs were continually born of his white sheep. Great and little intellect, good and bad moral qualities, appear in children who in this particular do not resemble either parent, but some other progenitor. I presume that re-appearance of resemblance to progenitors is more likely if both parents are descended from progenitors having the same peculiarity,—that black sheep are more likely to appear among white, if both the white parents had a progenitor more or less black, than if one parent only had a black progenitor.†

“We do not often know the limit to the number of generations after which a peculiarity may re-appear. But, if, in every instance

in relatives, family marriages are to be discouraged. Latent evil predisposition exists often in the most healthy looking families, and the chances of coincidence of such disposition is very much less where there is no relationship.

“The degeneracy of many plants, unless their *soil* is changed, is quite another circumstance; and depends upon the unwholesomeness of the excrementitious matter of every plant to it, whereas this is good nourishment to other plants which succeed to its place in the soil.”

“* *Notes on Virginia*, p. 119. Dr. Winterbottom also (*Account of the Negroes of Sierra Leone*, vol. ii. p. 170.) mentions a white Negro and black Negress producing two albinos and five blacks; and an albiness, born of black parents, and married to a black, producing blacks.”

“† Though a Jew can generally be recognised, the Jewish features have great diversity; and, from the nation never marrying with others, every peculiarity is little diluted, and the same latent peculiarity will often meet in the individuals who marry. I have consequently been frequently struck with the diversity of Jewish features in Hebrew brothers and sisters, and the diversity from even both parents; all the diversities of Jewish features thus springing up continually.”

of its re-appearance, the connection is with another individual destitute of it, probably it will at length cease to appear. In the human race this seldom happens.

“If one nation overcome another which is numerous and at a certain degree of civilization, it cannot extirpate its victims. Hence M. Abel Amusat has been able, by comparing language with history, to discover nearly all the nomadic tribes of Asia in their primitive seats, notwithstanding the numerous revolutions and conquests in that part of the globe. If the two are in equal numbers and mingle, the characteristics of each will mark their descendants; but will not be blended in every instance, because it is not possible for every pair to be one of each nation. If they are disproportionate, the characteristics of the most numerous will prevail; but the disproportion must be extreme and the two must greatly mingle for the characters of one to be diluted till they are effaced; and if effaced, their disappearance arises probably not from mere mingling, but from the cruel oppression of a very small by a very numerous race till it is extinct. The difficulty of the disappearance of a type will be increased by the probability of each people inhabiting some particular districts and so not mingling. From these circumstances, Dr. Edwards was able to discover the type of the ancient Romans, and probably of the band of the founders of the nation and their surrounding enemies, in the papal territory: and in Tuscany, this, and also another race with a high and well-developed forehead, long and not broad head, nose curved till the point drooped, prominent chin, and tall stature, resembling Dante, the busts of the Medici and other distinguished men of the republic of Florence, and traceable in some Etruscan bas-reliefs, and met with by him at Bologna, Ferrara, Padua, Venice, and still more frequently at Milan, as well as on this side of the Alps at Geneva and Chalons. In Burgundy, Dauphiny, and Savoy, another type with rounded head, middling forehead retreating at the temples, straight nose and features, and middling stature, prevailed the most. These two types were the posterity of two Gaulish tribes: the latter the descendants of the ancient Gauls, and the former of the Cimbri. This type he found in England, and therefore infers that the ancient Britons, whose descendants they are, were never exterminated. It exists chiefly in the north of France, the Belgium of Cæsar, and Armorica. In France the Gaul type prevails, and hence the stumpy French soldiers; in Normandy and Belgium the tall men with long faces and noses show the Cimbrian or Kimbric type to prevail.*

“The tendency to produce like is not so great but that some

* “Dr. W. F. Edwards, *Des Caractères Physiologiques des Races Humaines*. Paris, 1829. For the difference of the intelligence of these families,—the Gothic and Celtic, to which the Cimbrian and Gaulic especially belong, see Dupin’s *Forces productives et commerciales de France*. Paris, 1827. In the north-east of France, where the Gothic, German, or Teutonic head prevails, $\frac{1}{4}$ went to school; in the western and interior parts, where the Gaulic or Celtic head prevails, only $\frac{1}{143}$ went to school; and in the southern, where the Celtic is mixed, $\frac{1}{44}$ were at school.”

difference occurs; brothers and sisters are all different. But then they might differ, even were each to have been formed exactly according to the undisturbed force of hereditary transmission; because the proportions of transmission from each parent and from progenitors might be endlessly diversified. Numberless circumstances, however, disturb the operation of the hereditary tendency, too minute in their production of slight varieties for us to appreciate: and the varieties are of infinite degrees and extent. They may be compatible with our views of perfect formation and soundness of health; and not strike us in the least, because a certain amount of variety is ordinary, and we all differ infinitely. Even if rather striking, they still may not be exceedingly unusual or in a very high degree. If the peculiarity, whether it be of obvious structure or of property, interfere with the due performance of function or with health, it is necessarily considered a disease. Thus the congenital want of communication between the kidney and bladder, or a direct communication between the two ventricles of the heart, is an organic disease; the innate tendency to gout, dyspepsia, or phthisis, is a functional disease, though it depend no doubt on a morbid variety of minute composition. The tendency to any disease or shadow of disease may be hereditary.

“I must here remark that the tendency to striking deviation may be operative before birth, or at any period after birth. For, just as development of the truly natural structure and properties takes place at various periods of life, so does that of peculiarities. The cause in some instances may be that a certain stage of natural development is implied in the peculiarity: for example, just as resemblances to the father in beard or to the mother in the uterine functions cannot occur before puberty, so hereditary diseased conditions of these parts will not occur at an earlier age. But some hereditary tendencies appear to be morbid affections of a particular stage of development. Hereditary cancer seldom affects the breast before about the 40th year: hereditary cataract most frequently after the 60th. In some instances the period of morbid hereditary tendency is very precise: in others it has a wider range. Hernia takes place spontaneously in different members of some families at nearly the same age. Consumption begins in the members of some families at nearly the same age: in those of others, at various ages. Occasionally this difference may arise from exciting causes having strongly operated in the earlier examples. But that this is not always the explanation appears from the visible commencement of hereditary diseases not influenced by external causes. I have been consulted by members of two families in which some of the fingers became permanently bent at a certain time of life. In one the father and four sons had the little finger become bent by the rigid shortening of the tendon: and in all the sons the change took place at 25 years of age. In the other family the right ring finger of the mother and two sons was fixed down in the same way, and the change had begun in the mother at 50; in the second son at 48; in the eldest at 40.

“An exception, of more or less amount, to the tendency to pro-

duce similar progeny, occasionally occurs. Something disturbs and proves too much for the tendency, and much more frequently, we are told, in the domestic than in the wild state;—the offspring differs in some particular from the parents; but by the force of the general tendency transmits to its offspring its own peculiarity. By selecting such examples, a breed peculiar in colour, figure, the form of some one part, or in some mental quality, may be produced. Thus, by killing all the black individuals which appear among our sheep and breeding from the white only, our flocks are generally white; while, by an opposite practice pursued in some countries, they are generally black: thus a ram, accidentally produced on a farm in Connecticut with elbow-shaped fore-legs and a great shortness and weakness of joint indeed in all four extremities, was selected for propagation, and the *αγκών* breed, unable to climb over fences, is now established:* thus some breeds of hares have horns like the roebuck: the Dorking fowl has two hind claws; and fowls in short are bred in every conceivable variety.† The Imperial family of Austria is remarkable for its thick upper lip, which is believed to have been introduced into it centuries ago by a cross with the ancient house of Jagellon.‡

“In some tribes of plants and races of animals, varieties continually spring up and cease to be transmitted. In others they are rarer and are transmitted permanently.”

The next extract will add to the weight of Mr. Whitfeld’s advice to parents.

“There is no question that the cultivation of any organ or power of the parent will dispose to the production of offspring improved in the same particular.

“Every one conversant with beasts knows that not only their natural, but many of their acquired qualities are transmitted by their parents to their offspring. Perhaps the most curious example of the latter may be found in the pointer.

“This animal is endowed with the natural instinct of winding game, and stealing upon his prey, which he surprizes, having first made a short pause, in order to launch himself upon it with more security of success. This sort of semicolon in his proceedings man converts into a full stop, and teaches him to be as much pleased at seeing the bird or beast drop by the shooter’s gun as at taking it himself. The staunchest dog of this kind, and the original pointer,

* “Sometimes a peculiarity is transmitted to the offspring of one sex only. Thus the peculiarity of the skin of the porcupine family is restricted to the males. (*Supra*, p. 270.) In a family at Iver, for nine generations there were no fingers except first phalanges, and a first and second joint to the ring finger as well as the phalanx, but without a nail; and the women only transmitted this defect to their offspring. (*Ed. Med. and Surg. Journ.*, vol. iv.)

“Where the organs are different in the two sexes, as the genitals, the peculiarity shows itself in the corresponding parts. Thus the enormous nymphæ of some African tribes have a counterpart in the enormous præputium of the male,—‘the old reproach of Egypt.’”

† “Thomson’s *Annals of Philosophy*, No. 2.

‡ “Coxe’s *Memoirs of the House of Austria*.

is of Spanish origin, and our own is derived from this race, crossed with that of the fox-hound or other breed of dogs, for the sake of improving his speed. This mixed and factitious race of course naturally partakes less of the true pointer character; that is to say, is less disposed to stop, or, at least, he makes a shorter stop at game. The factitious pointer is, however, disciplined in this country into staunchness; and what is most singular, this quality is in a great degree inherited by his puppy, who may be seen earnestly standing at pigeons or swallows in a farm-yard. For intuition, though it leads the offspring to exercise his parent's faculties, does not instruct him how to direct them. The preference of his master afterwards guides him in his selection, and teaches him what game is better worth pursuit. On the other hand, the pointer of pure Spanish race, unless he happens to be well broke himself, which in the south of Europe seldom happens, produces a race which are all but unteachable, according to our notions of a pointer's business. They will make a stop at their game as natural instinct prompts them, but seem incapable of being drilled into the habits of the animal which education has formed in this country, and has rendered, as I have said, in some degree, capable of transmitting his acquirements to his descendants.

“Acquired habits are hereditary in other animals besides dogs. English sheep, probably from the greater richness of our pastures, feed very much together; while the Scotch sheep are obliged to extend and scatter themselves over their hills for the better discovery of food. Yet the English sheep, on being transferred to Scotland, keep their old habit of feeding in a mass, though so little adapted to their new country; so do their descendants; and the English sheep is not thoroughly naturalized into the necessities of his place till the third generation. The same thing may be observed as to the nature of his food, that is observed in his mode of eating it. When turnips were introduced from England into Scotland, it was only the third generation which heartily adopted this diet, the first having been starved into an acquiescence in it. In the same manner it required some years to establish the English practice of bringing up calves by hand in Scotland; the first who were so fed being cheated into swallowing milk, as the English calves at first are, by dipping the finger in the bowl and giving it the animal to suck. Nor was this mode of administering nourishment (slowly and reluctantly admitted by Lowland calves) ever, I believe, cordially adopted by their mountain kindred. The Highland beast has shown himself the worthy imitator of the Highland man, and is as obstinate in his opposition to this, as his Celtic master is to any other southern improvement which can be offered to him.*

“Mr. Knight many years ago† advanced that bees and every species of domestic animal acquired ‘an irresistible propensity to do that which their predecessors of the same family have been taught to do through many successive generations.’ He stated, ‘that a young

* “*Thoughts and Recollections of one of the last Century.*”

† “*Phil. Trans.*, 1817.

terrier, whose parents had been much employed in destroying polecats, and a young springing spaniel whose ancestry through many generations had been employed in finding woodcocks, were reared together as companions, the terrier not having been permitted to see a polecat or any other animal of a similar character, and the spaniel having been prevented seeing a woodcock or any other kind of game; and that the terrier evinced, as soon as it perceived the *scent* of the polecat, very violent anger; and as soon as it *saw* the polecat, attacked it with the same degree of fury as its parents would have done. The young spaniel, on the contrary, looked on with indifference; but it pursued the first woodcock which it ever saw, with joy and exultation of which its companion the terrier did not in any degree partake.”*

* “*Phil. Trans.* 1837. p. 365. ‘Woodcocks are driven in frosty weather, as is well known, to seek their food in springs and rills of unfrozen water, and I found that my old dogs knew about as well as I did the degree of frost which would drive the woodcocks to such places; and this knowledge proved very troublesome to me, for I could not sufficiently restrain them. I therefore left the old experienced dogs at home, and took only the wholly inexperienced young dogs; but to my astonishment, some of these, in several instances, confined themselves as closely to the unfrozen grounds as their parents would have done.’ (p. 366.) “The most extraordinary instance,” Mr. Knight adds, “of the power of instinctive hereditary propensity which I have ever witnessed, came under my observation in the case of a young dog of a variety usually called Retrievers. The proper office of these dogs is that of finding and recovering wounded game, but they are often employed for more extensive purposes, and are found to possess very great sagacity. I obtained a very young puppy (only a month old) of this family, which was said to be exceedingly well bred, and had been brought to me from a distant county. I had walked up the side of the river which passes by my house, in search of wild ducks, when the dog above mentioned followed me unobserved, and contrary to my wishes, for it was too young for service, not being then quite ten months old. It had not received any other instruction than that of being taught to bring any floating body off a pond, and I do not think that it had ever done this more than three or four times. It walked very quietly behind my gamekeeper upon the opposite side of the river, and it looked on with apparent indifference while I killed a couple of mallards and widgeons, but it leaped into the river instantly upon the gamekeeper pointing out the birds to it, and it brought them on shore and to the foot of the gamekeeper, just as well as the best instructed old dog could have done. I subsequently shot a snipe, which fell into the middle of a large nearly stagnant pool of water, which was partially frozen over. I called the dog from the other side of the river and caused it to see the snipe, which could not be done without difficulty; but, as soon as it saw it, it swam to it, brought it to me, laid it down at my feet, and again swam through the river to the gamekeeper. I never saw a dog acquit itself so well, yet it was wholly untaught. I state the circumstances with reluctance and not without hesitation, because I doubt whether I could believe them to be well founded upon any other evidence than that of my own senses; the statement is nevertheless perfectly correct.’ (p. 367. sq.)

“Other functional changes are effected in the offspring through the parents although they could not be brought about in the parents themselves. Englishmen carried out greyhounds to hunt hares in Mexico. The great platform where they hunt is about 9,000 feet above the level of the sea, and the ordinary height of the barometer is 19 inches. The greyhounds could not support a long chase in the thin atmosphere; and lay down gasping before they came up with their prey. But their whelps do not suffer in the least from the attenuation of the atmosphere, and run down the hares with as much ease as the best hounds in England. (Lycell.)

“It is impossible not to suppose that similar results upon human offspring by educating the parents may be obtained. Mr. Knight thus writes to Mr. Walker. ‘A celebrated French civil engineer, M. Polonceau, visited me some years ago, bringing with him a young French gentleman who spoke English eloquently, and perfectly like an Englishman, though he had been in England only two years, and, as he assured me, knew nothing of the language previously, nor had ever heard it spoken. I asked him whether he could pronounce the English name Thisslethwaite; and he instantly pronounced it most distinctly and perfectly. The next day, when talking of other matters, he said that he had some Irish relations; and it appeared that his grandmother, on the female side, whom he had never seen, was an Irishwoman. Hence arose, I do not at all doubt, his power of so readily pronouncing the word I had prescribed. A French gentleman at Paris boasted to me that he could pronounce correctly any English word. I proposed Thisslethwaite to him, when, instead of trying, he exclaimed, ‘*Ah barbare!*’”*

VI. *An Interesting Case in reference to the Laws of Hereditary Descent.* From *Howitt's Journal*.

“As I went to Shottery, I met with a little incident which interested me greatly by its unexpectedness. As I was about to pass over a stile at the end of Stratford, into the fields leading to that village, I saw the master of the national school mustering his scholars to their tasks. I stopped, being pleased with the look of the old man, and said, “You seem to have a considerable number of lads here; shall you raise another Shakspeare from amongst them, think you?” ‘Why,’ replied the master, ‘I have a Shakspeare now in the school.’ I knew that Shakspeare had no descendants beyond the second generation, and I was not aware that there were any of his family remaining. But it seems that the posterity of his sister Joan Hart, who is mentioned in his will, yet exist; part under her marriage name of Hart, at Tewkesbury, and a family in Stratford of the name of Smith.

“‘I have a Shakspeare here,’ said the master, with evident pride and pleasure. ‘Here, boys, here!’ He quickly mustered his laddish troop in a row, and said to me, ‘There now, Sir, can you tell which is a Shakspeare?’ I glanced my eye along the line, and instantly fixing it on one boy, said, ‘That is the Shakspeare.’ ‘You are right,’ said the master, ‘that is the Shakspeare; the Shakspeare cast of countenance is there. That is William Shakspeare Smith, a lineal descendant of the poet’s sister.’

* “*Intermarriage*, p. 178, sq.”

“The lad was a fine lad of, perhaps, ten years of age, and, certainly, the resemblance to the bust of Shakspeare in the church at Stratford is wonderful, considering he is not descended from Shakspeare himself, but from his sister; and that he is the seventh in descent. What is odd enough is, whether it be mere accident or not, that the colour of the lad’s eyes, a light hazel, is the very same as that given to those of the Shakspeare bust, which, it is well known, was originally coloured and of which exact copies remain.”
Howitt’s Journal, January Number.

This useful periodical commenced the new year with increased vitality and vigour. Placed by its cheapness within the reach of all classes of the community, and having from its birth achieved a success that was to be expected from the deservedly high reputation, and unceasing energy of its conductors, and which has ever since continued to increase; we hail it at the present moment as a most important and valuable auxiliary in the cause of progress.

Among the many cheering signs of the times, there is none to our mind more satisfactory than the very improved character of the periodical literature, supported by the operative classes. In William Howitt they recognize an old and tried friend,—one whose sympathies are ever on the right side,—a man full of generous emotions, whose pulses throb in unison with the universal heart of humanity,—and who has ever shown himself ready, with a courage and boldness not to be surpassed, to attack fraud and injustice wherever they rear their hydra heads.

William Howitt’s proudest boast is, that he has devoted himself emphatically to the cause of the people, and struggled with undeviating consistency on behalf of Truth and Liberty; and it is due to him to acknowledge that he has brought talent and industry of no common order to the cause which he has espoused. In the description of natural scenery, he stands alone amongst living English authors. No such truthful life-like landscape painting has been written since the time of Scott and Byron.

R. I. D. E.

VII. *Great Benefit of Mesmerism in a Case of obstinate Cough and Contraction of a Finger; and in one of Neuralgia of the Leg, with various exquisite Phenomena.* By Mr. MITCHELL.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—About two years ago my attention was directed to a case of cure of diseased lung through mesmerism by Mr. Parsons,

of Brighton,* which induced me to try its effects upon my son, a very delicate child, six years of age, who had been for *some weeks* labouring under an irritating cough, and which *the medicine prescribed failed to remove*. Its success was very striking. Immediately on waking from the sleep, the child vomited a great quantity of phlegm, and the cough, throughout the day, was *much less*. The same result followed on mesmerising him the following day, and *within a fortnight*, the child, who from his birth has been exceedingly delicate, had recovered his usual health, and has had *no relapse*. The fourth finger on the right hand had been contracted *from his birth*, so much so that the point nearly touched the palm of the hand. I had taken a surgical opinion respecting it, but was advised, on account of the child's delicate health to have nothing done with it then, but to delay the *separation of the tendon* till he gained more strength. Two or three days after the mesmerism had been left off, we discovered the finger was *quite straight*. As there was no intention to affect the body in any way, but simply to try whether the mesmeric sleep would relieve the cough, the precise time of the straightening of the finger was not noticed; but I have no doubt myself that the mesmerism was the cause.† The child was singularly susceptible, and in a few minutes the extremities became quite rigid, without the usual means being taken to produce stiffening.

Previously to this proof of the value of mesmerism, I imagined it was a power confined to a favoured few; which this trial having dispelled, I have since occasionally employed it among my immediate friends with more or less success.

The following is a recent case of cure which I wish had fallen into experienced hands, as then the phenomena developed during the treatment would have furnished interesting matter for your readers. The grand object, however, has been attained, namely, the cure of intense suffering, which had baffled medical skill to remove.

The individual is a very respectable married woman, named Caroline Kemp, residing at No. 32 in Clarence Gardens, Regent's Park, a dress maker; and who I doubt not would most willingly give any fellow-sufferer full information respecting her case and its cure.

On the 17th of July last, at the request of her husband, I first visited Mrs. Kemp. She had experienced great relief from mesmerism three years ago, and previously to making the

* See No. XIV., p. 249.—*Zoist*.

† See another such cure in No. XI., p. 318.—*Zoist*.

attempt she gave me the following account. "In July, 1845, I was attacked with severe pain in the leg, commencing in the hip and extending to the knee; which was so bad that I was scarcely able to walk, for directly I put my foot to the ground the pain was intense. I was advised to go to Mr. Toyntee, of Argyle Street, and he said it was a physician's case, and he would recommend me to apply to the St. George's and St. James's Dispensary in King Street, Regent Street, which I did, and where I was put under the care of Sir James Eyre and Dr. Latham. They prescribed some *very strong medicine* which gave me *no relief* from the pain; they afterwards ordered me to be *cupped*, and a *blister put on directly after the glasses came off*. This likewise had *no effect*, but *made me worse*; and they then told me that I would *not be any better*, but that it would *extend all over my body*; but I had better try sea bathing, and *if that did me no good, nothing would*. I went to Brighton for a month, and returned somewhat better, but I soon got worse again; and as a last resource I was advised to try mesmerism."

I am given to understand that the benefit from mesmerism at this time was very marked. The pain soon left her, and she was enabled to follow her occupation. From an unavoidable circumstance, however, the mesmerism was suddenly discontinued, and this may account for the cure being less perfect than if it had been left off gradually. Be this as it may, we have the fact of three years' respite from acute pain, which was something gained.

The pain had returned about Christmas last, and for *four months* she had not been free from it a day,—*not even an hour*, and night after night it woke her from sleep; indeed *on two or three occasions she had sat up the entire night*, not being able at times to bear the weight of the bed clothes upon the limb, and when employed at her needle, she kept her leg resting on a chair. She could stand but a very short time unless supporting herself.

On making the usual passes slowly from the forehead to the pit of the stomach for the space of twelve minutes she fell into the sleepwaking state, and said she felt very comfortable. I next proceeded to raise the leg by means of tractive passes upwards, which brought the leg from the floor into the horizontal position, when a few passes along the limb from the hip to the toe rendered it perfectly rigid, and in that state I have generally allowed it to remain from half an hour to two hours at this and each subsequent sitting. On this occasion, when I commenced the passes along the limb, the pain was *very severe*; *if the finger accidentally touched the dress, her suffering was greatly increased*, but at the expiration of a

quarter of an hour she could bear a moderate pressure on the part most affected.* She slept an hour and a half, when I woke her by blowing in the face.

The next day she told me that she had had a *better night's rest than she had enjoyed for months*, and the pain had been much less throughout the day. Six minutes' mesmerising threw her into sleepwaking, and on placing the fingers on the forehead for a few seconds, the head gradually fell back, and she sunk into the deep sleep. I continued making the passes from the hip to the toe for half an hour, and after allowing her to sleep two hours, awoke her, as on the previous evening, by blowing in the face.

On the 19th, she expressed herself as most grateful for the relief afforded, said she had not *woken up the whole of the previous night*, and I was astonished to hear that she had that day *walked for two hours with very little inconvenience*. The susceptibility had so much increased, that six or eight passes were sufficient to produce sleep, and having proceeded, as on the two previous occasions, I woke her by the same means as before.

At this time I went into the country, and was absent about a fortnight, and on my return I found that although during the latter part of that period the pain had occasionally annoyed her, it was nothing in point of severity like her former sufferings, and two hours' mesmeric sleep removed all pain. On this and the following occasions of mesmerising her I have awoke her by transverse passes, which in this case operate more gently than blowing in the face,—the latter method causes her to wake up instantly but with a start, while with the former, the recovery into the natural state is exactly the same as a person rousing up from deep common sleep.

* See the Rev. Mr. Sandby's case in No. XX., p. 398. A physician and surgeon had long attended the lady, and did her no good. After being mesmerised five minutes, she went into a deep sleep and *could bear the leg rubbed*. When gold was applied to it, "she could bear the leg to be rubbed hardly, though when awake a touch would make her scream with pain." We vouch for the following facts. A girl's knee and adjacent parts, above and below, became very hot, swollen, and intensely painful, and a very remarkable eruption appeared upon them all. The slightest touch or motion caused agony. Nothing proved of benefit. The medical gentleman proposed mesmerism. The ignorant parents consented with difficulty; and the girl laughed contemptuously at the idea of it doing good, but consented to local mesmerism. In twenty minutes, she found, to her great astonishment, that her leg became rigid and could be touched without pain. It was steadily improving, when her absurd parents sent for Mr. Lawrence. The gentleman stated that he had desisted from all useless medicine, and was now successfully employing mesmerism. "Mesmerism! mesmerism!" exclaimed the quondam ally of Mr. Wakley, "I don't believe in it—don't believe in it: in fact I don't know anything about it, and I don't believe in it." He then, very unlike a gentleman, turned to the mother and said, "If my advice is followed, mesmerism will be dropped. If she was my daughter, I would not permit it: no." "Well," thought the gentleman to himself, "Can this be the great Lawrence?" We answer, It was Surgeon Lawrence, of Bartholomew's Hospital, all over.—*Zoist*.

The mesmerism has been continued for six weeks, and having experienced no pain for the last three weeks, she considers herself cured, but I purpose continuing it occasionally for some weeks in order to give her the full benefit of it. There is now no trouble attending it, for a fixed look for a few seconds sends her at once into the sleepwaking state.

It is to be noted that her *general health has greatly improved* during the treatment, and her altered looks have been noticed by her friends, some of whom were ignorant of the means that had been adopted for her relief. She has every appearance of a person in robust health.

The phenomena developed in this case were highly interesting, and bore a striking resemblance to the case of cure of contracted foot, by Dr. Elliotson, and given at great length in Vol. III. of *The Zoist*. From the first time of mesmerising up to the present, sleepwaking has been induced, and, as in Miss Collins's case, while in this state she knows the time and place, and converses freely and rationally, sees every one in the room and even small objects, such as books, &c., though her eyes are closed. On being questioned as to the degree of vision, she says that she can "see every thing in the room, but all seems covered with a thin mist." The exalted expression of the countenance and inimitable repose depicted on every feature, both in the sleepwaking and deep sleep, has drawn forth wonder and admiration from all who have seen her in the sleep.

Those who would account for the wonders of mesmerism by attributing them to a disordered imagination would feel greatly at a loss on looking at this case; to see the patient's stiffened leg stretched from the chair, and her two arms extended at the same time, for an entire hour, and so far from evincing anything like pain or effort, every feature characterised by the sweet composure which we might look for in vain except in the infant reposing on its mother's bosom. Another fact, still more convincing—evidence which could be *felt* as well as seen—is, that, while the foot has been on the floor, a friend who had never seen a case of mesmerism before, placed his hand upon her foot in order to test the amount of resistance while I made the upward tractive movements, and although using considerable power, as much indeed as he felt he could without producing mechanical injury, totally failed in preventing the leg from obeying the traction.

The contact of all metals is very unpleasant to her, whether touched by herself or the mesmeriser. Gold seems the most objectionable. If a piece of gold be laid upon her dress, it is shaken off to the floor instantly, and she shews signs of

pain. On one occasion, while in the sleep, she took a bunch of keys from her pocket and threw them from her. These effects have frequently shewn themselves without any intention on my part; for instance, when opening a door, taking up a key, the snuffers, or other metallic substance.

The sympathy of taste is also very striking. The first time of noticing this, I happened, whilst my back was turned towards her, to take a pinch of snuff. Her husband directed my attention to her, when I saw her hands raised to her nose, and she, apparently, suffering all the inconvenience which a person unaccustomed to that bad habit would experience. I then, without the possibility of her seeing what I did, put a little salt upon my tongue, when she exclaimed, "That's too bad,—first you put snuff up my nose, and then salt in my mouth." This power has been tested repeatedly, in a variety of ways, and even with a single caraway seed, with but one failure, and that I have no doubt arose from one experiment being too quickly followed by another.

She manifests great displeasure if her veracity is called in question. One evening a lady left the room and returned with something covered over with a handkerchief, which proved to be a milk pot containing milk, which she presented to me to drink. It was so concealed that I was ignorant of the contents till I had tasted it. On asking Mrs. K. what it was, she would not tell me, but with an expression of considerable indignity told me, I had tasted it as well as herself,—that she knew what it was but would not satisfy me, adding that if I were so desirous of knowing, Mrs. — could tell me, as *she took great care to cover it up with her handkerchief*. From the way in which this was managed, it was impossible that she could see either the vessel or its contents. At the next mesmerisation, on her being asked the reason why she refused to tell me, she replied, "Because it seemed Mrs. — thought I was trying to deceive."

Her attachment to the mesmeriser is very great, but it is an attachment of a very exalted character. It has, as Dr. Elliotson justly observes in the detail of one of his interesting cures, "nothing sexual in it; but it is of the purest kind, simple friendship, and indeed exactly like the love of a young child to its mother; for it seems characterised by a feeling of safety when with the mesmeriser, and of fear of others."* In the deep sleep she is quite insensible to pinching, pricking, &c., by me, but the slightest contact of another with me

* *Zoist*, No. IX., p. 55. See also *Mesmerism and its Opponents*, by the Rev. G. Sandby, p. 230; a work which all should read, and which cannot fail to remove much of the ignorant prejudice against mesmerism.

produces great disturbance in her feelings, which requires some little time to allay. So astonishingly susceptible is she in this respect, that even touching my clothing, brings out the phenomenon the same as if another took me by the hand.

A friend who happened to be present on one occasion, asked me whether I had made trial of the influence of the *will*. Now although I had read several well-attested cases of this, I confess I felt rather sceptical on the subject; but at that moment, acting upon his suggestion, I applied my will to her raised arms, with the intention, first, that the right arm should fall, which, before the lapse of a minute, it did; then, that the left should fall, and it obeyed the influence in like manner. The next experiment was to will the leg to rise from the floor, and then to descend; the result was that the leg rose to the horizontal position, and, remaining stationary for an instant, gently fell to the floor again. I then willed that she should rise from the sofa on which she was sitting and come to me; and, although my attention was diverted by her asking questions two or three times, within three or four minutes she rose from her seat, went to a chest of drawers and took out a small article, which she brought to shew me, taking her stand by the side of me as I had wished her to do, and on being questioned afterwards, she said, she desired to come and stand by me, and made that an excuse for doing so. She has subsequently said, on repeating the like experiments, that I tell her she must come, or that she must perform certain movements.

In her waking state, she is totally ignorant of what passes in the mesmeric state; but any promise made in the mesmeric sleep, for instance, to remove any article in the room from one place to another within a given time, after being awoke, she invariably performs.

Rigidity can be produced in her waking state, almost as readily as in the mesmeric, a few passes along the limb being sufficient to stiffen a leg or an arm.

Although I have endeavoured to confine myself to a simple statement of facts, this communication has exceeded the limits I purposed it should occupy: and astounding as they are, I am aware it is but repeating that which has been so much better set forth repeatedly throughout the five published volumes of your Journal; however, should you deem it worth anything in the scale of evidence in attestation of the truth of mesmerism, it is at your service. And I have the pleasure of adding, in conclusion, that the foregoing phenomena have been witnessed by several persons capable of forming a correct judgment on the matter, and some of whom have hitherto

been among the number of scoffers, but who frankly admitted that what they witnessed had brought forth conviction of the reality of mesmerism.

I remain, Sir,

Yours respectfully,

J. MITCHELL.

24, Wardour Street,
Sept. 9th, 1848.

VIII. *Prediction and Cure of Lock-jaw in Master Chapman.*

By Lieutenant HARE, R.N.

ABOUT the end of last June, Master Chapman, aged about 16 or 17, whose case was reported in a former number of *The Zoist*,* came to me to be mesmerised. He told me, in the sleepwaking state, that he should shortly have an attack of lock-jaw and wished me to break the news to his mother, and to tell her that he should recover from it. I met him several days after quite well, and, thinking he had deceived himself, I related what he had told me; at which he laughed, as he felt well and had no pain in the jaw. However, on the 12th of July last, his mother sent about half-past seven, A.M. to ask me if I could see her son at my house, as he was very ill. He was brought about 8, A.M. when his jaw was firmly locked, and it had been so since the previous night. He seemed in pain, distressed, and in tears: his cheeks were scratched from his digging his nails into them. I mesmerised him at once after trying to soothe him by words. He went into the sleep but the muscles of the jaw did not relax, though all mental irritation subsided and he became calm. His limbs could not be made rigid as usual; passes even with contact had no visible effect on them. I used every means to relax the muscles of the jaw for half an hour, when I left him in charge of his mother, in order to go to breakfast. During my absence, he asked by signs for writing materials, and wrote on a slate, "Oh, if I had some salt; quick, or it will be too late." When it was brought to him, he took up about a teaspoonful, thrust it between his lips, and sucked some between the teeth. In about one or two minutes the jaw *suddenly* relaxed, and the mouth *instantly* yielded to the boy's efforts to open it. He spoke as freely as usual, but complained of his jaws and teeth aching; the latter he described as feeling as if forced into the gums. I sent him to sleep again, when the limbs were easily

* No. XVI., p. 449. He was cured of epilepsy with mesmerism, after Dr. Barlow and other medical men of Bath had pronounced his case hopeless. Various phenomena are on record in No. XIX., p. 308, by Lieut. Hare.—*Zoist*."

made rigid by passes. He awoke quite well. I did not see him again as I left Bath the day after, but by letter he has informed me he has been quite well. I am ignorant as to what could induce this attack. He some days before fell on his face on the carpet, from a pass having made his body and legs rigid; but his fall was like an actor's on the stage, and he assured me he did not hurt himself or feel jarred.

I do not mention many cases of head-ache relieved by passes, because they are common to every mesmerist. I lately tried it in hiccough, which subsided when I placed one hand on the head, the other on the region of the stomach.

A case of cancer will prove fatal in time, for I could not prevail on the lady or her friends to continue mesmerism, in which neither she nor they had confidence.

RICHARD HARE.

No. 6, Somerset Place, Bath, Sept. 9.

IX. *Notes on the Ordinary Method of estimating Cerebral Development.* By MR. JAMES STRATON, Aberdeen.

PHRENOLOGISTS and non-phrenologists have recently reached a very unwonted degree of unanimity on two points; the first, that the department of our science which we propose to discuss for a little, is in a very imperfect state; and the second, that improvements are not to be looked for, in the meantime at least according to the one, and at no future period according to the other. The former maintain, that the very nature of our subject precludes an accurate appreciation of size,—the prime element of our science; the latter rail at our “slipping facts,” and require us, either to speak in more intelligible terms, or renounce the right to be heard: the former maintain that a degree of accuracy, sufficient for all practical purposes, has already been attained; the latter doubt whether our facts, if facts they be, are exponents of the rule or the exceptions to the rule, declare our system of observing and recording unfit for philosophical purposes, and, as regards improvements, that the entire school is *non compos mentis*.* If either party is right, my task is hopeless. I, of course, do not think so. On the contrary, I hope to convince both parties, that less precipitate conclusions and more patience with the premises, would have been more consistent with their duty to truth, and more conducive to the interests of humanity.

The charge of the latter class precludes reply on our part, and we leave them with the passing remark, that, if phreno-

* *Phrenological Journal*, vol. XX., p. 56.

logy is ever to be improved, a different class of minds from those who have hitherto constituted the anti-phrenological school must do the work. In the numerous pages that have been written to expound their views during the last 30 or 40 years, we search in vain for a single hint that is worth having. Even on the score of errors and imperfections, (pardonable surely in an infant science,) we find only the vague, indefinite approaches to truth which so clearly marks the incompetency of writers to do their own cause justice.

If it can be maintained that the Mr. Boyd and Mrs. Hamilton class of "professing" phrenologists fairly represent the phrenological school, I give up the case; but I do not believe they do so any more than the compounders of Holloway's ointment and Parr's pills represent the medical profession. From them nothing need be expected but due attention to number one. It is more difficult, however, to account for the neglect with which the observation department of phrenology has been treated by the gifted minds familiar with, and favourably disposed towards it.

The instructions for observing and recording cerebral development chiefly followed in this country, are given in the works of Mr. Combe, Dr. Macnish, Mr. Sidney Smith, and various minor publications. Presuming that these are familiar to phrenologists, I shall, for the sake of brevity, quote verbatim only as much as may occasionally be necessary to the full understanding of the point in hand.

It is admitted, as I have said, that the observation department of phrenology is not in so satisfactory a state as might be wished; but it is also reiterated, on all occasions when greater accuracy is the question discussed, that the brain, being a living organic mass, does not admit of accurate estimate, such as is practised in mechanics, chemistry, and other sciences, in which inert matter, in various conditions, forms the objects of research. This appears to me to be one of the most inconsiderate statements to be found in the phrenological writings of talented and justly esteemed authors.

It is quite true that the brain cannot, during life, be denuded of its coverings and measured, either as a whole or in parts, by any conceivable means; neither has it ever been thought necessary to do so. But, enclosed as it is during life in a firm, unyielding case, accurately fitted by nature round all parts of the object enclosed—the brain, the living head, the dead cranium, and the stucco representatives of both the living and the dead, afford precisely the same facilities for accurate measurement as any similar mass of wood, stone, iron, bone, or other inert and solid substance. Every variety

of size and form of the whole and of all its parts, every prominence and every hollow, large and small, long and short, broad and narrow, which the eye can see, the hand feel, and the mind of the observer appreciate, can be measured with any appropriate instrument, to any degree of accuracy. The dimensions indicated can be recorded in the terms of any scale used in science for similar purposes. These terms, (say inches and fractions) being the universally recognized language of science, have definite meaning, uniform value, and are available under established conditions to evolve superficial area, cubic dimension, average results, and all the other functions which the interests of science may require.

I do not perceive that the foregoing facts warrant the assumption of accuracy being impossible in estimating development. I have failed to discover the justice of passing sentence of hopeless imperfection on nature and phrenology,—failed to discover the propriety of authoritatively foreclosing exertions to improve, and devolving on those who attempt it the disagreeable necessity of introducing their subject by setting aside unwarranted assertions. Assertions already hallowed by time and kept current by respected names all the while must want the stamp of truth, until every possible method of accurate estimate has been tried and found inapplicable.

The aim of the phrenologist, in observing and estimating the size, form, or extent of development of the head, cranium, or brain, is from thence to determine, infer, or deduce mental—that is, intellectual and moral—function, capability and tendency.

Capability.—Mental capability, power, force, or capacity of manifestation, is, *cæteris paribus*, measured by the positive or absolute amount, degree, or extent of development of each and all the parts or organs, individually and collectively, of the cerebral mass. To determine capability, we must ascertain absolute size or extent of development and concomitant manifestation; we must trace these through all their gradations, from the smallest infant to the largest adult, from the lowest stage of idiotic imbecility to the highest moral and intellectual specimens of human nature.

Tendency.—Mental tendency, predisposition, bent, or inclination is measured by the comparative or relative, *i. e.*, the difference between the absolute degrees of development of the different parts or organs composing the same head. When the degrees of development of all the organs are the same, the tendency is not organic; and it increases in proportion as the organs diverge from the equal balance development. To discover tendency, we must estimate the comparative develop-

ment of each organ, tracing it through all its stages from the equal balance proportion, constituting the creature of circumstances to the most unequally balanced beings, the creatures of organization only, whom no training or circumstances can control or influence.

Function.—The function or faculty of each organ is the manifestation of capability, and is in general most easily discovered by observing tendency and the concomitant degrees of development.

In conducting observation it is necessary to determine with whatever accuracy is required to attain ends aimed at,—first, either the absolute size or the *degree of development* of each organ; second, the ratio or proportion of those organs which constitute the equal balance, the non-tendency development; third, the absolute size of equally-balanced heads, casts, and crania.

The difference between the absolute development of each of the organs, is the relative development. The absolute development is the measure of capability; the relative development, the measure of tendency.

Equal Balance.—If the given head present *all* the organs in the equal balance, the non-tendency proportion, the *size* of the head accurately ascertained is a perfect index of the *degree*, amount, or extent of development of each region and organ, be their *sizes* what they may; and the same term which perfectly expresses the size of the head, (say 110, 150, or 190,) may, with equal propriety, be employed to express the degree of *development* of each organ or part of the head, and the *capability*, individually and collectively.

Unequal Balance.—If a given head have all the organs unequally balanced, the *size* of the head is no index to the *degree of development* of any of the regions or organs. The *size* of the head is, therefore, no index of either capability or tendency.

In practice, it is held that the great majority of heads, the mass of ordinary heads, exhibit the greater part of the organs in equal-balance development; the other organs ranging some above and others below that development. The rule cannot be correctly applicable to all tribes and nations, if indeed it is so to any; but we will take it for granted that it is sufficiently near the truth in this country. The same term, then, which correctly expresses the size of the head, indicates, with equal accuracy, the degree of *development* and the *capability* of the *medium* organs. The excess in some and deficiency of other organs must, in such cases, be estimated without reference to the size of the head.

To determine the size of the head, cast, or cranium, with accuracy, is the first important step in estimating cerebral development. For this purpose, some measure in various directions with a tape line, others with callipers, and some use both.

Tape Line Measurement.—Suppose a given head measures $22\frac{1}{2}$ inches round Philoprogenitiveness, Destructiveness, and Individuality, and $13\frac{1}{2}$ from the occipital spine over the top to the root of the nose, (two very common measurements, and as good as any that can be taken by the same means,)—the actual size; the cubic bulk may be either that of a moderate sized female, or the rather large male head or any of the many gradations between these extremes, accordingly as the head is long or short, high or low, broad or narrow; the larger being a fourth part of its entire size more than the smaller, or as 120 to 160 cubic inches.

Callipers.—It is very common to attempt to estimate the size of the head by a series of calliper measurements, (four, five, six, or more,) taken, some from back to front, some from side to side, and others from the ear to various points along the middle line. Some of these measurements are perfectly appropriate, so far as they go, for the purpose intended; others are not so, and the best of them are vitiated by neglecting conditions essential to accuracy. There is, therefore, no necessary, no constant relation between the measurements and the size of the object measured.*

We attempt, by contemplating a series of linear measurements,—be they few or many, by line or by callipers, separate or combined,—to deduce the cubic dimensions of cubic masses, viz., heads, casts, and crania. It requires a mind very thoroughly conversant with cubic measure to appreciate the *cubic value* of linear dimensions, as may be seen by a very simple experiment. Let 6, 4, and 2 inches, be average calliper measurements, accurately representing the length, breadth, and height of a head or any similar object, and let 8, 6, and 4 inches be the homologous lines of a precisely similar object. Every one will understand at a glance that the latter is considerably larger than the former, some will probably think it about twice the size, some rather more and others rather less perhaps: very few will see at once, or even admit previously to trial, that the latter is four times the size of the other, for such it really is,—the one being 48 and the other 192 cubic inches.

It is not, in one sense, necessary that we use the national scale of lineal, superficial, and solid measure in observing and recording size, though that, being the standard language

* This is exemplified in *The Zoist*, No. XII., pp. 442-3.

of science and its terms being of definite and known value, possesses advantages of such vast importance, that it is doing phrenology great injustice to reject them, if they can be made available. We might take 7, 14, 140, or any other number, term, word, or sentence to represent the medium term of a conventional scale, and higher and lower terms for the larger and smaller sizes. It matters little in some respects, provided the value of each term was clearly defined, and the same term used to designate the *same size only*, by all parties, at all times, in all places. Instead of the scientific, we use a conventional scale, or rather, scales; for I have seen some half dozen used, and know not how many more may be in use. Instead of each term having a definite and invariable meaning or value, the value of no one term of any of the scales has ever been defined. It is not pretended by any one that they are so: on the contrary, I have seen it stated that none of the terms have a definite, that is, a positive or absolute meaning or value, but that they are all used in a comparative sense only. It is hardly necessary to repeat an obvious truism, that one term, (all indeed strictly speaking,) must have a positive meaning, real or imaginary, fixed or fleeting, in all cases, whether applied to heads, regions, or organs; or there would be no comparative meaning. In point of fact, every observer does attach a positive meaning to the medium term at least, and to the others as soon as he is able; and every learner feels that, until he is able to attach some positive meaning to one or more of the terms, they are to him mere sounds without sense,—figures, without facts.

It is quite true, however, that no one of the terms of the scales, in common use, has a fixed, positive, clearly defined, and invariable meaning or value; and here we reach one of the most, if not the most, vexatious, and as many say, discreditable and detrimental anomalies connected with the subject in hand.

The terms of our scales being indefinite, every observer must find a meaning for himself, with or without the assistance of others, as he best can. Every observer calls that a medium head which he is accustomed to see most frequently in the mass of persons among whom he is in practice for the time being; and to the other terms of the scale, he appropriates the other gradations of size which HE thinks most suitable.

Now it is a well-known fact that the medium or average size of head is different in different localities; to what extent we do not know, (which only makes bad worse.) But the fact is certain, that the Scotch differ from the English,

and both from the Irish ; that England differs in this particular from France, France from Germany, and all three from the more northern, southern, and eastern portions of Europe; that Europe differs from Asia, and so on in endless variety, whether we compare large masses or small classes of human beings. The population on the east of Scotland differ from those on the west, the sea-coast fishers from the city population, and both from the agricultural. Yea, farther; if we confine our attention to a single city of 40 or 50 thousand inhabitants, we find the different classes which compose the population, first, the educated classes, the merchants, manufacturers, ship owners, &c. ; second, the unskilled labourers ; and third, the pauper class ; all differing from each other in size of head, nearly as much as the British from the Hindoo average : and these differences are constant from infancy to old age. Of these facts more hereafter ; I can only state them in the mean time as facts, and note their bearings on the point in hand.

If we bear in mind that value of the medium terms of the scales is, by every observer, regulated by the average of the heads among whom he is in practice for the time being, it is easy to understand how the same term has a different value in the mind of the same observer at different times, in different places, or among different classes in the same place, and how different observers must vary (to what extent we do not know) in the value they attach to the same terms, at all times, in all places ;—a difference not trifling and unimportant, as some seem to believe, but amounting in the mature male heads of proximate localities to the mean difference between the boy at 10 and the man at 40 years of age. If we bear in mind also that the measurements in ordinary use are frequently different for the same size of head, and the same for different sizes of heads, the conclusions seem inevitable, that, in the practice of observation by the ordinary means, accuracy is impracticable and uniformity impossible.

That our ordinary series of measurements is fallacious, is a fact recognized and acknowledged by some of our ablest phrenologists. They first begin to suspect that their measurements and the estimate of their eye are at variance ; continued practice ripens their suspicions into certainty ; their confidence is destroyed, and they cease to take measurements or only take a few in peculiar cases. The want of *uniformity* is recognized by all, and regretted also to some extent ; but, upon the whole, submitted to with exemplary patience and philosophic resignation, (considering the important consequences involved,) as an imperfection inseparable from phrenology.

Estimate of Regions.—An accurate estimate of the regions, groups, or clusters of organs, is at once the most important and the most difficult of any by the ordinary method. That it is rarely well done, the different model heads or marked busts which I have seen abundantly testify; their chief differences consisting in the different degrees of development of groups of organs.

Many observers endeavour to aid their eye by calliper measurements from the external opening of the ear to various points on the head. Nothing could be more appropriate for the purpose; but the neglect of one condition vitiates all the measurements taken from the middle line and the points beyond it. It is taken for granted that the line through the base of the cranium from ear to ear is constant, in proportion to the size of the head; whilst it so happens that it is as variable as any other line whatever. In the ordinary male head, the measurement varies from 46 to 53 inches: the calliper measurement from the ear to Veneration or Eventuality is, therefore, influenced as much by the distance of the ears from each other as by the development of the cerebral mass upward and forward.

Development of organs.—As to the mode of estimating individual organs, I find it equally difficult to discover, from the instructions given in elementary books, either *what* we are to do or *how* we are to do it. Mr. Sidney Smith tells us in his principles of phrenology, p. 72, “If, without reference to the size of the organs in the abstract, we *confine our attention to the case of a single individual*, we find that each organ has a natural size of its own, (no doubt it is the size which nature made it, be it what it may; very few would refuse to take the fact for granted); that it bears a certain relative proportion to the others in the same head, (this follows as a matter of course,—every object in nature bears a certain relative proportion to every other object); that, wherever it exceeds this proportion (in the same head,—our attention is expressly confined “to the case of a single individual,”) it is more powerful, and, whenever it falls short of this, it is more feeble, than those which preserve their relative proportion to the general size “of the particular cranium.” Does each organ “of the particular cranium,” in a fit of caprice, occasionally leave the “natural size of its own,” and assume that of another? Does it rise and fall like the tide, or wax and wane with the moon? Mr. Smith has probably found the key to “lunacy.” But let us hear him farther. “It is its size, relative to that of the rest *in the same head* and not the abstract amount of cerebral matter which it occupies.” Here we have something

new,—something “clear, sensible, and judicious” perhaps. If it is not the “amount of cerebral matter which it occupies,” which constitutes the *size* of an organ both absolutely and relatively, we may give up the case, abandon phrenology in despair, and send every professor in the world (excepting Mr. Smith, perhaps) to school to begin again, instead of having finished his education.

It appears to me that much of the confusion which pervades our instructions for conducting observation may be traced to an indiscriminate use of the word *size*. When we speak of the *size* of the head, we use the word in the ordinary, the universally acknowledged sense, and therefore with perfect propriety; but to use the word *size*, when we make no reference whatever to the actual dimensions, bulk, or measurement, of the object (the organ or organs) spoken of, when we simply mean the degree, amount, or extent of development, be the *size* of the organ what it may,—be it that of Firmness in the largest, or of Form in the smallest head, is to attach two meanings to the same term while treating the same subject, frequently indeed in the same sentence, that no conventional usage can justify or extenuate. Mr. Smith is a striking example of how far carelessness or latitudinarianism, in the use of terms, is calculated to bewilder and mystify: and it unfortunately happens that he is not singular in this respect.

Dr. Macnish quotes and adopts Mr. Combe’s instructions to observers: in discussing the one, therefore, we dispose of both. In the *System of Phrenology*, fourth edition, 1836, nearly 100 pages are occupied with instructions how to observe. Many of the particulars are treated with great clearness, and are worthy of being implicitly followed; but in one passage, where he sums up his instructions for observing individual organs, I have possibly failed to understand him. At page 128 and 158, fifth edition, 1843, we read, “It ought to be kept constantly in view in the practical application of phrenology, that it is the size of each organ in proportion to the others *in the head of the individual observed*, and not their *absolute size*, [the *size* of any one organ in proportion to another—taking the phrase in its common acceptation—or of any one object in proportion to another, is determined by the absolute size of each of the objects, and by no other consideration whatever; it is the difference between the absolute sizes of the objects compared, or the quotient of the greater divided by the lesser] nor their size in reference to any standard head, that determines their predominance in him of particular talents or dispositions.” Quite true: it is

not their *absolute size*, neither is it, therefore, their *relative size*; that is, their proportion to the others in the head of the individual observed. But it is the degree, amount, or extent of development,—some more and others less, as compared with a standard head, real or imaginary, mental or material, ascertained or conjectured,—viz., compared with an ordinary, an average, or equally balanced head; it is the excess in development of some of the organs and deficiency of others, that determines in him the predominance of particular talents and dispositions. Such, it appears to me, is, or must be intended as, the meaning of the sentence quoted: but I confess that my confidence in the interpretation given was considerably shaken by a recent illustration given to make the point we are considering very plain.* It reads thus,—“Hold up your hand, stretch out the fingers and thumb and look at them; ask a child of three years of age to do the same; and then report whether the terms ‘small’ applied to the little finger, ‘full’ applied to the ring finger, and ‘large’ applied to the middle finger be not clear, intelligible, and accurate expressions, designative of their relative sizes, both in your hand and in that of the child: having got your answer we request you next to inform us what is the size of the human hand? what is the size of each of the human fingers? Do we need to know the standard size of these in the human body generally, in order to discover that your little finger is less than your middle finger, and that in the child also the little finger is less than the middle finger? Is it necessary that some exact man of science should tell you the measurements before you can pronounce on the relative proportions of the fingers in the respective hands? Again, look at the fingers attentively, and say whether the size of each does not include both length and breadth, and whether they do not differ in both these dimensions in correspondence with the terms. Is not the little finger ‘smaller’ both in length and thickness than the ring finger? and so with the other? Yet where are the ‘measurements’ of the length and breadth which enables you to answer these questions? No man of common sense finds measurements necessary. We admit, that, if in each individual hand the sizes of the fingers were mathematically measured, our knowledge of their relative sizes would be more exact; but it would scarcely be more useful. The estimate of their dimensions, made by the eye and the understanding, enables us to discriminate the differences with a degree of precision sufficient for all practical purposes.

“This mode of investigation, namely,—estimating size and proportions by the eye, hand, and intellect,—is nearly

* *Phrenological Journal*, Vol. XX., pp. 65—7.

the only one applicable in physiological science." "The application of these observations to phrenology is direct and easily made. Like the hand, the head of one individual differs in size from that of another. The phrenologist by measuring heads by callipers or otherwise, ascertains as accurately as possible the aggregate size of each; the record of the measurement indicates whether we are describing a small head, a medium, or a large head. All this could be done, and with the same results, in regard to the hand. In the case of the hand, it is the size of the different fingers in relation to the others *in the same hand*, which is indicated by the terms 'small,' 'full,' 'large,' and not the size of each finger, in relation to the fingers of any other hand, either individual or standard. In the case of the head it is the size of the different organs, *in relation to the others in the same head*, which is indicated by these words; and the doctrine is, that, *cæteris paribus*, the power of the faculties in relation to each other corresponds with the relative magnitudes of the organs." If this illustration is in harmony with the instructions previously quoted, then both are at irreconcilable variance with that which every phrenologist must do on all occasions in the practice of observation. This will be plain in a moment. Hold up your hand again, if you please; it is any ordinary hand; if it were otherwise it would be useless for the purpose in view. All the fingers exhibit the common, the average, or equal balance proportions. Now instead of calling the little finger "small," the ring finger "full," and the middle finger "large," we must, if we would estimate the fingers as we do the cerebral organs, call all the three one and the same size; or development rather is the word which I prefer. It matters little, in one sense, what term we use to designate the extent of development,—“moderate,” “full,” “medium,” or any other of similar import; but the same term must be used to designate the development of each of the fingers. Now look at my hand, and you observe that my little finger is larger than usual, my middle finger is smaller than usual, and my ring finger is just the common, the average size, in proportion to the hand; estimating the fingers phrenologically once more, I must call my little finger “large,” my middle finger “small,” and my ring finger “full;” all the while the middle is considerably larger than the ring finger, and nearly twice the size of the little finger;—no matter, we do not think it necessary to note either the absolute or the relative *size* of the cerebral organs, except in the manner I have done my fingers. In a given head we may call the organ of Colour “very large,” and that of Cautiousness “very small,” the

latter being in reality some eight or ten times the *size* of the former. It is, I repeat, the extent of development, more or less, above or below the common, the ordinary, the average, (THE EQUAL BALANCE IT OUGHT TO BE, but it is the standard, be what it may, which every observer has acquired as a first step and must continue to use consciously or unconsciously,) and that only which he attempts to estimate in the common mode of observation.

Equal Balance.—As the equal balance,—the non-tendency proportion of the organs is the starting point and the standard that must guide us in all our estimates of development, by whatever method we pursue our observations: as we can make no progress in estimating the *degrees* of unequal development until we first know what the equal-balance development is, the question has, unlike all others in this department, attracted a degree of attention somewhat commensurate with its importance; and the progress made is satisfactory in some points of view at least. Information from sources on which I can place the most implicit reliance enables me to state, that in America every professor of phrenology produces a new model bust. In England the praiseworthy example is well followed up. Mr. Deville, of London, published a bust; Mr. O'Neil, of Edinburgh, published one; and in Paris they use a bust considerably different from both. The teacher of the "London School of Phrenology," rejects the whole, and promises to publish one superior to any which has yet appeared. All this is right in one sense,—quite as it should be; deplorable and humiliating though it may be. Phrenologists can make no more instructive collections than that of model busts. That they will continue to increase as rapidly as they have done, is equally to be expected and desired: they embody evidence which will rouse phrenologists to examine their system of observation anew, and ascertain its real value,—a system more completely adapted to conceal its own defects than to serve any scientific purpose. If scientific minds will continue to overlook, or refuse to investigate the matter for some time yet, be it so. Phrenology will vindicate its own cause. Accumulating error must ultimately become "plain to the meanest capacity:" then, if not before, the system will sink under the weight of its own infirmities and be buried in its useless stucco. The point on which unanimity is most to be desired, namely, the development which constitutes the equal balance of faculties, is the very point on which the want of unanimity, and the impossibility of ever attaining it by the present system of observation and record, is testified by the most abundant evidence. Twenty, thirty, or forty observers

produce each a "model bust," an equally balanced head, cast, or cranium; they all differ from each other to a greater or less extent, some in one particular, some in another; many of the observers were honest we are bound to believe, and each is confident as a matter of course. But whence this disparity where all should be harmony? Some attempt to account for it by the different forms of national heads. That *may* go a little way; but I greatly doubt if it does go any. It is hardly possible to conceive that a greater difference could exist between any two than the Paris and Edinburgh busts exhibit: yet they can be matched* *in form*, (the all important particular,) by living heads in hundreds, any day, in any of the principal cities of Scotland. I repeat the question then, Whence the disparity where all should be harmony? Who of the many observers is right, and who are wrong? If we appeal to nature so did they; and the answers they received, the results they arrived at, are before us in tangible plaster. Some of the specimens may, or rather I should say undoubtedly do, embody the results of very extensive and careful observation; some of them may embody the very truths we are in search of; and others represent little or nothing above the whims and conjectures of arrant quackery, and may be just on a scientific level with the *Elixir of Life* of Mrs. Hamilton and the weather prognostics of Moore and Partridge. If we refer the question to "universal suffrage and vote by ballot," the quack will "go in at the top of the poll;" for with the multitude the boldest assertion is always the best reason. None can demonstrate either that he is right or the others are wrong. Here the imperfection, the injustice of our ordinary means of observing and recording, stands out in very bold relief. The honest, assiduous philosopher is helpless by the side of the veriest charlatan. He who has spent his life in the service of science, and has given to the world the fruits of his honest and honourable industry, cannot either vindicate his rectitude or manifest his superiority over those who are as ignorant of the phrenology taught by Gall as they are of every other department of science. Each can tell of the care he has taken, the labour he has bestowed, and the money he has spent, to reach the truth and secure accuracy. All very good so far as it goes, all very excellent so far as it is true. But twenty, thirty, or forty terms of average results, science in the language of science, facts in intelligible figures, is the evidence wanting to settle the point. Until these are produced, controversy is useless; and equally so afterwards, though for a very different reason.

* Excepting the usual slight individual peculiarities.

In another paper the notes will be continued on this and other points not yet adverted to.

3, Kingsland Place, Aberdeen,
September, 1848.

X. *A Case of supposed Hydrophobia.* By Mr. H. S. THOMPSON,
Fairfield House, Yorkshire.

ON Friday the 4th August, 1848, I saw Dr. Simpson in York, who told me that a Mr. Coates had a patient at Dringhouses, near York, who was supposed to have an attack of hydrophobia. I expressed a wish to see the patient in case I should be allowed to try the effect of mesmerism upon him. Dr. Simpson said that he thought there would be no objection to that, and offered to introduce me to Mr. Coates, which he did; and Mr. Coates, in my conversation with him, as nearly as I can recollect, stated as follows.—That the boy since the Monday previous had exhibited undoubted symptoms of hydrophobia, had constant paroxysms and involuntary spasms of the muscles of different parts of the body, more especially of the muscles of the throat, jaws, back and arms; that generally (though not always) water or anything which he attempted to swallow was ejected forcibly and involuntarily from his throat, though at times he had swallowed food and water without much difficulty; that he was in a highly excited irritable state, suspicious and annoyed at all who came near him; that his paroxysms were most violent, and it had been ascertained that he had been bitten by a dog on the thumb about ten weeks before; (the dog, however, is still alive, and has never shewn any symptoms of madness;) that he himself thought it was a case of hydrophobia, and that Dr. Belcombe, whom he had called in, and who was most conversant with the symptoms of that disease, having witnessed ten or twelve cases, had no doubt whatever of its nature; that they had been trying opiates in the hope of mitigating the paroxysms; that already the patient had taken enough to kill *three men*,* and that, with the accession of the paroxysms, which were increasing in violence, they had thought it advisable to double the quantity, and were then giving him one grain of morphia every half hour.

I must here remark that Dr. Simpson, who had seen the patient also, observed that he thought there was something anomalous in the case; and from other remarks it appeared

* Three ounces of laudanum.

to me that he did entertain a strong doubt of its being hydrophobia. Mr. Coates said he thought the boy's friends would have no objection to my trying mesmerism; indeed, that they would be but too happy, if, by any means, his sufferings could be mitigated. I agreed to pay the boy a visit in the course of an hour or two. I have now stated as far as I can recollect what was said by Mr. Coates at my interview with him; but, as there was a paragraph in the York papers of that day which I took for granted must have been furnished by that gentleman, it will be as well to insert it here.

“ Distressing case of Hydrophobia

“ We have this week to narrate the painful particulars of a case where a youth has been bit by a dog while in a state of madness, the result of which no doubt will end in the death of him. Richard Archer, about 15 years of age, and an apprentice to Mr. Harrison, joiner, of this city, it appears on Saturday last was in some way singularly affected, which was observed by his master. The boy went home to his father's house, who is a farmer residing at Dringhouses, after he had finished his work, and on the following day (Sunday) he was so much worse that his parents deemed it expedient to send for their surgeon, Mr. Coates, who resides near Ouse Bridge. That gentleman on looking at the patient, perceived a peculiar fierceness about his eyes, and upon inquiring into the cause found that he was labouring under very serious wandering pains about his body. Mr. Coates, however, saw there was something extraordinary about his case, and consequently ordered his father to keep a proper restraint upon him, and administered to him a small aperient, which rather alleviated his pain for the time being. Mr. Coates visited him again the next morning, and he was then complaining of spasmodic twitchings about the throat, and there was an accumulation of saliva, and he afterwards became rather unmanageable. Small doses of morphia were prescribed for him that day, and on the following morning, on being visited by the surgeon, he was decidedly worse. His eyes looked particularly fierce, and there was a convulsive twitching of the muscles generally, and was constantly spitting viscid mucus. Mr. Coates placed him in a chair, and he became very unmanageable. A glass of water was placed before him, which he seemed to have a great aversion against, when all in a moment he seized the glass and got two mouthfuls of water, but from the contraction of the throat half of the water came back again, and he fell back in the chair in a convulsive paroxysm. On his recovering a little, Mr. Coates questioned him as to whether he had been bit by a dog or not, and after a short lapse of time he said that he had been bit by Mr. Hood's dog, spirit merchant, Micklegate, some two or three months ago, and showed him a sore which was on the side of the nail of the thumb on the left hand. On examination of the thumb there appeared a small indentation just at the side of

the nail as if it had been produced by a dog's teeth, and slightly inflamed. He complained of it being very sore, and consequently, at five in the evening, Mr. Coates thought it advisable to call in Dr. Belcome, and it was his most decided opinion that it was a very shocking case of hydrophobia. Since that period the youth has been visited by various other medical gentlemen of our city, who were of the same opinion as Dr. Belcombe and Mr. Coates. The boy still continues in a state of furious delirium, and we understand there are very slight hopes indeed of the case."

A little after 3 o'clock, p.m. that day, I arrived at the boy's house. I found that Dr. Simpson and Mr. Coates, (whom I was in hopes to have met there) had just left before my arrival; but the attendants informed me that they left the patient in pretty nearly the state in which I found him, and which was as follows.—He was in a most furious state, confined in a straight waistcoat, and his legs tied to the bed posts; at intervals he made frantic attempts to release himself. In spite of the restraint he was under, persons were obliged to hold him down by the arms; he spat quantities of frothy saliva in every direction, and at every one who attempted to approach him; there was a wild and sparkling expression of his eyes, frequent spasmodic contraction of the throat, neck and arms, more particularly of the left arm (it was the thumb of the left hand which had been bitten); for a few moments he would remain quiet, looking suspiciously at all around him, endeavouring as far as his bonds would allow to crouch himself up, and then, on the motion of any one in the room, or sometimes upon a mere observation being made, he would writhe about in a frenzy, with a terrific expression of countenance, using horrible language and spitting and trying to attack any who were near him. I had walked into the room nearly unobserved, and, as I stood watching him, one of the attendants, not knowing me and thinking I was a medical man, accosted me thus,—“Well I suppose you are another of them, you all come looking and gaping at him, but you do him no good, and all you do only makes him worse.” I said that I was not a medical man, that I had enquired before I came whether I might be permitted to see the patient, and that, with the father's consent, I would try an experiment upon the boy. The father at once granted his permission. On my attempting to approach the boy, he conducted himself with the greatest violence, swearing he would bite me, and spitting at me in fury. I asked some of the attendants to stand a little back from me. I then fixed my eyes on the countenance of the boy; for a second or two he stared at me wildly, and then shrunk from my gaze. In a few minutes he

seemed as if he could not keep his eyes off me, and lost somewhat of his frenzied appearance. I then began to approach him, extending my hand towards him. He at first shrunk from me, and turned his back to me as far as he was able. But in a short time he began to say, "Oh that is nice and cool, you rub nice olive oil over me;" and continued repeating these and similar expressions in a quiet voice, though the movement of any one still seemed to arouse and excite him, and he would spit at them if they approached. He however gradually got quiet and was soon perfectly controllable. I had his hands loosened; and sat on his bed by his side, making passes over him. I observed for some time twitchings and contractions of the muscles of the neck and face, arms and back. I asked him if he suffered any pain. He said he had a burning heat in his head, and in the pit of his stomach, attended with pain there; aching pains also in his limbs and back, and pain in the thumb, which was rather red and inflamed (on the part which had been injured); but he said, that the "olive oil," I rubbed over him was taking away all his pains. I continued this process until he said he was quite easy, and I observed no more contractions of the muscles of the throat, &c. When I first saw him, he called perpetually for water, on which being presented to him in a tin, he seized the tin convulsively with his teeth, and, on attempting to drink the water, sometimes did so without much difficulty, at others ejected it. I gave him small quantities of water repeatedly after I had continued the passes for about twenty minutes. I made passes over the water also, and he called it nice sherry wine, and, if I omitted to mesmerise the water, he would request me to put a little sherry into it. He then drank without any spasm, and took the water quite quietly. I remained with him two hours after I had obtained this control over him, during which time he was a little excited like a person who was slightly intoxicated; but was perfectly quiet and controllable. He did not like the doctors to be mentioned. He said, he should like to rub them over with sulphuric acid,—that would warm their jackets; and give them a pound of sulphur internally, and then set them alight: they would then know what burning pains they had given him in his head and stomach.

On Saturday, 5th August, I called on Mr. Coates, and we went to see the boy together. We understood that he had a violent paroxysm for some time after I left him, during which he repeatedly requested them to send for me, and the attendants attributed the attack to the annoyance he felt at my leaving him; however, he slept for several hours, longer

than he had ever done since his attack, and when we arrived we found him comparatively quiet. It was thought advisable to let me see the boy first by myself, for fear the sight of Mr. Coates should bring on a paroxysm. The boy was a little excited, and objected to the introduction of the doctor; but I soon soothed him, and Mr. Coates on seeing him seemed surprized at the complete control and subjection he was under, and expressed himself to me as perfectly satisfied of the influence of mesmerism over the patient. I remarked that I was sorry he was not with me the day before, as he would then have witnessed a positive and wonderful effect upon the patient; but I could see little that was striking in its effects that day, as the patient was comparatively quiet. However it was quite evident the boy was soothed and gratified by my making passes over him, and it removed a little aching of the limbs which he complained of. I called on Dr. Simpson this day, and requested him to go with me on the following day (Sunday, 6th). The patient had not taken all the pills of morphia since I saw him; but I thought that what he was taking would be at least useless, if not extremely injurious to him, and I trusted Dr. Simpson would see the propriety of suggesting some alteration in the doses, which would be more agreeable to me than my making any remarks on the subject to Mr. Coates. Dr. Simpson and Mr. Coates attended the patient on the Sunday with me, and Dr. Simpson suggested a reduction in the doses of morphia to about one eighth the amount, that is to say, to half the quantity, at an interval of three or four hours instead of every half hour, and that it should be discontinued altogether if the patient still progressed as he had done. That night the boy slept well, and was much better the next morning. The morphia was discontinued, and the boy had quite recovered in a few days. I never put the boy to sleep by the operation of mesmerism; the effects upon him were these—dissipating the spasms and contraction of the muscles, soothing and quieting the patient, and making him perfectly controllable when in a furious state of delirium, and removing all pains from his limbs and back, and the sense of heat from the head and stomach, and producing a tickling sensation on the skin that remained for some hours, and also taking the pain out of his thumb and arm that he much complained of. I met Mr. Coates on the Tuesday or Wednesday, when the boy was pronounced well by him. He told me then, that I had had no effect on the boy by mesmerism! because I *had not put him to sleep!* I told him it was useless arguing with one perfectly ignorant upon the subject, but I asked him whether, if he bled a

person in an inflammation, or administered some medicine in an acute disease, and an immediate abatement of the symptoms took place, would he attribute this to the means he had used? He replied, to be sure he should. I said, for the same reason I attribute this boy's cure to mesmerism, and not to morphia, for the effects were instantaneous; and in a few minutes I acquired an influence over him that you had not been able to do in four days by the exhibition of all your enormous doses of opium. He said the boy was getting well when I saw him!! but was it not strange that I should hit upon the precise moment for trying mesmerism upon him, when the opium first began to effect its wondrous cure. For it appeared to me that Mr. Coates considered the case as hopeless when I first spoke to him upon it (an hour or two only before I saw the boy). I asked Mr. Coates what he now considered the case to be; he said, "one of hydrophobia." If it was indeed a case of hydrophobia, then mesmerism will be the only known means of curing that direful malady, for I believe it is not on record that a real case of hydrophobia has ever been cured by opium, though it has been frequently tried. If it was not hydrophobia, then it was one of mania, and I should imagine the exhibition of such enormous quantities of opium in that malady is rather an unusual practice.

The impression on my mind when I first saw the boy was that it was mania, and that the hydrophobic symptoms had been superinduced by a mental impression acting upon that supposition. As soon as I had acquired an influence over him, I endeavoured to divest the boy's mind of that idea. I happily succeeded in this, and I am not aware that he ever exhibited any hydrophobic symptoms after (though he had an attack of frenzy), unless indeed an extraordinary secretion of saliva mixed with a thick mucus could be so considered: this subsided gradually in the course of a few days.

In the first account, which I suppose was published by Mr. Coates, dated 4th August, it is evident (and that was the day on which I first saw the boy) that he was not very sanguine of a favourable issue; in his second account, August 12th, in a letter to the editor of the *Yorkshireman*, he says,

"Sir,—Having recently met with a case that presented in a marked degree many of the peculiar symptoms of hydrophobia, which, however, yielded to the means adopted, as almost to preclude the idea of its having really been that disease, I have forwarded to you a brief history of it.

"On the 30th of July, I was called to see Richard Archer, aged 15, son of Mr. Archer, of Dringhouses. He complained of pains all over him, restlessness, and disturbed sleep. I observed a pecu-

liar fierceness of his eyes, and his answers were particularly quick and loud. I prescribed for him, and, on the following morning, found that he had passed rather a better night, had been disturbed in his sleep by frightful dreams, appeared very restless, had the bowels copiously moved, became rather unruly, complained of constriction in the throat, and difficulty in swallowing. On the 1st August, I observed that his symptoms were much increased, and more developed than before. He was constantly spitting viscid mucus, and had convulsive spasms of the muscles and constriction of the throat, which was drawn in different attitudes from the rigidity of the muscles of the neck, shoulders, and arms. I attempted to give him a glass of water, which he had great aversion to; but, on placing it to his mouth, he made two or three gulps in the greediest manner imaginable, the water being thrown back, from constriction of the throat, and he fell back in a violent convulsive paroxysm.

“It was from the symptoms which I had now observed that I was led to investigate further into the history of the case, and was strongly impressed on my mind that it exhibited many of the peculiar symptoms of hydrophobia. On the patient being asked if he had been bitten by a dog, he stated that he was bitten by one some three months ago, and immediately pointed to a sore on the thumb of the left hand. I examined the sore, and found it to be in a state of suppuration, and that it had the appearance of having been done by a dog’s tooth. He complained of its being very sore: his symptoms became much worse, and was exceedingly unmanageable.

“Five p.m. Dr. Belcombe and I visited him. He was violently attacked with convulsive contractions of the muscles of the face, neck, shoulders, and arms; constantly spitting mucus, with fierceness of the eyes, and he became so unmanageable as to render it necessary that he should be placed under restraint.

“Ten p.m. visit. Still continued violent, with all the symptoms before described.

“August 2, visit nine in the morning. Dr. Belcombe and I saw the patient again. He had passed a very restless night, but had slept sound from half-past seven until a few minutes after nine, when he awoke and continued in a violent mania, constantly spitting, complaining of incessant thirst, and heat in the throat. Water was given, but could not swallow the greater part of it. In the evening I found him furious, constantly spitting mucus; he had had no sleep since nine in the morning, notwithstanding the quantity of opium I had prescribed.

August 3, visit ten in the morning.—He had been very restless the fore part of the night, slept sound from five until nine; awoke, and was exceedingly furious, constantly spitting, with fierceness of the eyes, and snatching with the mouth.

“Three, p.m. visit.—The bowels had been moved freely, and he became calm and tractable so as to admit of the straight waistcoat being removed. There were now appearances of depression, which,

no doubt, arose from the purgative; had slept two hours since my visit in the morning.

“Seven, p.m. visit.—Furious mania; spitting ceased in a great measure.

“August 4, visit.—Still in a furious state of mania; slept from three in the morning until five; complained of great heat in the throat and thirst, constantly calling for water, which, on being poured into his mouth, was mostly thrown back from constriction of the throat; frequently spitting a thick mucus.

“Nine, p.m. visit.—Dr. Belcome and I saw the patient, who continued in a furious state.

“August 5, visit at eleven in the morning.—Continued furious during the former part of the night; slept sound from five until twelve; awoke, and was much better; furious mania had abated; became quite collected, recollecting the whole treatment he had gone through. Answered any question correctly; felt considerable itching in the skin, and expressed himself much better; drank plentifully of cold water.

“August 6, visit.—Had been a little delirious, but nothing to speak of; was perfectly calm and collected; the expression of his countenance and eyes had become more natural; in fact, he had continued to improve since the 5th, on which day he became more tranquil, and slept seven hours, no doubt the effects of the morphia, &c., administered to him.

“August 7.—Continued improving, recollecting every thing that had been done for him during his illness; convalescent.

“Of course, it is impossible to decide positively whether or not this was really hydrophobia; yet, as I am not aware that any other disease ever exhibited the peculiar symptoms that were present in this case, and as it followed—I will not say, arose—in consequence of the bite of the dog, I am at a loss what to call it.

“WILLIAM COATES.

“6, New Bridge-street, York.”

I think it is a pity (since he was so positive that the morphia had performed the cure) that he did not publish the whole of the treatment for the benefit of others who may be similarly afflicted. What the nature of the complaint was I do not presume to give an opinion; I had never examined a case of hydrophobia, and all I knew of the malady was from what I had read on the subject. These were doubtless some of the symptoms of hydrophobia: the contraction of the muscles, and spasms when swallowing or attempting to swallow; the slightest irritation of any sort often causing a paroxysm; the enormous secretion of saliva; and the manner in which the patient conducted himself. There are other symptoms equally indicative of hydrophobia, of which I was not aware at the time, viz.: such extreme sensitiveness to light or to the slightest breath of air, that either seems to give intense pain

and annoyance, and is frequently sufficient to cause a paroxysm. Whether the patient exhibited these symptoms I cannot say; I certainly observed that he was excited by persons moving about, but I did not observe in him any dislike to light, or any annoyance from air blowing upon him, though he was extremely sensitive to the mesmeric passes when I first commenced them.

In conclusion, whatever the opinion of others may be, whether it was hydrophobia or whether it was not, I feel pretty certain that, if mesmerism had not been tried, the poor boy would have furnished the papers with "a melancholy case of death by hydrophobia."

HENRY S. THOMPSON.

Fairfield, near York.

. Mr. Coates must be as brilliant a genius as Mr. Greenhow, the attendant of Miss Martineau: see No. IX.—*Zoist*.

XI. *Appendix to Dr. Elliotson's Case of the Cure of Cancer.*

I HAVE thought it advisable to procure certificates of Miss Barber's present state from those gentlemen who saw her long ago and pronounced her case to be cancer.

From Dr. ASHBURNER, (p. 227.)

"65, Grosvenor Street,
"22nd Sept., 1848.

"My dear Dr. Elliotson,—I have been to-day to see Miss Barber, your most interesting case of cancer of the right breast, cured by mesmerism. Having been allowed, by your kindness, to watch the progress of the disease under your treatment, I have repeatedly spoken of it to medical men, but as the world yet remains a large lunatic asylum, and as our profession gloats in its own ignorance, I have failed in my attempts to draw attention to it. There can be no doubt of the nature of Miss Barber's case. When in the cancer ward of the Middlesex Hospital, a woman is seen with such a breast as she had, accompanied by such a swollen state of arm and hand, and such indurated glands in the axilla, the pupils would be taught, that there remains no hope of recovery for her; she is beyond the reach of operation. Then, when we reflect on the experience of the best surgeons on the subject of the recurrence of the disease in the apparently most favourable cases, after the operation of removing the breast, we must be led to congratulate you on an additional most important contribution to medical science by the cure of Miss Barber. When I first saw the breast in this case, it was a large scirrhus, with retracted nipple and indurated axillary glands. There was a

cancerous condition of skin that cannot be mistaken by any one accustomed to see the disease, so that there could be no possible doubt on the matter. During the progress of the cure, the induration vanished, and the skin became soft, the tumefaction of the hand and arm subsided, and to-day I find the breast quite flat, with a very slight hardness of the skin round the nipple, where a scar remains from the excoriation that existed at one time, occupying the position of the areola. The hardness of the gland in the arm pit is gone, and Miss Barber is cured,—a fact, about which there is no mistake. I cannot help sympathizing with you in your joyful gratification at this result, establishing your right to a victory over a disease which has been always deemed incurable. I pity the man who cannot rejoice at your success. Let the orators of the College of Physicians prattle in their pretty Latin against mesmerism and mesmerists. Such cases as these form the best answer to their ignorance and folly, and establish the real dignity of the profession,—a dignity for the maintenance of which the college was instituted, and the oath is administered to its members. You have vindicated that dignity by your labours in the cause of mesmerism, and long may you enjoy the triumphant satisfaction which you must feel, mingled although it may be with melancholy at the stolidity, or something worse, of those physicians who refuse their assent to the truth, and who cannot respond to that eloquent appeal you addressed to them in your Harveian Oration. Let effeminate minds throw their silly insults at you. It is but a paltry persecution levelled at a man of whom it will be said, as Charles Fox said on the analogous case of the persecution of Locke by the University of Oxford; they wronged a man 'who is now their chiefest glory.'

"I remain, my dear Dr. Elliotson,

"Yours sincerely,

"JOHN ASHBURNER."

From Dr. ENGLEDDUE, (p. 227.)

"I hereby certify that I saw Miss Barber, in 1845, and that I carefully examined the state of her breast. It presented all the characteristic signs of cancer, and I did not entertain a doubt on the subject.

"I have just seen her again, and I find the disease entirely removed. The breast appears to me to be entirely absorbed. The skin is perfectly flat and smooth, and viewing it from a short distance and contrasting it with the opposite side, any person would suppose that the gland had been removed by surgical operation.

"W. C. ENGLEDDUE, M.D.

"Southsea, Sept. 25th, 1848."

From Mr. SYMES, (p. 227.)

"77, Grosvenor Street.

"Sept. 26th, 1848.

"My dear Dr. Elliotson,—I have this day examined the breast of Miss Barber, in which a cancer formerly existed. The cancer is now cured. The breast has shrunk away, leaving only a little thickened skin around the nipple, perfectly moveable upon the ribs. There is no tumor whatever.

"I remain,

"Yours very sincerely,

"E. S. SYMES."

From Mr. DECIMUS HANDS, (p. 227.)

"My dear Dr. Elliotson,—On leaving you this morning, I hastened to visit Miss Barber, and words are inadequate to convey my surprize and delight, after the strictest investigation, at not being able to discover the slightest appearance or vestige of cancer; whereas, when I last saw the case, there was a large hard tumor. The result must be sufficient evidence to any sincere and candid enquirer as to the efficacy of the means employed; as for other persons, we know that if one came from the dead they would not believe.

"I remain, my dear Dr. Elliotson,

"Yours very truly,

"September 28, 1848.

"D. HANDS.

"22, Thayer Street, Manchester Square."

These four gentlemen are all well acquainted with mesmerism, and prescribe it. The three whose certificates follow are not mesmerists. Mr. Powell has witnessed it, and now perfectly admits its truth, but that is all: Mr. Samuel Cooper, I believe, has never seen a mesmeric phenomenon: nor had Mr. Brown till the day on which he kindly wrote the certificate. The conduct of all three gentlemen has been most handsome, liberal, and rational. I cannot thank them too warmly.

From Mr. POWELL, (p. 217.)

"16, Great Coram Street,

"Sept. 26th, 1848.

"Dear Sir,—It was with great satisfaction I saw to-day how entirely Miss Barber had lost a disease, which some years ago I had considered incurable. I do not exactly remember the date, but I suppose fully five years back, I examined her breast on account of her complaining of a lump, and such acute stabbing pains in it at night, that she could not sleep. I considered it to be scirrhus, and that the only cure, and in fact only chance of saving her life, was to have it removed by the knife. She was seen by one or two surgeons of more eminence than myself, who, I understood, gave a similar

opinion. She saw you, I believe, at the same time, and I know that your opinion was that it was scirrhus, and I understood you recommended her to be mesmerised, so as to enable her to undergo the operation. She was, at that time, in very ill health, very thin, with a quick, irritable pulse, frequent attacks of bronchitis, sometimes with pleurisy. The breast was painful whenever her arm was moved, and a distinct, very hard tumor,—and at the time I saw it, moveable—was to be felt in the right breast; to the best of my recollection it was the size of a small egg, but it is so long since, that I do not remember the size. After she had been mesmerised for some months, I saw her, and found her general health very much improved and she said there was less pain in the breast. The mesmerism just affected her, but only to send her to sleep for a few seconds. I saw her once after this and she told me she was much better, but I did not see the breast, and I have not seen her since till to-day. Allow me, once more, to express my gratification at the successful result of this case, and

“Believe me, yours faithfully,
“To J. Elliotson, M.D.” “JAMES POWELL.

From Mr. BROWN, (p. 216.)

“27, Oxford Square, Hyde Park,
“September 26th, 1848.

“My dear Sir,—About five years since, I saw your patient, Miss Barber, and found her suffering from scirrhus of the right breast. I have seen her this day and can find no remains of the disease, and she is, in other respects, in good health.

“I am, dear Sir,
“Yours faithfully,
“To Dr. Elliotson.” “I. B. BROWN, F.R.C.S.

From Mr. S. COOPER, F.R.S., *late Professor of Surgery in University College, and Life Member of the Council, and an Examiner of the Royal College of Surgeons.* (p. 217.)

“My dear Sir,—I have examined the breast of Miss Barber, residing at 12, New Street, Dorset Square, and I find her to be perfectly recovered from the painful tumor which she consulted me about some years ago, and which was then believed to be of a cancerous nature.

“I am, my dear Sir,
“Yours very truly,
“SAMUEL COOPER.
“Shepperton, September 28th, 1848.”

In my account of the symptoms, I omitted the swelling of the right arm and hand: this existed when she first called upon me and was noticed by every one: it lessened as the

Appendix to the *Illustrations* of the *History of the*

belief
and

on in the ensuing year. He is generally and strongly recommended to the honourable office.

It is my duty to mention (unnecessary,) that, by a standing order, when thus informed in the House, the Orator has fallen to his lot. He either accepts or declines it. It is necessary to pay £10 to the College: on the other hand, £10 for the Orator.

I hope I shall soon have the satisfaction of reporting to you that you will oblige the College by your presence on the 25th of June, in 1841.

I am, Sir, Dear Sir,

Yours, very respectfully,

FRANCIS HADFIELD

Jr. Elliotson, F.R.S., &c., &c., &c."

page 237, at the head of a list of several members of the House of Commons, whose names occurred to me at the moment. I am a most high-minded, sensible, estimable, firm, acute, and dignified nobleman, who, since I have paid the debt of nature. In his place I may substitute another nobleman,—Lord Bunsford, who has advocated mesmerism, on all occasions, from which, some years ago, he brought a letter of introduction from Lord Ross, the proximate President of the Royal Society, and been greatly struck with mesmeric facts which I demonstrated to him at my house.

The necessary mention of the disease of Lord George Bentinck makes it impossible for me longer to defer a duty towards a lady in whom mesmerism is greatly indebted, though the mesmeric world is not, and who resembles her lamented brother in all his excellencies, as the honour of an unswerving friendship for ten years enables me well to know. I may be doing what is not quite agreeable to her ladyship's feelings; but justice must one day be done, as it has been done to Lady Mary Wortley Montague herself in opposition to the prejudices of the medical profession and overcome them for the good of mankind after much delay. I am the most proper person to set the example of doing this to Lady Mary Bentinck; and I shall do it now, as in the course of nature I shall be the first to die; and symptoms, in more of my frame than one, remind me that in the midst of life I am at death, and that I stand in jeopardy every hour.

But supposing, from hearsay, that mesmerism was a delusion, I should be inclined to witness it and judge for herself; and from that I saw it was no delusion, but a great reality; and from that I saw us practised it upon the poor, and defended it and promoted it every way. She resolved to do her best towards the performance

L. VI.

2

cancer lessened, and ultimately disappeared. The warty substance, I find, had existed from her earliest childhood: and under mesmerism it gradually dropped off, particle by particle. Perhaps mesmerism would prove a remedy for most warts: they are a slight organic growth, and, to my own knowledge, are often readily removed by what is termed *charming*,—that is by the influence of mere imagination. As regards the bleeding sore or excoriation, induced by the leather: if I had applied mesmerised water to it, or had mesmerised the ointment, I fancy it would soon have healed. In my account of her present state, I omitted to mention that the skin is now all smooth and moveable, as well as perfectly flat.

If I could have found time to make passes myself over the part, in her sleepwaking, for about half an hour daily, I do not believe that five years would have been required for her cure.

In my account of the phenomena, I should have stated that, in the deep sleepwaking (p. 229) she remembers everything which occurred at any time in the light sleepwaking; but in the light is ignorant of all that occurred in the deep: just as in the waking state, from which the light sleep is less removed than the deep, she is ignorant of all the occurrences of even the light sleepwaking. "The more intense the mesmeric state of patients, the greater in general are the powers manifested in it. I stated how readily she is awakened from the light sleepwaking; but several transverse passes are required to bring her out of the deep into the light, and this change may be effected also by relaxing the stiffened condition of her deep state through breathing, or touching, or making transverse passes before some of the stiffened parts. In whichever of these modes the deep state is removed, she fetches a sigh and goes into the light state: from which one pass will wake her into her ordinary condition.

It may be amusing to those who have admired the public language of Dr. Francis Hawkins in reference to me as a mesmerist, to read the letter which he, as Clerk, or Registrar as he is politely called, of the College of Physicians, wrote to me, when it became my turn to deliver the Harveian Oration. When he wrote it, I was as conspicuous as a mesmerist as when he afterwards vented forth his abuse.

" 18, Bolton Street, Piccadilly,
" June 26th, 1845.

" Dear Sir,—I am desired by the President of our College to inform you that it has devolved to your turn to deliver the Harveian

Oration in the ensuing year; and he hopes, and I am sure the wish will be generally and strongly felt, that you will accept this ancient and honourable office.

“It is my duty to mention, (although, in your case, I trust it is unnecessary,) that, by a standing order of the College, each Fellow, when thus informed by the President that the office of Harveian Orator has fallen to his turn, must signify, within a fortnight, whether he accepts or declines it. If he declines it, he must pay a fine of £10 to the College: on the other hand, there is a *honorarium* of £10 for the Orator.

“I hope I shall soon have the satisfaction of reporting to the President that you will oblige the College by undertaking to deliver the Oration on the 25th of June, in 1846.

“I am, my dear Sir,

“Yours, very faithfully,

“FRANCIS HAWKINS.

“To Dr. Elliotson, F.R.S., &c., &c., &c.”

In page 237, at the head of a list of several members of the House of Commons, whose names occurred to me at the moment, I placed a most high-minded, sincere, estimable, firm, acute, and indefatigable nobleman, who, alas! since then has paid the debt of nature. In his place I may substitute another nobleman,—Lord Adare, who has advocated mesmerism, on all occasions, from the day on which, some years ago, he brought a letter of introduction to me from Lord Ross, the proximate President of the Royal Society, who had been greatly struck with mesmeric facts which I demonstrated to him at my house.

The necessary mention of the decease of Lord George Bentinck renders it impossible for me longer to defer a duty towards a lady to whom mesmerism is greatly indebted, though the mesmeric world know it not, and who resembles her lamented brother in all his excellent qualities, as the honour of an unvarying friendship for ten years enables me well to know. I may be doing what is not quite agreeable to her ladyship's feelings; but justice must one day be done her, as it has been done to Lady Mary Wortley Montague who set herself in opposition to the prejudices of the medical profession and overcame them for the good of mankind after much abuse. I am the most proper person to set the example of doing justice to Lady Mary Bentinck; and I shall do it now, as in the course of nature I shall be the first to die; and symptoms, in more organs of my frame than one, remind me that in the midst of life I am in death, and that I stand in jeopardy every hour.

After supposing, from hearsay, that mesmerism was a delusion, she determined at my instance to witness it and judge for herself; at once saw it was no delusion, but a great reality; and from that time has practised it upon the poor, and defended it and promoted it in every way. She resolved to do her best towards the performance

of a great surgical operation in the insensibility induced by it. She obtained from Mr. William Squire Ward, the surgeon of a little hospital to which she belonged, in Nottinghamshire, a promise that he would perform his next surgical operation in the mesmeric insensibility, if this was induced for him and the absence of danger insured. The next operation was to be an amputation of the leg.

Lady Mary wrote to me, and I gave my opinion that an operation might be performed with safety in the mesmeric insensibility. I then left England for a tour in Switzerland. The special case was sent with a fee to Dr. John Wilson* and another medical gentleman conversant with mesmerism, for their written opinion of the safety of the operation in the mesmeric sleepwaking. Fortified with their opinions in the affirmative, Mr. Ward consented to operate, though not believing in the truth of mesmerism. Indeed a gentleman informed me that he was at a dinner-party, when Mr. Ward said he was going to operate in the alleged insensibility of that absurdity and imposition called mesmerism, to please a patient of high rank. But Mr. Topham mesmerised the man successfully, and Mr. Ward, to his lasting credit, not only became a convert, but afterwards, in conjunction with Mr. Topham, drew up the case, presented it to the Medical and Chirurgical Society, and attended the Meeting, witnessing its cruel reception.

The first painless mesmeric operation in this country was, under my direction, on Elizabeth Okey,† but it was only the introduction of a seton, and attracted no notice. That for which we are indebted to Lady Mary Bentinck was one of the operations termed capital, and excited the notice and contempt of the medical profession. Other capital operations now followed both in this and other countries.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

The Ethnological Journal. Three numbers for July, August, and September. A few plain directions for the Homœopathic treatment and prevention of British and Asiatic Cholera and also Cholerae, &c.

Speech of Sir William Molesworth, Bt., M.P., in the House of Commons on Tuesday 25th July, 1848, on Colonial Expenditure and Government.

Speech of Ralph Osborne, Esq., M.P., on Mr. Hume's motion for Reform in Parliament, July 6, 1848.

Doings of a lunatic Aristocracy and the subsequent results of Universal Suffrage in the Moon: to which is appended The Poor Man's Legacy. By William Lovett.

Some of the evils of Class Legislation. By Arthur Trevelyan.

What is Religion? The question answered. By Henry Colman.

Emigration. With Advice to Emigrants: especially those with small capital. Addressed to the Society for promoting Colonization. By Captain Maconochie. R.N., K. H.

The Foretic Journal. Edited by A. J. Elis, B.A.

Some account of Cretinism and the Institution for its cure, in the Abendberg, near Interlaken in Switzerland. By William Twining, M.D, late of Baliol College, Oxford.

L'Abendberg, établissement pour la guérison et l'éducation der Enfants Crétins, à Interlachen, Canton de Berne. Par le D. Guggenbühl.

* p. 230. † *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without Pain, &c.*, p. 65.

The Principle of Health Transferable; or, how to obtain immediate relief from pain, and a speedy cure in disease. Addressed to all who are sick and suffering.

. This little tract, by Mr. Barth of Camden Town, is a spirited exhortation to the afflicted to avail themselves of the ready and powerful aid of mesmerism: and its distribution is likely to be of much use.

The Philosophy which shows the Physiology of Mesmerism, and explains the Phenomenon of Clairvoyance. By T. H. Pasley.

. Our author is a bold and adventurous man. Not content with discussing the physiology of mesmerism, and with offering a theory of his own in explanation of clairvoyance, Mr. Pasley assails the whole range of "established philosophy," and would seem to think that our great authorities in the province of nature and science have been nearly all mistaken from first to last. "Bacon, Newton, Black, Reid, Davy, &c., all experimented under the most favourable auspices, but *all on false principles*" (p. 13). "Modern philosophy," he says again, "is not the philosophy of physical nature." The received principles of attraction and gravitation would, according to Mr. Pasley, appear to be an error; latent heat should be "nomenclatured absurd heat;" the constitution of water proceeds on a different process to that generally understood; the theory of optics requires complete revision, and a complete change of terms; while planets and comets are "natural productions," at the creation of which, our author, from his intimate acquaintance with their composition and formation, would appear to have been present more than once. All this is very startling and daring: and it only remains to be added, that the one great and newly-discovered principle, by which all nature is really brought into action and kept in being, is of course the principle which explains the passes of mesmerism and "bears so strongly and unequivocally on the physiology of clairvoyance."

For our own parts, we are generally satisfied with walking in the humble path of observing and registering facts, without indulging in anything as to their origin: at the same time, if, as critics, we must venture on an opinion, we are inclined to think that the principle of clairvoyance, when it is discovered, will be found to exist in strictest harmony with those great principles of nature which the founders of modern science have from time to time propounded and disclosed, and *not in opposition to them*; though, probably, certain laws, hitherto unknown, will be superadded in our course to the former stock of knowledge in immediate explanation of the phenomena with which they will be seen to be in consistent connexion.

Our readers are, perhaps, by this time, somewhat curious to learn, what is that discovery, compared to which, all our older philosophy "will be valued by the world as a garment with more holes than threads." Pressure, "which has been always looked upon as a mere adjunct to the *imagined* numerous powers of nature" (p. 22). PRESSURE is the secret. *General pressure* is the principle that pervades, that rules, that connects, that explains, every thing. There is no cause of motion but physical impulse. There is no power but impulsive pressure. Pressure is the cause of planetary and terrestrial motion. A candle is lighted, or blown out, by pressure. "On the meeting of certain clouds, where the *gases could not* have equal elevation, water is formed" by pressure: and pressure is, again, the agent which explains the phenomena of *clairvoyance*.

In leaving, however, the main question to the general philosopher, and confining ourselves to our own province, we must first observe that our author (*who* brings a good deal of scientific knowledge to bear in support of his hypothesis) is not sufficiently clear in explaining, *how* it is that pressure acts through and from the mesmeric passes, and ultimately produces clairvoyance as a result. We quite agree with him in believing that clairvoyance is a "cerebral effect." We fully expect that future discovery will confirm the not uncommon notion, that the brain is the medium, through which, in a highly active or exalted state, the facts and marvels of introversion and precision are obtained and wrought out; but we are not satisfied that Mr. Pasley has proved his position that "only by pressure, degress, and changes of pressure the nervous fluid acts on the optic cerebral organ." The *modus operandi* is not established in this case, even if the general principle be previously admitted. Mr. Pasley says, indeed, that "the imme-

diate effect of the passes is *de-electrization* of the nerves, *i.e.* of their contents." In other words, the nerves being denuded of impeding electric matter, the nervous fluid is enabled to act on the brain; that which reduced the exciting pressure of the brain is removed, and pressure has full scope; while, every visual intercepting electric matter being also removed, the nervous fluid proceeds continuously from the brain to the external body, no matter how many opaque objects lie between,—and clairvoyance is obtained. All this is very ingenious and clever, but requires more proof than our author has furnished; neither does he always sufficiently distinguish between conjecture and fact,—nor separate a premise that is only assumed by himself from premises that are universally admitted by the philosophic world; still it must be said that provided his first general principle could obtain confirmation, (which, after all, is the question,) his subsequent reasoning respecting clairvoyance would well merit consideration.

Mr. Pasley says, "in the ordinary condition, the contents of the nerves may be likened to milky water in a barometer tube; in natural sleep, to the same, with a less degree of milkiness, the latter subsiding from the ends to the middle portion of the water; and in the *clairvoyant condition of the nerves*, to the milkiness having so completely subsided as to leave the water above and below the middle of the tube transparent." (p. 81.) Where has our author obtained the proof of these statements?

At page 66, he gives us a "theory of sleep described from immediate personal observation," on the occasion when a sudden slam of a door drove away all somnolency, with particular sensations. Surely, it is a hasty course for a philosopher to generalize from one accidental circumstance!

At p. 69, he says that "a patient on being awakened from mesmeric sleep by demagnetizing the extremities is rather debilitated than refreshed." Is this the case generally? or is it not rather an exception? At any rate, can it be affirmed as a rule?

Again he says, that to conduct "the passes from head to foot is unscientific, and might be prejudicial: the central region of the body should be considered the mesmeric insuperable line." (p. 69.) Surely our author is too hastily opposing experience, and establishing a general rule for the convenience of a particular hypothesis!

We have thought it our duty to say these few words on a treatise, which from its title has probably attracted some little attention in the mesmeric world. Clairvoyance is a great fact in nature, respecting which none but those who decline all personal inquiry into the subject can much longer entertain any reasonable doubt. Still it is surrounded with serious difficulties, both practically and theoretically; it is constantly attended by imposture and exaggeration; it is too often studied by those who make not a pretence to philosophic precision or capability; and weak men and artful women are for ever bringing it into discredit and contempt. But it remains a great truth in physics; and any contribution towards a better understanding of its principles will be always thankfully received by us. With this feeling we have welcomed Mr. Pasley into the field; and, while we respect him for his scientific attainments,—for his boldness, his truthfulness and his zeal, and have given his arguments an honest perusal, we could have wished to perceive on his part a little more humility and self-distrust,—a little more caution in the enunciation of his theories,—and a little more care in the arrangement of his evidence,—especially when it is borne in mind from whom it is that he has not scrupled to dissent,—even (to use his own language) from "the ancient and modern fathers of science" themselves.

G. S.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We regret the want of room compels us to postpone till next number a very valuable and voluminous paper from Mr. Parsons, of Brighton; as well as one of great interest from Mr. H. S. Thompson, to whose intelligence, power, and indefatigable exertion we owe so much: an *Essay on the Ancient and Magic Crystal*, and its probable Connexion with Mesmerism: Accounts of several Painless Teeth Extractions; an Original Letter of Gall's, furnished to us by Mr. Noel, whose proffered communication we shall be most happy to receive; an important case from Mr. Timmins, at Cheltenham; and some others.

THE ZOIST.

No. XXIV.

JANUARY, 1849.

- I. *Cure of Cataleptic Insanity through Mesmerism, with interesting Phenomena.* By Mr. PARSONS, Royal Marine Library, Brighton.

SIR,—I forward the particulars of a curious case, which I hope will be found sufficiently interesting to deserve a place in your journal of mesmeric cures and experiences.

It was on Monday the 8th of May, at 12 o'clock, that I first went to see a lad, whose peculiar illness had much interested the medical attendants who were endeavouring to cure him. Mr. Wilton was the apothecary who had the care of him from the beginning, and Dr. King was the physician whose aid had been called in. From the latter gentleman I had heard many particulars which made him and myself class the case with those in which mesmerism had been successful when other means had failed; and he much wished that I should make trial of it, as all their skill had been exhausted without doing any good; on the contrary, the lad was *evidently sinking*. His disease was what I will designate cataleptic insanity, and was brought upon him by the following circumstances.

He had been for some months what is called a "pupil teacher" in the Rev. Mr. Drummond's St. John's Schools, where several hundred poor children receive instruction. The boy was very intelligent and ambitious of distinction, and had much interested those who have the management of the schools, by his conduct generally, as well as by his zeal and ability. His health had been suffering in consequence of close application, so that he had been under medical treatment occasionally for several months. But what I attributed his illness to, more than to the close application, was an

anxiety occasioned by the wish he had most at heart being disappointed or so hopelessly deferred as to amount to a disappointment. He had expected that he should be permanently and regularly engaged as a salaried tutor in the school, for hitherto his services had been gratuitous; the premium in expectation being his engagement when he had become qualified for it. His mother was very poor, and he felt that she could not keep him much longer without some assistance from himself; and, he being a boy of a proud disposition with much natural refinement, this was a continual weight upon his mind, and brought on an attack of liver complaint, which he had been suffering from during the month previous to his last illness. He had an engagement to read for an hour a day to an invalid, (his only remunerating labour.) About this time his mind was still more excited by the expected visit of an inspector, who was coming officially to examine the schools and test the capabilities of the teachers by the progress of the children. This he had looked forward to with anxious hope as an occasion of distinguishing himself and thus obtaining promotion. On the day the inspector came, he had been occupied closely with his class, preparing them for the examination, had left the school too late to go home for his dinner, and gone instead to read for an hour to the invalid. He then returned home, complaining of his head; but, before he could take any refreshment, a message arrived requiring his presence at the school. The inspector had arrived; the boy went; at once had to undergo a harassing examination, both of his class and of himself; and was so prostrated, by the fatigue and excitement, that he lost himself, and was unable to answer questions of the simplest kind and which he was fully equal to at other times. The boy returned to his mother completely knocked up; his mind humbled and crushed to the last degree, and his body in pain. He complained of severe pain in his head, and went to lie down on his bed; but had not been there long before he was very sick. His mother was going out for Mr. Wilton, when she was arrested by hearing a loud scream from him: she went up, and found him doubled up in a fit, his legs and arms contracted, and his face and hands almost black. She called to him, and he seemed somewhat to revive; but from that time he was continually either cataleptic or insane. The usual course of his attack was this:—He would rave of different subjects, walk about the house, chiefly imagining himself in the school; or he would mutter chapters of the bible, preach sermons, and in various other ways demonstrate his maniacal condition. This would last for an

hour or more, in which state he walked firmly and briskly about; but, towards the close of the maniacal state, twitchings in the knees would give warning he was about to fall, and down he would drop, utterly collapsed and flaccid; so that, if he went off while sitting in a chair, his head would hang down to the floor, while he still retained his sitting posture with the lower limbs and lower part of the body. In this condition, which lasted only a few minutes, he was sensible, but utterly without strength: he would speak in the feeblest whisper to his mother what he wished to say. Then the spasmodic stage came on, in which he would remain sometimes rigid for hours; sometimes convulsed violently; often purely cataleptic, the whole body plastic and easily controlled, but remaining fixed in whatever position he was placed. After a time the mania would come on, and the same order of symptoms recur continually. Thus had he been gradually getting worse for six weeks.

When I went up stairs I found him in bed. Dr. King was expected; but, as I had waited some minutes, I determined to begin at once.

His appearance was highly interesting. The head, which had been shaved when he was first attacked, was remarkably well formed and developed; the countenance, very intellectual; the forehead, broad; and the features, very regular and handsome. I should have thought him a pretty young woman, twenty years of age, (he is between 14 and 15;) and the strait-waistcoat which he wore, and which was full in the bosom, completed the resemblance. The strait-waistcoat was not controlling him, the hands being free; fair feminine hands with taper fingers.

He was quiet when I entered the room, but soon began to mutter fast, and presently to sing "Twinkle, twinkle, little star," in a childish way, as if he was imitating an infant; this was followed by "Greenland's Icy Mountains," in the same style. His face was turned rather away from me as he lay on his back, and he took no notice of me nor of what I did. His eyes were half closed, and, as they never moved, I believe they were unconscious.

I mesmerised him by passes for more than an hour; he lay quiet all the while; but his condition did not appear altered. Dr. King came in before I concluded, and *all present agreed that he had never been known to lie so quiet for half the time he had now done.*

He has taken aconite and digitalis during his illness, and he appeared under the influence of the latter drug. I left

him without perceiving that I had produced any *mesmeric* effect on him, unless the unusual tranquillity was such.

At six in the evening Mr. Wilton's assistant came to me; the mother had sent to him in great distress: the boy had waked up about four o'clock, and dressed himself in her clothes, and was walking about the house with a bonnet on and a parasol over his head, and she could do nothing with him.* I could not immediately leave home; and when I went to him he had dressed himself in his own clothes again, all but the bonnet, which he still retained when I entered. This he took off, saying, "Dear me! what could Miss D—— mean by dressing me up in this ridiculous manner?" He now dressed himself entirely, put on his gloves, and rushed up stairs suddenly for his hat; his mother and a young woman following him in great perplexity. He put on his hat, took his cane under his arm, and with a most magnificent strut, and a volume of Shakspeare in his hand, paced up and down the room, the very incarnation of Self-esteem. From time to time he startled us by giving smart blows suddenly with his cane upon the wainscot or chairs, for the correction of imaginary boys, accompanied with arrogant reproofs. He took no notice of any one, but if any one touched him he gave a strange cry; so they got carefully out of his way. Before he had his hat on, I put *my* hand on his head, without at all disconcerting him; but afterwards, when I attempted to detain him up stairs, as he was about to run down, by taking his arm, he uttered the same wild cry.

He continued to walk about in this way, enacting the parts of teacher, master, and clergyman, till he betrayed, by the twitchings of the knee, that he was about to fall, having been nearly four times as long as usual in his *active* maniacal state. He now frowned and looked vexed, evidently struggling against the weakness which was overpowering him; and, after a staggering turn or two, sunk or melted down, supported by his mother and the young woman, who had watched for his fall. As he was now perfectly limp and insensible, I had him taken to his bed and undressed; and again mesmerised him.

He almost immediately put on a calm look, though he roused once or twice, champing with his lips and foaming at

* When speaking with Dr. King at the bedside, I several times remarked how much I was struck with his appearance, and that he looked like a very pretty young woman. I have no doubt that this was *unconsciously apprehended* by the *brain*, and led to his dressing himself in female apparel, a thing he had never before done.

the mouth; and, at intervals, talking to the boys. I mesmerised him for more than an hour, and towards the end of half that time found his arms cataleptic. I lifted the arm up, and it remained up; the fingers also, in whatever position I twisted them, remained like wax; although after a time the arm would fall suddenly quite relaxed. As I did not yet know if this state was the result of the mesmerism or one of the spontaneous fits of catalepsy, I thought it would decide the matter if attraction existed. I, to ascertain this, made tractive pluckings above the arm, without contact, and raised it up by them. As I continued this test, the obedience was rendered more and more promptly.* I next pointed my hand towards the pit of his stomach, as he lay in bed, at the distance of two feet: the body was slowly raised, without any apparent effort, projecting in an arched form till my hand was touched, when he remained immoveably fixed as long as I held my hands there. I now determined on an experiment, so decisive as to leave no doubt. I walked out of the room into the passage, and made tractive passes to draw him towards me through the partition. When I returned to the room, I found him with his hands thrown against the wainscot, and his body also thrown forward thither, in as awkward and irksome a position as can be imagined, and exactly at the spot to which I had drawn him from the passage. I now endeavoured to get him to speak, as I deemed the obedience a sign that I had him sufficiently under influence. I asked, "Frank, how do you feel?" He made a hiss in reply. This was encouraging. I asked him several other questions, to all of which he evidently made an effort to reply in the same hissing sounds. It now occurred to me that the organs of speech might be rigid: and I demesmerised the lips, opened the mouth, and blew upon the tongue. The result confirmed my conjecture, for he could now speak so as to be understood. "How are you, Frank?" "Better," was the answer. "Are you comfortable?" "Yes." "Will this do you good?" "Yes." "Will it be better to leave you asleep, or to wake you before I go?" "Leave me asleep." "If I wake you shall you wake sensible?" "No." "If I leave you asleep, will it hurt you for others to come near you?" "No." "How long will you sleep if I leave you?" "An hour." "How

* I here observed a phenomenon I had formerly heard of in cataleptic patients, and in witches,—that the limbs appeared to be specifically lighter than ordinary:—if I lifted the arm, it seemed without weight, it came up as if it were volition of the sleeve of the shirt. This I attribute to the simultaneous but unconscious volition of the patient with my own efforts. See Mr. Sandby's instances, at p. 364 of his work.

will you wake?" "Sensible." "Shall I come again to you to-morrow?" "Yes."

He stated how long he would remain sensible before the mania returned: but I did not make a note of it, and forgot all, except that his mother told me the next day that he had been quite right to a minute in the time he had stated.

I had now achieved an important step: the patient, hitherto insane except at lucid intervals of a few minutes in the day, was now in that state that his sane powers of reflection could be appealed to at will.

Tuesday, May 9th. I found him sitting at 12 o'clock reading a book; he was dressed, but quite maniacal. He presently got up with a bounce, and briskly opened the cupboard in the room. I now made tractive passes from behind him; he started as soon as I began, looked fixed, and inclined towards me, moving his legs sideways till he touched me. I made a few passes over his head, led him to a chair and seated him. He was beautifully cataleptic, and his hands, arms, body or head obeyed perfectly my own hands, so that if I placed one hand in front to bring his body towards it,—and, while this was moving towards it, placed the other hand behind his head so as not to be observed, (a precaution only necessary for lookers on, for he could not see at all with his eyes,) his head would begin to move back, while his body still continued to project forward, till both points were reached. Nor did this depend on my will, for, sometimes when I was not thinking of producing such effects, the placing one of my hands accidentally near one of his arms or his head would immediately cause them to swerve in that direction. It will be seen in the course of the narration how wonderfully this influence was extended.

I now had again (and at all subsequent sittings) to demesmerise the organs of Speech before he could answer me. "How are you?" "Better." "How have you slept?" "Very well." His mother told me he had *slept all the night*,—a thing he had *not done till this time*.

Q. Where do you feel worst?

A. In my head.

Q. What part? He slowly raised his hand and placed it on the back part of his head, over Self-esteem. My view was yesterday, as I expressed, that the boy's Self-esteem had been much shocked: the reasons I have given in the introduction.

Q. What made your head bad?

A. Abuse; I've been abused at the school; I've been hurt by it.

Q. Has your pride been hurt in the failure with the inspector?

A. Yes; through my illness I could not acquit myself.

Q. Can you see your head?

A. Yes, a little.

Q. How does it look where it is bad?

A. It looks black.

I now mesmerised this part of the head, and he said that an alteration took place in the appearance from my doing so; I made it *whiter*; that is, I changed it from black to brown by the passes, which made it continually lighter in colour.

Q. Can you see anything not in the room; anything beyond this room?

A. Yes; I can see *human bodies*; nothing else.

A lady had come in, and went with his mother into the back room; I asked him if he could see into that room?

A. Yes; I can see Miss F—— and my mother.

Q. How do you see them?

A. I see their bodies.

Q. Shall I cure you by mesmerism?

A. Yes.

Q. How long will it be before you become sensible?

A. *Yesterday week I shall be so.*

Q. How often and for how long a time will it be necessary to mesmerise you?

A. Once a day, at 12 o'clock, for half an hour.

Q. How long will you be in this state when I leave you, and must I wake you or leave you as you are?

A. If you try to wake me it hurts my head; leave me asleep, and I shall wake up ten minutes after you leave me, sensible. I shall remain sensible five minutes, and then I shall become as I have been, maniacal again.

Any noise of talking hurts his head, and he starts if several persons talk in the room, unless I put my hand on the crown of his head, and then he is indifferent to it. Through the whole course of his attack he has manifested great sensitiveness to noise before I came to him, I am told.

Q. What will you have for your dinner?

A. Young spring onions raw, with bread and salt.

Q. When is this to be given to you?

A. In the five minutes while I am sensible.

I directed that these should be sent for and be ready in the next room, into which I led him. I had to breathe on his knees to remove the stiffness, and, while walking along the passage, he started at a noise and stood still.

Q. Why do you hesitate?

A. The noise has hurt my knees; they are stiffened.

I tried them, and found them perfectly rigid, and had again to release him as before. I put him into an arm-chair to leave him, as he said that when awake he should fall out of the common chair, being quite relaxed when sensible. He directed that he should have an egg with his tea; he was to be taken out into the air, when the sun was down; he would be insane, but not violent any more; his mother was to go with him, but be careful not to touch him; and he should walk quietly as far as the school and back very safely; he said, "I can see the carcass of the school-room now."

Wednesday, May 10th. On my arrival I found the house full of gentlemen waiting to see the case, and I feared my patient would suffer in consequence. The details of the day are as follows: He awoke yesterday after ten minutes; ate his onions and bread in the lucid interval,—which lasted just five minutes,—at the expiration of which he jumped up and ran up stairs as fast as he could go, as mad as ever, and in this state he ate the dinner which was prepared for his brother, and which ought to have been kept out of his sight. He took his walk as bespoken; went to the school and back; extended his walk considerably; and returned home without any accident or disturbance.

To-day I found him occupied with writing materials; his pen was in his mouth. He turned rapidly round and looked about him, but did not seem to heed people, and yet had a more *conscious* look in his eye to-day. Yesterday you *felt* that he did not see you; to-day you were not quite comfortable about it.

I brought him to me by tractive passes as before, and mesmerised him. In answer to my questions, he said he was much better; his head was not so dark-coloured; he had slept well; could see, but not very distinctly (*clairvoyant*); he saw the school rooms at Mr. Drummond's request, and described particulars which Mr. D. said were not correct. A messenger was sent to ascertain, and the boy was right and Mr. Drummond wrong, though the latter had seen the school-room only an hour before.

He was annoyed when any gentleman spoke to *another* in the room, but not when the conversation was carried on between such an one and myself. After a few minutes his sensitiveness so increased that he was annoyed if any spoke to me unless I had *first* spoken to *him*, and thus established a legitimate *rapport*; it communicated a shock to him like electricity. Altogether I perceive a growing disturbance from the number in the room and I must abate it for my patient's sake.

In making a *clairvoyant* inspection, he inclined his body

to the right. I only asked him to do it twice; once to see the school room, and afterwards to find his brother, who was at 54, Lavender Street he said. This was correct also.

I asked him how long I should mesmerise him, and he said half an hour. In the number of questions and answers I had overpassed the time. I noticed it to him, and said, "But that is of no consequence, it will not hurt you." His reply was, "Yes it will." He predicted he would awake in a quarter of an hour, and be sensible ten minutes.

As my wife said that, when she called an hour afterwards, she found several persons all around him, occasionally touching him, for the amusement afforded by the shock it produced on him, I was much annoyed, and wrote a note requesting that no person might be allowed to see him, or be near him after I left, or at any time except when I was there, as it might injure the boy. I went again myself at 9 in the evening; Frank was dressed in his mother's clothes, and sitting very calmly reading a book; he presently took down a bonnet with a veil on it, and proceeded in the most business-like *feminine* manner to pinch and pat it into shape on his head; he then took it off and smelt it, saying to himself, "Oh, I know who *made* this bonnet,—I *think* I know,—but I shall be more certain presently." He then twisted it round, smelt it more carefully, and at last decided that it was made by the daughter of a man who lives at the top of ——— Street; her name is B———. This was the young woman I had seen with his mother; she was in the room, and smiled, saying, "He's right; I *did* make the bonnet myself."

His mother tells me that he smells about for every thing he wants, and smells everything before he eats it; and, since he has been mesmerised, he passes his hands over his food before he eats it, as if that made it taste pleasanter; he also made passes before his own chest in which he felt pain. He told his mother, before I came, that on Sunday at 12 o'clock he shall be restored to his senses; he also made communications to her concerning her other son, who was expected and had not arrived, and about whom she was anxious; he said that his brother had met with some accident and been detained. It was afterwards discovered that it was by illness. He often expressed a wish that somebody might be with him, to whom he might impart some most important revelations that were made known to him, "which would do good to thousands."

He now put on a shawl and began to walk musingly to and fro in the room. When his back was turned, I mesmerised my walking stick, and put it down in his path. As soon as

his feet touched it, he started, and became cataleptic till I withdrew it, when he suddenly recovered after a minute, and, as if the peculiar thrill the shock had caused made him remember something like it, he began to sniff about the mantel-piece, taking up one thing after another, holding each doubtfully in his hand and then replacing it, till he found the letter I had written and which he had never before seen. As soon as his fingers touched it, a joyous smile broke over his face; he put it to his nose, nodded his head, and then became perfectly cataleptic, holding the letter folded in the envelope in his right hand hanging down at his side. He then gave a slight start, said "thoroughly right," as if the contents of the note had his entire approbation, and replaced it on the mantel-shelf; he had not attempted to open it, but he had read it through, as I found the next day, by questioning him, while he held it thus.

He now went to the cupboard and got some toast and water, and, after he had drunk one glass, I filled the tumbler again (his back was turned), carefully mesmerised it, and placed it on the table. He had turned to his book and taken no notice of it, but presently his eyes were attracted as if by something peculiar in the glass; he started, and gradually leaned forward towards it, precisely as if it drew him down without his own volition; he looked fascinated; nearer and nearer he went, till his face touched the glass, when he gave a slight start; gradually approached it with his hands, which, when they grasped it, were so affected with catalepsy that he could with difficulty carry them to his mouth. The glass rested when within an inch of his mouth, and he became apparently mesmerised; he, however, made a violent effort, and swallowed the whole down greedily, remaining mesmerised, with the glass upturned, in the drinking attitude for a considerable time. He then recovered himself, looked very merry, patted his chest laughing, and said, "Ah, that does my chest good."

I left him very calm and happy at half-past 9, his mother telling me he had announced his intention of sitting up all night.

Thursday, May 11th. I found him walking up and down the room. I made three passes on the floor behind him, and, when his feet touched the place, he became cataleptic; I drew him to a chair and mesmerised him.

He directed mesmerism for only twenty minutes, and said that he would wake twenty minutes afterwards, and be sensible a quarter of an hour; during which he was to have a slice of bread only for his dinner. He said that keeping him asleep longer than he directed yesterday had made him heavy,

overcharged him, and that my *wish* that he would lie down and go to bed (which I had more felt than expressed) and which he had done at 2 o'clock in the morning, instead of sitting up all night, as he otherwise would have done, *had hurt his chest*, for it would have been better if he had not lain down at all.

Dr. H—— who was present, wishing to ascertain if his eyes, which were only half closed (as they always were in his somnambulism), were incapable of vision, as I asserted, moved his fingers so near to him as to affect him with a nervous trembling, and, although I soon caused this to cease, his clairvoyance was interrupted during this *séance* by the disturbance.

I was careful to-day to leave him at the right time, and his waking and lucid interval occurred as predicted. He falls like a wet rag over the chair as soon as he quits the somnambulant condition, so that his body will double over the back of a chair as if there were no bones in it.

He told me to-day that I must come to him at 11 o'clock on Sunday, for he should regain his senses at 12 o'clock on that day. I asked if he would be cured; "very nearly," was his answer.

Friday, May 12th. I promised for the satisfaction of Dr. H—— that I would to-day, on my arrival, without going into the room where the boy was, draw him from his seat to any part of the wall Dr. H. chose to point out, by tractive passes, I being in the other room.

I made the attempt while Dr. H—— and Mr. H——, another medical gentleman present, remained at the door of the room where the boy was to watch the effect produced. I continued for some seconds; but, as no effect *appeared*, I first endeavoured by downward passes to mesmerise him and then renewed the traction. I now succeeded in drawing him from his chair at the opposite side of the room, he walking slowly backwards towards the wall behind which I was: but, not knowing how far I was succeeding, I left off and came to the other room, and he was immediately released from the spell and walked back to the chair.

As the time to mesmerise had arrived, I proceeded as usual. When in his sleep, he was much disturbed. "How are you?" "Not at all well." "Why?" "Because you called me." "When did I call you?" "With your hands just now." "Why did you not come then, when I called you?" "Because those persons who were standing at the door kept me in my seat." "Should you have obeyed me if they had not been there?" "Yes, certainly."

Dr. H— was not at all satisfied with the experiment, though the boy had no previous knowledge of my intention, and yet in his sleep gave these precise reasons for not obeying an influence which he would have been quite ignorant of my having attempted to exercise over him if what I had contended for had not been true: namely, that I could influence the boy without being seen by him. From this time I made up my mind to a certain course,—to cure the boy, and eschew all experiments to convince unbelievers. There are so many circumstances which tend to vary the result when dealing with such a delicate instrument as a somnambule may be called, that we can never be sure of uniformity, and, if anything other than what has been promised should occur, sceptics leave out of the question all the startling things which *have* occurred, and which they are equally unable to account for, and call the whole experiment a failure. A mesmeriser only gets vexation, his patient disturbance, and the sceptic what he thinks a triumph, though the facts to an unprejudiced mind are fully convincing of the truth of what has been averred.

His sleep to-day was to be a quarter of an hour; his head looked much lighter coloured; his liver dark; he directed for that, on Sunday, “a pennyworth of jalap from Savage’s shop;” a common pennyworth at that shop, he called a “strong dose of jalap:” he would remain twenty-five minutes asleep, would have a slice of bread and butter for his dinner, would not eat in his insensibility to-day, and would require nothing for tea. He would sleep in bed if he sat up, but not if he lay down, because lying down will hurt him; he would require only ten minutes mesmerism to-morrow, “because he was full.” I took him into the other room and left him, and resumed a conversation with Dr. H— and Mr. H—, in which the former stated he was very incredulous of the traction being a genuine matter, “as it had not succeeded as I promised it would.” In five minutes word was brought from the other room that Frank had fallen out of his chair. I went, and found him in a great trembling, and remained with him, as I found he was so agitated by the contention which I had taken part in, although apparently unconscious of it, that I could not leave him comfortably. The “*Atmosphère d’Incredule*,” had violently affected him: this I afterwards ascertained from himself.

I would never willingly shew a patient to any person but those conversant with mesmerism, when the health of the patient is likely to be affected. As the objections they make, from want of acquaintance with the ordinary phenomena, to

some simple unimportant irregularity in a class of facts familiar to every mesmeriser, draw the attention of the operator away from his business.

While my patient was under my hands, and the medical gentlemen had left the room, Frank's head became slowly turned over his left shoulder, and he explained that he was *drawn* there; that the passes I had made at the wall, or, as he phrased it, "the power I had left," had that effect. He trembled very much and was evidently not in his usual comfortable state after mesmerism; and at the end of twenty-five minutes from the time I left him he raised himself and looked fixedly with his eyes open straight before him. As the time was come for him to have his bread and butter, I asked his mother to speak to him. She did so and found him sensible; but evidently things were not going right. I demesmerised him to see if that would do any good; and it relieved him, and he fell relaxed, and began to eat his bread and butter. I then left him, but presently he got up again, and stood upright on a certain spot on the floor. I was called again; I went, and, at his direction as he pointed to it saying something drew him *there*, (it was where my feet had rested, while I was sitting in the room, till I moved more to the wall), I demesmerised the floor and his feet, and he seemed suddenly to melt down all to pieces again, quite relaxed.

It was thus that in the first instance was developed that intense attraction which afterwards became so conspicuous and indeed embarrassing. I now left the room again and retired to the next: but shortly he arose and walked to the door, shewing that while I was in the house he would be drawn towards me. I then demesmerised him energetically, although he had not directed it, and left the house with the doctors. I may here notice that on a subsequent occasion I made an attempt to demesmerise him entirely for a long time, thinking that it would be better to leave him so: but I could not succeed, and, as every minute of the attempt brought back some old symptom which the mesmerism had removed, without giving any indication of a better state, I discontinued, mesmerised him anew, and left him. I never afterwards did more than remove a superfluity when he said, "I'm a little too full Sir," which was the phrase he always used to express this condition.

As every thing which came from me or which I had touched now exercised a mesmeric power over him, I gave him a card from my card case, and of this and the letter I have already mentioned he made the following use:—whenever he wishes to find anything that he has been searching

for in vain, he gets the card and note and places them on his forehead; he becomes immediately cataleptic for a few seconds, and then darts away straight to the place where the thing is; a state of mesmeric clairvoyance is induced by these talismans, and by their assistance he can detect almost every thing. Thus, for example, he found two eggs in the cupboard; he put the card on his forehead, and each egg in turn against it, and told precisely where they came from, the two eggs having been sent from two different places. He applies this test together with smell to every thing he eats or drinks, and, during the intervals of his mouthful, he will, as if to himself, say in an under tone where it all came from, naming the place where the flour was grown, the man who made the bread, and the place where it was bought.

I have usually set my watch by the chronometer at Mr. Lawson's, where the true time by Greenwich is always kept, and I was consequently rather surprised to find the little Dutch clock in the widow's cottage exactly with me yesterday; to-day I observed the same coincidence and could not help remarking how very truly the clock kept time. His mother replied, "Bless you Sir!" he sets it after you are gone, and several times a day he will go out and look at the sun, and then come in and set the clock on (for it loses), and he said yesterday when he had done it, "There, that is the time by Greenwich: if you could see Greenwich Observatory time you would find that exactly right."

Whenever he comes to any spot that I have stood upon, he stops and falls asleep. I bought him two sprigs of geranium as he is fond of flowers, and mesmerised them as I came along. I put them into his two little jars in which he had placed only a bit of mint in water, and, as he was out of the room when I did so, it was a fair trial. When he entered the room, he looked indifferently around till his eyes glanced on the flowers, when he started slightly and became fascinated, his fingers were drawn gradually towards them, and he went to sleep directly he touched them.

His divining talismans, my letter and card, were very highly prized by him, but he said the card had nearly lost its virtue. I therefore gave him a fresh one, and, as it put him to sleep whenever he touched it, it was amusing to behold the manœuvres he was obliged to have recourse to in order to prevent this. He took it up in the folds of his dressing gown or with his handkerchief, and once when he wanted to climb over the gate of the back garden, as he was obliged to lift up his dressing gown, he popped the card between his teeth, and immediately sank down fast asleep against the gate.

His mother was unable to prevent him from eating every thing he could find of an eatable nature; since, hide it where she could, he discovered it by the means I have described. The best place in this hot weather was the celler, but it was of no use to put any thing there.

This was very annoying, because he said in his sleep that things he had eaten in his maniacal state had done him harm occasionally. I said to him, in reply, "You must not eat it then!" "But I will eat whatever I can get hold of when I am in the mania; they must put things out of my way." "But they can't, you find them wherever they are put." "Then they must put the things in another house."

As this, however, was out of the question, I thought of a different plan. The descent to the cellars was from the kitchen, through a door at the head of the stairs. I made some strong passes over the sill of this door, with intention to prevent him from going down. He was in the garden when I did it, and could not observe me, for there was a building between us. I went again to him at nine o'clock in the evening and found him quiet. I had sent to him in the afternoon a letter which I wished him to read without opening: but he would not attempt it. He said it was to satisfy that person who did not believe, and he could not do it, because that person had doubted my word; and, what was remarkable, that letter was the only thing from me that did not seem to possess a soothing, or the ordinary mesmeric, influence upon the boy; it produced, on the contrary, an unpleasant feeling *directly he touched it*, before he had read what was outside,—"To be read without being opened."

His mother told me that he had tried in vain to go down the cellar stairs fifty times, and was very angry because he could not pass over the door sill. While I was there he suddenly seized the candle and made a rush at the stairs, as if determined to overcome all opposition, with such violence that I thought it impossible for him to avoid falling headlong down without such an effort of the reverse muscles as he was incapable of in his weak state. But, as soon as he reached the sill of the door, he rebounded back as if he had struck some firm obstacle. He then muttered to himself, "What the deuce is there. I *will* go down." He made another plunge, followed by the same recoil, and then shook his fist at it and gave it up.

As he drinks ginger-beer whenever he can get it and asked for some now, I mesmerised some water, with which he had filled a ginger-beer bottle, with the intention that it should seem ginger-beer to him. He took the bottle up and

shook it gleefully, as he had done before when it was only water to him; but this time the water in the bottle mesmerised him and he went fast asleep.

Every thing that I have touched sends him to sleep for a few seconds. But a piece of bread which I mesmerised plagued him sorely, for every mouthful he ate put him to sleep three times:—first when he touched it; after a few seconds he would arouse and bite a bit off and after chewing it a moment he was asleep again; again he aroused, and, as soon as it was fairly swallowed, again he was asleep. “What the deuce is it,” said he, “I like the taste of it, and yet I can’t help going to sleep: I must seem very unpolite.” I now took the plate away; when his back was turned, I blew strongly upon the bread that remained, and replaced it, and he ate it up without any more trouble. He now took up his ginger-beer bottle, poured from it into a tea-cup, and, as soon as he turned it up, on drinking it, he became fixed in that position for several minutes, fast asleep; and, when he was released, put it down, saying very gently to himself, “Delicious ginger-beer.”

Occasionally he collapses and falls together in a heap, with violent shakings all over him, and then, as suddenly, recovers himself and begins to move about briskly as before. He appears to take no notice of any body, and, if one speaks to him, gives a low cry as if in pain, and appears like a person frightened in a dream. And yet if he speaks first to his mother, or her young friend, Maria B——, by their names, he will hear their reply and make a pertinent rejoinder, but never hears them unless he has first addressed them; and, if they inadvertently neglect this precaution, he is seized with violent trembling. His mother he calls by a strange nick-name, “Old mother Bradget,” and his fancy is that she is a char-woman he has in to take care of his house. All the inmates of the family and household have also fanciful soubriquets, by which he invariably distinguishes each.

He was sensible for about an hour yesterday—from 7 in the evening till 8.

Saturday, May 13th. Mesmerised and questioned, “How are you?” “Not so well as yesterday.” “Why?” “That person made me ill: my head looks worse.” I removed the bad effects by mesmerising him carefully, leaving him comfortable. I asked him what I gave him yesterday; he answered, “Ginger-beer, and very nice indeed it was.” He was to be mesmerised half an hour, he would then remain half an hour in the state, and would be sensible half an hour

when he awoke, during which he was to have for his dinner bread and butter and some of *my ginger-beer*. I mesmerised with this intention some water for him; and after the half-hour he awoke, ate his bread and butter, and drank the water with great relish, calling it, "Excellent ginger-beer, and rather sharp," *when in his lucid interval or sensible condition*. He still adheres to his former opinion, that he will recover his senses to-morrow, at 12; and I am to come at 11.

Sunday, May 14. On my arrival at 11, his mother told me that he had been muttering something of having made a mistake, and that it was not to-day he was to come to his senses, but to-morrow; and when mesmerised he confirmed this in the following words.

"I have made a mistake in saying I shall be well to-day; the mistake was due to my being mesmerised too long, and becoming too full, I now see I shall not be well till to-morrow, at seven minutes past 12."

Q. How do you see it.

A. There is a book at my side, a large book, it is open, and I see written in it, "It is ordained that you shall be under the hand of affliction fifty-one days;" it says also that "I am to be under you ten thousand and eighty minutes to recover my senses," and that will be exactly at seven minutes past 12, on Monday, as you began on that day, at that time; but, being mesmerised too long one day, I became confused."

This is perfectly correct, as will be seen on reference. His first prediction was on Tuesday,—that he would be restored to his senses "yesterday-week," which would be the following Monday. On Wednesday, the 10th, he was mesmerised ten minutes longer than he directed; he said then, on my remarking it, that it would hurt him, and it was on the following day that he announced *Sunday* to be the day, so that he has now returned to the day which he named at first.

He says that it has been a *trance*, and it will last fifty-one days from his first attack.

Q. How will you awake at the expiration of the time?

A. Perfectly well, quite well, and restored to my senses.

Q. How long would the state have endured in which you have been, if you had not been mesmerised.

A. *All my life*.

Q. Do you ever see any other beings than living human beings in this state.

A. Yes, Sir; I saw a man in black this morning, before you came, in this room, very ghastly in countenance. He pointed to this book, which lay in the air: it was shut, and it was not opened till you came. I see your likeness in it,

and under it is written that I am to be under you ten thousand and eighty minutes, to recover my senses.

Q. Did you ever see any such beings as you describe before?

A. Yes, Sir; Mr. M—— tried to mesmerise me, and, although I did not go to sleep, I saw a figure clad in white, and I was very much frightened; it did me harm, it hurt my eyes.

(His mother told me that Mr. M—— had mesmerised him, and he has spoken *during* his mania about a figure which he saw, but he never mentioned it *before* the mania.)

Q. Did you ever mention this?

A. No, Sir; I do not *know* it when I am awake, not till I am in this state; I *now* know *what it was I saw*.

Q. Your mother says you set the clock right by the sun and a *glass of water*. How do you do that?

A. I only did it once, Sir.

Q. How did you do it *then*?

A. I took out a glass of water, and drew a dial with my finger over it, and I could see, by the shade which the sun casts, what o'clock it was, and I came in and corrected our clock.

He was to be kept asleep a quarter of an hour, would remain twenty-minutes asleep, and ten minutes sensible; he would eat his dinner in his maniacal state, and it would be sent in to him at 1 o'clock.

All occurred precisely as he said.

I remained till nearly 2 o'clock observing him. He carries wherever he goes the little jars of geranium flowers which I gave him: he has put one of my cards on each bunch of flowers, and makes constant use of them in discovering any thing he wishes to know. He has never been down the cellar stairs since I made the passes over the sill; and, while I was here, he made an effort to go, and failed. He brought his two talismans in the other day, thinking by their means to get over the difficulty; but with them he could not approach within a yard of the door, and instantly ran back with them, exclaiming, "Good gracious! good gracious! it's worse than ever!" While I was still sitting here, however, he made another attempt just as Maria B—— was going down; and, whether that facilitated it, or the charm was worn out, (for this is the third day since I made the barrier with three strokes of my hand,) or whether any misgiving in my own mind while looking on assisted him, I know not, but he went down with apparent ease, and rushed to the bottom with a scream of triumph, quickly returning laden with spoils in the form of a plateful of provisions. But now he was to pay for his te-

merity. His feet ached so that he was obliged to take his boots off; and he observed that going down had "cut his feet so" that he did not think he would try that again. When his attention was otherwise directed, I made some fresh passes over the sill.

He gave to-day an amusing instance of the *electric* condition he was in. He took a cane to thrash Maria B——, for not doing something he wished; but, as soon as the cane touched her arm, he threw it out of his hand as if it had stung him, and began to shake his hand and rub it with my card to remove the effect. The cane had acted as a conductor.

Mr. W—— took up one of my cards inadvertently, while his back was turned, not aware of the mischief he was doing, for in touching it he had ruined one of his cherished talismans. Frank cried out, and turned sharp round, as if he had been struck; Mr. W—— instantly dropped it on the table. "Somebody's been touching my property," cried the boy. "I'll soon find out," and he got his vases and flowers, and, as soon as he touched this card, he lamented over it, tore it up, and tossed the pieces into the fire-place; but, quickly recollecting himself, said, "I'll find out *who* it is, though," and began to sniff about till he took up Mr. W——'s hat. He then raked in the coals for the bits of card, put them and the hat together, placed the flower jars over them, deciding thereby that the wearer of that hat was he who had touched his card. He then ran away and locked himself in the other room for a few minutes. When he came back he had cut the remaining card in two equal halves, and put one on each jar, to restore the symmetry.

He is now becoming very sensitive to the touch of copper and brass, and, if he accidentally touches either, is in a terrible agitation, and nothing will purify his fingers but the talismans.

He took up *my* hat when he was sniffing about; but that put him to sleep, and, when he recovered, he put it reverently down, and made an obeisance to it.

When I went in the evening, I found a grand display; for he had invited company to tea, and he had set the table forth with decorative arrangements, which shewed a great talent for it, considering the limited means at his disposal. The company, the inhabitants of the house, had then to go outside into the street, each in turn knock and arrive as company. I was admitted with Maria B——, whom I found outside the door, on that expedition, as Miss Holcombar; Lady Amelia Graystock had just preceded her, the name he gives to the lodger; and Old Mother Bradget, his mother,

and "Little Tommy Clutterbuck," his brother, were already there, being specially invited to Lord Ecclesfield's evening party, which is the name he gives himself, writing all his letters with that signature. It was really interesting to watch the boy.

The tea was to be wetted at 9, and as he was impatient he put the clock ten minutes on.

All was going very pleasantly when Mr. W—— (the delinquent of the morning) came in. This he should not have done, as he did not know I was there, and it was soon evident that things were now *askew*. The boy began to be very much disturbed. "Somebody was there not invited," and he went into the other room, calling out in addition, "and *unwanted* too." He now took his talismans round the room, then rummaged for the torn card, and discovered his foe of the morning by the identity of the fluid. As Mr. W—— did not take the hint, wishing to remain and witness the performance, the boy got more and more excited and violent, till at last he seized the tongs and rushed at him to drive him out; and I, fearing the boy would be injured, requested him to go.

After his departure the boy seemed much distressed, and his countenance had a worn and haggard look, which it was painful to contemplate. I placed my hand on him to calm him, and, as if he instinctively sought what was necessary to him, after this he was twice drawn towards me like a needle to a magnet, when he immediately sank into a deep and insensible sleep. I removed his agitation, but, not liking to mesmerise him out of the course, lest it should interfere with to-morrow, I put him into his chair and withdrew from him. I then tried his susceptibility by speaking to him while in his usual maniacal state, but, on my doing so he instantly fell forward mesmerised, with his face in the tea tray.

I left him rather anxiously.

Monday, May 15. At ten minutes to 12, having verified my watch by Lawson's chronometer, I went to him. He was lying on his back, with his head on the floor, on a bed which he had made of a blanket four-times folded, and a pillow at the end.

He was shaking violently, and the arms and legs twitching convulsively against the floor, as he lay *across* his bed. By and bye he began to draw long breaths and to be more still, drawing his breath more deeply, till, at the precise time he was to become sensible, he ceased and closed his eyes, remaining so for some minutes; at sixteen minutes past 12 he raised himself up (which he had been endeavouring to do

once or twice before) and spoke to his mother in a natural tone of voice.

His mother answered—he was quite sensible—and, when he had expressed his surprise at finding himself down stairs, she put her arm round him to prevent him from falling, and he immediately collapsed and became convulsed. I now came forward and mesmerised him.

Q. Well, Frank, how are you ?

A. Quite well, Sir, and I am very much obliged to you.

Q. You are quite welcome, my boy, to my efforts for you ; but are you now restored to your senses, as you said ?

A. Yes, Sir. I shall not be insensible any more.

Q. But you were not quite to your time, were you ?

A. Yes, Sir. I became sensible at seven minutes past 12 in my sleep, seven minutes before I awoke.

Q. Did you speak to your mother directly you awoke ?

A. No, Sir. I was awake two minutes before I spoke.

This makes the event perfectly in accordance with his prediction ; for that quite accounts for the nine minutes difference which my watch gave as the time of his speaking, beyond the seven minutes past 12.

Q. Shall you be able to touch any body now ?

A. No, Sir. It will throw me again into the maniacal state.

Q. But how will *that* do ? you cannot walk about if that is the case. You will not be *well*.

A. This will be only while the mesmerism is continued, which must be for some time yet : but these fits will only last a short time, and I shall come out of them well. In other respects I shall be quite well.

Q. How long must you be mesmerised every day, *now* ?

A. For half an hour, if you will be so good, Sir.

Q. Will it signify whether I *now* exceed the time ?

A. It will make me feel weaker when I awake, if you do ; the mesmerism will make me heavy.

I now examined him (clairvoyant) concerning the state of his own body, which he described thus,—

His liver was lighter, but wanted relief, and he prescribed seven grains of jalap. His stomach, and underneath it, looked dark ; the darkness began from the pit of the stomach downwards. My liver looked much lighter than his own, but he could not see my brain.

He would sleep 25 minutes after I left him and would awake sensible and continue so.

I saw him again at half-past 3 ; he was in bed. He had undressed himself because he found himself too weak to be

about. The excitement being removed, the actual debility was made manifest; he had been quite collected and sensible, but *exceedingly* nervous, so that he fell into a violent trembling when the door was opened. As he was in natural sleep, I placed my hand on him to mesmerise him sufficiently to get an answer and asked him if he would not be better altogether in bed for a time; he agreed to it. His mother suggested that he should occupy the room at the top of the house, as it was his own and he usually preferred it: moreover it was never passed or approached by any body else, whereas this was like a thoroughfare all day. He said it would be better he should remove to it. He continued to sleep when I came away.

Tuesday, May 16th. My patient was in mesmeric sleep when I came. I mesmerised him half an hour. He said he was quite cured and would now only want rest and the mesmerism to give him strength. His liver was quite well; the jalap had done good; but my putting my hand there had done more good, and the jalap might have been dispensed with if he had directed the local mesmerism for it. The stomach below was a little dark; but placing my hand over it made it lighter. His heart was much excited, and *that* I shall not be able to remedy. He has had disease of the heart all his life, and it is beyond the reach of any remedy; but it will not necessarily shorten life, unless combined with unfortunate circumstances; it will always make him unsafe, unless he takes great care to avoid sudden shocks, and strong and violent exercise. I could not cure it: his reason for saying so was, that *the smoke from my hand did not go to it, but seemed to be repelled from it*. "It was an incurable state, which has always existed. His mother is very nervous; I should do her good. Miss F—— is insane; I could do her good also, make her much better even if I did not cure her."

He sees a smoke and feels a wind from my hand, and sees this smoke enveloping me. He was not able to see beyond the room to-day, "because he is cured." He could still see the interiors of the bodies of all persons in the room. If I spoke to him when he was awake, it would instantly send him into the mesmeric sleep; not however if I spoke what I had to say to any other person in the room; he would hear it then without being so influenced. If I from my own house drew him strongly towards me, he would feel it, but not come to me, other things would prevent him now; he would come as far as the door, but not farther. My drawing him would have this effect from any distance, from the other side of the world. I could not *mesmerise* him from any distance, but could exert this influence.

Not many persons could mesmerise like myself; because they did not *believe* so much as I did; want of faith in many things prevented their action; it made a difference in the quality of the fluid. Wicked men could not mesmerise like good men, to do the same good to their patients. He will prefer to have all his meals brought to him and put down into the front parlour, where he will live and sleep also. He will take down his own bed there as nobody must touch it. He will be able to see people and talk with them without injury, if they do not touch him. In a week he will have recovered his strength and be less susceptible. He must be mesmerised daily for half an hour; he will sleep twenty-five minutes after I leave him.

His mother relates that she was in the room when he awoke, and that he was perfectly sensible. He asked if she had taken her tea, and he expressed a wish for some himself. She brought it to him and put it on the bed: but he was so sensitive that, when she had done so, he said, "I don't know how it is, mother, but I can't rest since you have put the tea on the bed: *I must get up*: I think in future you must always put my meals on the table and not touch the bed." He was obliged to leave the bed. He got up and dressed and went down stairs, was much struck with the alterations of the furniture (which he had himself insisted on), and with the decorations of the room, made by himself and consisting of coloured paper cut into various forms and pinned in systematic arrangements and devices on the walls and of flowers symmetrically distributed on the table and the mantel-piece: but more astonished at the slips of writing in his own hand. His mother explained that he had done all these things himself in those "*bad sleeps*" which he used to have sometimes, and which he had been having lately. "Well, I suppose it must be so;" he remarked, "but take all these flowers and put them into a basin, and put all these things away. I don't want any of this nonsense now." He appears then to have gone to bed and has slept nearly all the intervals of my absence; and he is better and stronger.

I went in the evening to him; but he was in a very unsatisfactory state, trembling in his chair, and seeming, as his mother said, "very strange."

He had been rational, but the least noise threw him into a nervous trembling, and, after I had been there a few minutes, his head fell and the usual shakings which were the precursors of his cataleptic fits came on. I mesmerised him, but still he did not become quiet at once. I asked him the reason of it. He did not know. It was on this occasion

that I made the effort to demesmerise him entirely, hoping by that means to remove the extreme sensitiveness he manifested to the approach of other persons. He neither advised nor refused it: did not know what effect it would have. I tried for twenty minutes to demesmerise him; with this result:—he seemed stage by stage to recede into the condition he had escaped from, till his head turned over one shoulder and his jaws began to chatter, as in his worst state; and as it appeared to me that I was dissipating all the good I had done, I desisted and mesmerised him afresh. In doing so I was *strongly conscious of a current of fluid* as I made the downward passes: as if in demesmerising I had given an upward tendency to them, and was now working against the stream. When he was fairly asleep and could reply to my questions, he said, "I am very poorly, and shall have a strong fit (cataleptic) soon after you leave me. I shall sit in the chair and be quite stiffened, so that I shall not fall out of it. I require air: taking the air out of doors will do me good."

He said he could go early in the morning before people were up, to avoid the evil consequence of meeting any body, but I thought that could not be allowed and promised to come for him at 7 in the morning myself.

Wednesday, May 17. I called for him, but he was too ill to get up. I mesmerised him and found him very weak and ill from the violence of the fit, which his mother described as the most severe one she had ever seen him in: it endured more than an hour.

I mesmerised him at twelve o'clock for half an hour. He said that he suffered from the effects of this fit, but that his recovery will not be prevented by it.

I have given him certain directions in sleep for self-management when I am away: but he does not appear influenced by these commands when awake, and I was therefore obliged to write a letter to him containing the directions I wished to give him—that, to avoid being constantly agitated by touching things which have come through other hands recently, he was to do all he could for himself, to get his own cup and saucer, plate, &c., to bring down his bed into the front room himself if he could, and, when anything had been touched by another, to blow on it strongly, and thus dispel the hostile influence.

He said that he did not foresee the fit till a little while before it came on. I asked him how he was enabled to foresee it at all. He replied, "By a general darkness in the nerves, particularly about the waist" (the solar plexus). I then asked,

Q. How long can you foresee one ?

A. (assuming an inclined position to the right) Two days.

Mr. H——, a medical gentleman, who has known the case as long as I have, remarks already *a great improvement in his appearance and an evident gain of flesh*. Mr. H——, by the way, is a remarkable person, by whose permission I hope to enrich the pages of *The Zoist* with an interesting instance of spontaneous clairvoyance which he himself was gifted with when suffering from disease. He saw his own interior and particularly the spinal marrow and brain ; but, as he has promised to give me a full description of the circumstances, I need make no more extended mention of it here, except to say that the internal vision was exercised in his natural waking state.

I saw Frank in the evening. When awake, he has expressed much annoyance at the directions which he himself gave in sleep. He said he could not possibly sleep in that room, he should be so cold ; and complained that he was so hungry that he wanted something more than bread and butter, which he had directed for his dinner. He is quite another individual when awake, and is opposed as much as possible to himself in the mesmeric state.

I now never see him except in his mesmeric sleep. I am the only person unable to compare the two states ; for the instant I enter the house he sleeps.

Thursday, May 18. He has slept tolerably well. I mesmerised him not quite half an hour, as he said he had enough. Much better to-day and more cheerful. Thinks it might be advantageous if he were mesmerised twice a day, a quarter of an hour morning and evening ; as, if mesmerised too long at a time, he feels heavy.

He could not see to-day : and, on my asking him a question, he assumed the inclined position. I asked him why.

A. When I do that I see a smoke, which enables me to see when I *can* see. I see the smoke when I do it now ; but I cannot see anything outwardly by it to-day.

Q. Is the smoke a light ?

A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Shall you be able at some other time to see by means of it ?

A. Yes, Sir ; but I cannot say when.

Since he has been rational he has complained of the pain he suffers in going over the sill of the cellar-door. It quite hurts his feet, and he is astonished at it, wondering what can be the reason. This is an interesting fact, as establishing the reality of the influence of this, to ordinary perceptions, imaginary

barrier, which I had created to prevent him in his mania from descending the stairs.

I to-night put his bed up myself, as he is too weak for it, and it hurts him for any other person to touch the bed-clothes.

I am curious to ascertain *when* he goes to sleep on my approach; for he appears to have been some time in that state now when I see him.

As he had just had another fit, I mesmerised him ten minutes and questioned him.

Q. How are you to-night?

A. Not very well, Sir: the fit has made me feel ill.

Q. How was it that you did not foresee this fit in the morning?

A. I could not see anything this morning, Sir? *I could not come in contact with the light.* I can see *now* (he assumed an inclined position). I can see a house, an interior; there is a room with four ladies and two gentlemen in it, they are drinking wine—they are playing cards too.

Q. Where is the house, and what is there that brings it before you? has it any possible connexion with yourself?

A. I don't know where it is: it comes to me: I see it all at once, I don't know why, when I can touch the light.

Q. What is that light, and whence does it emanate?

A. It comes from you, Sir. This morning I could see it, but it turned away from me: now it falls on my body.

I remark here that, this being the only time he has spoken of this phenomenon in the *night time*, he calls it *the light*; at all other times, having seen it only in the day, he called it *a smoke*.

Q. Shall you have any more fits?

A. Yes, three more during the night.

Q. It is very embarrassing that I can never come near you without producing sleep. How long will this great susceptibility endure? try and discover.

He took the inclined position and twisted himself slowly in different ways: then sat up and replied,

A. Next Monday.

Q. How do you ascertain this?

A. When I get into the light, I see it written: the question is written and the answer under it.

Friday, May 19. Mesmerised at 12 for a quarter of an hour. He is not so well owing to the fits: he had the three he predicted: the first lasted twenty minutes, the second fifteen minutes, the third ten minutes. I asked him,

Q. Can you see the light, or come in contact with it?

A. No, Sir ; I cannot *see* it even.

Q. Do you think you can tell me what this light is ? and do you think if I move you into a different position it will assist you to come in contact with it ?

A. I do not know, Sir. It comes from you and it is a sort of smoke with a light in the middle.

I now moved him so as to be in a line with me north and south. He could *see* the light now : it was *behind* him. I moved him again, so that *I* was *east* and *he west* : he now exclaimed, "I *touch* the light," and, immediately inclining his body *to the left* (he had always before inclined *to the right*), he said, "I can see the same party I saw last night : they are at breakfast now.

Q. Rather a late breakfast, eh ? (it was past 12.)

A. It is a wedding breakfast.

Q. Oh ! indeed, can you see the bride ?

A. Yes, she is very pretty ; 23 years of age ; the bride-groom is 45 ; he is a dark man, with a scar on his cheek.

Q. How many are present ?

A. There are 48 persons present. They are not relations, they are acquaintances ; there are *no* relations : the lady's name is Whiteman, the gentleman's name is Oporto ; he is a foreigner, she is English.

Q. Can you find out by anything *where* they are ; is it in Brighton or any other place ?

A. I have an idea it is at Hastings : I see a van at the door with "Hastings to Brighton" on the back of it. I cannot see any name : I can look out at the window into the street ; it is dark, there is a *fog* I mean.

As his quarter of an hour (the time he directed) was expired, I ceased to question him, and left him.

His mother was much astonished at what he had uttered. She said there was a lady of that name married at Hastings whom she knew, and the ages tallied exactly. The lady was 23 and the gentleman 45. He was a dark man, and had a scar on his cheek, and was a foreigner ; but she did not know his name, nor should she know it if it were mentioned to her, for she thinks *the event must have occurred 26 years ago*.

I asked if any circumstance connected it with herself, or if he had ever heard her speak of it. Her reply was, "Oh dear no, Sir ; I should not have remembered it if he had not said what he has. I had nothing to do with the wedding : but I remember it being talked of at the time."

I have made enquiry by letter at Hastings to ascertain if any such wedding had *recently* taken place, but nothing is known of it.

As my patient is invariably asleep when I arrive, I made an arrangement with Mr. H—— to ascertain to-morrow when he begins to feel my approach. He was to be there a few minutes before the time of my arrival, watch the boy, and note when the change took place.

He has been very flighty in his manner to-day, and, when I went up at nine in the evening, his mother told me he had previously a strong fit. I mesmerised him and turned him to the east. He saw the light directly: but it looked darker, and presently he gradually inclined himself so much that he would have fallen out of his chair if I had not saved him. I then questioned him,

Q. How are you to-night, Frank?

A. Not so well. I have had another fit. They weaken me.

Q. Try and find out how this is, and what is the cause of your going back so, (the clock now struck nine, and he gave a sharp scream which almost electrified us all.) What is the matter, my dear boy?

A. (much agitated) I see it *point!*—the *hand!*—a very white and ghastly hand—to these words,

“—— The hand that struck before,
Strikes again, but strikes no more.”

I see more writing—it says, “You are ordained to be under the hand of affliction three thousand six hundred minutes from 12 o’clock to-night.” It means, Sir, that I shall be a maniac again. The time will expire at 12 o’clock on Monday, when I shall be quite well.

Q. What is the reason you are not yet cured? and why does the time point to that hour always?

A. I have an idea that I was first taken ill at 12 o’clock: and this second attack has been hanging about me all the week: the brain looks dark also in the same place as before.

He was now so agitated with the light which followed him, he said, the hand still pointing to the same words, that I altered his position to take him out of the line of magnetic relation, and he lost sight of it. But, as he still continued much disturbed, I laid him on the bed, which being nearly in the magnetic line, he touched the light again. I asked him about this light once more, and he rose in his bed, and said, “The light is the virtue of the mesmerism. I can see it *written* now with the question.”

While he was on the bed I made a few long passes to the feet, and he almost lost his power of answering.

He said he would get up soon after he became mad again, and walk about the house, but he would not come to any

harm in that state. His bowels have been much relaxed, but it had done him good ; it was the seltzer water, and this was much better than the jalap: *this* mania he thinks is the remains of the trance.

I mesmerised him 25 minutes, when he said he was quite full.

Saturday, May 20. Exactly at 12 o'clock last night, he got up quite mad, but went to bed again at half-past 2 and had a pretty good night's sleep. His mania is much less violent than formerly, and he sometimes rationally answers questions put to him.

As agreed between Mr. H—— and myself, I started from my house, observing the time when I did so ; it was just five minutes to 12. When I got to my patient I found Mr. H—— there, watch in hand. I looked at my watch : I had been four minutes walking thither : the boy was asleep.

Mr. H—— reported that, on his arrival, Frank was walking briskly about, evidently quite maniacal, and continued so till just four minutes before my arrival, when he suddenly started, shuddered, and, staggering, fell into his chair fast asleep as I found him.

On mesmerising him, he said that he went asleep as soon as I left my home to come to him ; he knew it because he was in union with me from that time.

He directed mesmerism twenty minutes, particularly to the head, which looked very bad. When the time was up, he said, "That will do, Sir ; I'm quite full."

He tried to-day to get out of the light, as he said it was too strong for him and was so hot ; it came from me, (I was myself feverish and bilious that morning, and felt altogether unwell). The feeling was abated when I threw my head back to a distance from him. He saw the same words he had seen last night ; the light was so strong he could see nothing else, not even me.

Sunday, May 21. In the morning he fell asleep at the time I left the chapel to go to him. But in the evening I caught him awake. He was talking when I entered, and was very merry. He had just boxed Maria B——'s ears for fun. He did not seem to notice me ; and it was only when I *looked* at him that his eyes closed, and then, slowly rising, he came towards me till he touched me, like a needle to a magnet.

He had risen to-day at four in the morning and walked for two hours and a half on the Race-hill. This had done him good. His mother and the lodger went with him. He was very merry.

Monday, May 22. As this was the day on which his attack was to terminate, I waited for the development of reason at 12 o'clock.

He was writing when I arrived, and, as I passed into the back room, he did not cease but became very sleepy. Presently he cried out twice. I went to him and found him with his head hanging nearly on the floor, his jaws chattering. I lifted him, not wishing to mesmerise him till 12 o'clock.

I sat still, endeavouring to remain passive; but he was attracted towards me, and stood between my knees in front of me. Mr. Wilton, the assistant, came in about two minutes before 12; and he staggered back into the chair at 12 precisely. He then gave a cry, stood upright with his eyes open and a strong squint in them, and came to me. I now mesmerised him with a few passes and placed him as usual.

In answer to my questions, he said he was much better, and that he was out of the *trance*, but that he would not know any body for three days, and on Thursday, at 12 o'clock, he would be quite recovered; he must be mesmerised a quarter of an hour.

Q. You told me you would recover your senses to-day at 12.

A. I shall be out of the *trance*.

He reminded me that there was other writing which he could not see, when he told what he did see beginning with "The hand which struck before, &c.," but now he saw that he was to be three days in a sort of dream, only the madness.

I told him the madness appeared to me the important thing to be got rid of, and that I was disappointed as I expected he would be quite recovered. His rejoinder was, "It is much better as it is, for in my irrational state I recover my strength much faster than if I were sensible, and I shall be better now than I was even before I was taken ill."

Q. How long will your great susceptibility remain?

A. As long as you continue to mesmerise me. I shall not need it now any longer, and it will go off in about a week.

In the evening I again mesmerised him and questioned him; and he gave as his reason, that it was better for him to be in his maniacal than in his rational state, while the mesmerism was continued, "the fluid entering more perfectly into my system in that state and in the *trance*, (out of which he says he now is, though the alteration is not noticeable,) and in the *sensible* state it goes away from me, and by entering more perfectly it strengthens me so much more than if I were sensible."

When I left him, I told him not to get up and follow me

He replied, "I can't help it, Sir; I wish I could sometimes: you are like a loadstone to me."

Tuesday, May 23. When I went to him, I heard that he had not been to bed all night. When asked the reason, he said, "I cannot lie down, Sir; it hurts me; the mesmerism fills my chest."

Q. Can you see to-day?

A. Yes, Sir, I see the light.

Q. Who is that at the door, (somebody had knocked).

A. (*slowly*) It is R—— H—— H——; I cannot see the last name; it is Richard Holmes something; it is the school-master; he teased me very much last night, asking questions.

Q. Do you know the gentleman in the room?

A. Yes, Mr. H——. (It is to be remarked here that he pronounced this name differently from myself or any other person I had heard speak it; and Mr. H—— immediately said, "The boy has pronounced my name correctly, which no one else has done since I have been in Brighton.")

Q. How do you know it?

A. I see it written under the question.

Q. He has had something remarkable the matter with him: what was it that occurred?

A. Yes, he saw his own back. (Mr. H—— remarked that he thinks he said this once in the boy's presence.)

Q. Anything else?

A. Yes, he saw his own brain. I see it written. (This also Mr. H—— said he had mentioned before him, and suggested that I should ask how long he had been ill.) I did so, and he replied;—

A. A long time; nearly six months.

This was quite true, and Mr. H—— confirmed it by saying that it was not *quite* six months, and he was, moreover, quite sure that he had not mentioned *this* in his hearing.

His susceptibility to my presence is now so great that I am compelled to leave the room quickly and pull the door to after me, in order to prevent his escaping with me.

His mother was to-day speaking to me something concerning himself, when he shrieked out, and said, "It is wrong, Mrs. Bradget has made a mistake." Mrs. *who?* said I, for I never heard him call his mother by this name, except in his mad state. "Mrs Bradget,—I mean Mrs. Walker, Sir."

It struck me here that the mad state was in some degree confusedly mixed up with the mesmeric state, and for this reason:—I had left a lady and gentleman in the room when I made my hurried exit, and, when I got to the end of the street, I reconsidered that it was improper to leave any body

with him, especially strangers; and I returned. He said, I had not been far, for he had not been able to wake quite,—in consequence of my near neighbourhood: so that the mad state supervened without the mesmeric being dissipated. His mother says that, a minute after I left the room and he had rushed against the door to follow instead of going to his chair as usual, he suddenly darted to the opposite corner of the room, (which was nearest in the direct line to the end of the street where I paused to deliberate before I returned,) and, on her speaking to him, he had been able to hear her and annoyed at what she said; so that, when I arrived, I found the two states *fused* as it were, and his hallucination mingled with his reasonable replies to myself. I asked him if he still kept to the opinion that he would be well to-morrow.

A. Yes, Sir; if nothing *opposite occurs*,—nothing to put me back. (He now came so close to me as almost to push me off my chair.)

Q. Where do you want to get, Frank?

A. I want to come close to you, sir: I can't help it.

Q. Close!—one would think you wanted to get inside of me.

A. (*smiling*) Well, sir, I *do* seem to want to get there.

Q. But that is inconvenient, my boy: this makes it less comfortable for me to come and see you.

If a young woman had shewn this mesmeric attachment, it would doubtless have been attributed by opponents to an impure motive. I have mesmerised young women who have shewn it very strongly, but never *so* strongly as this lad manifested it, *because of the difference of sex*, oddly as it may read. The lad yielded at once to the instinct. The young woman felt the same impulse, but the innate modesty and reserve, as conspicuous in this state as in the waking state, restrained her, for fear of misconstruction. "None were ever so fond of me as this boy," I said, smiling. The boy now came and put his arms round me, as if what I said had influenced him to shew his love. Yet, as I did not speak to him, and as he always says he has never heard a word in such cases, when I have questioned him, it may have been *unconsciously* apprehended. This is often the case when talking is going on around, and the patient will manifest afterwards that the matter *has* been apprehended, although *not conscious* at the time of hearing *any* thing.

This makes them liable to the charge of duplicity and falsehood, and of keeping up a fictitious state,—a charge often enough brought against them by persons not conversant with mesmeric phenomena.

That *his* brain is perfectly impressed with anything which occurs in the *mad* state, is proved by his narrating to me in sleep-waking what has occurred during his mania, such as—who have been to see him, and what he has said.

Thursday, May 25. As I half expected, the boy has disappointed me; he has not only not recovered his senses, but he appears farther from it than ever: he looks ill, and says that his sleep last night hurt him very much, for the fluid runs into his chest when he lies down.

He shrieked several times, and was in fits before 12 o'clock, and afterwards; but no other changes took place.

I began to mesmerise him a little before 12, to calm him, leaving him again to come to his crisis.

His mother had heard him say that he felt very dreadfully, as if he was going to be disappointed.

After the time was overpast two minutes, I asked him if he was come to his senses. His reply was, "It is not 12 o'clock yet." I waited till he said, "It is four minutes past 12 now," and looking at my watch found it *six* minutes. I noticed this, and he rejoined, "Your watch is wrong, sir."

I asked him now if he could see any direction in his case, and he said, "I can only see this: 'My ways are not your ways, nor my thoughts your thoughts: for as high as the heavens are above the earth, so are my ways above your ways, and my thoughts above your thoughts.'" He also saw, "By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac."—"Well," I remarked, "what application is there of these passages to your case? I cannot see any bearing at all."

This was all I could get. So having followed the *ignis fatuus*, as I now was disposed to consider his predictory power, notwithstanding the many correct hits he had made up to this point, till it left me in the swamp of disappointment, I had now no resource but to follow my own judgment, and to trust that the case would yet develope favourably with *patient mesmerism*.

It was evident the lucidity had *fallen through and failed*, and there was an end of it. The alteration on Monday had prepared me for this, and, though I hoped it *might* redeem itself, I no longer *trusted* it.

Mr. H—— says, that to him, as a medical man, the case would be clear; the boy *cannot live*, and he expects there will be *effusion on the brain*, particularly as he has had heart disease: and, as to those shrieks, if he had heard them from the street, he would have said they were uttered by a child suffering from hydrocephalus. The case will either ter-

minate in *death or madness*; this is his opinion *medically*: what *mesmerism* might effect was another thing.

He now and for some days directed that I should demesmerise him slightly before going from him, as this enabled him to touch others without discomfort.

Saturday, May 27. Had another fit, but says he is better. His mother asked if it was not wrong to play with the boy so much, for he is very much inclined to it. I told her that *following* his humour was much better than *opposing* it, and it would do no harm to have as much merriment with him as he *invited*; but that they should avoid *leading* him to it. I then asked the boy himself, and he confirmed this, adding, "it would be much worse if they refused."

If his mother is talking of him in the room, it hardly ever fails to throw him into the trembling fit: so that I have forbidden her to do so.

Sunday, May 28. Complained of tooth-ache, which I removed in a minute by putting my hand on his cheek.

Monday 29. More lucid to-day; could see others in the room, but very dimly. His appearance is much improved, but he is very *fitty*, as he calls it. He had a cataleptic fit in the night.

Tuesday 30. Skin much hotter again. His lucidity *outwardly* returning. Thinks he is gradually and surely recovering.

Wednesday, May 31. Found him pen in hand as usual; for he has lately been incessantly so employed. His occupation is writing verses, which he transcribes into little books of lace paper, tastefully interleaved with coloured tissue and tied up with silk ribbon. These he letters outside, "Fugitive Poetry, by Frank Ecclesfield"—his fancy name.

He has written many pages of this poetry, which bear the stamp of originality, and which he says he has composed himself, during his mania. Certainly they are not copied from any book, and, if not original, are written from memory; and, as none of them are known to the teachers of the school, with the exception of one poem, which he says was taken from a magazine, four years ago, the circumstance is interesting in whatever way it is viewed. Moreover his mother assures me that in his sane state he never cared anything about poetry.

I suspected that some activity in the lateral portions of the brain accounted for this, and directed his attention to it. "The sides are darker than they should be," he said, placing his hand on the region of Ideality. I found the parts very hot to the touch, and mesmerised them accordingly.

Thursday, June 1st. As he said he could *see* to-day, I directed him to the school-room. His description was as follows: "They are deserted; No, there are some boys in the boys' school. Oh, I *see*; the rest are in church. I can see the *infants* coming out now. Miss Dixon is standing at the school room door, seeing them go; she has a card in her hand with the residences written on it: now she is calling to one of them. I cannot hear what she says. I am *full* now, Sir."

As I left him immediately and the school was in the direction I intended to walk, I determined to *verify* this clairvoyance. I enquired for and found the school, which I had never before seen, and it occupied such a situation as made the beholding it with the natural eye a feat utterly impossible from my patient's house or street.

I found the last of a stream of infants coming out of the door; and, as a bigger girl came to the door, I asked her which was Miss Dixon. She pointed to a lady at the far end of a long passage, who presently came herself to the door, and I saw that she had a card in her hand.

I made myself and the object of my visit known to her. She was much astonished and interested, for all that Frank had said was as precisely correct as if he had been on the spot.

She said that she was much later than usual in getting the children off, and, as she was sending the children off herself, not the usual course though not unfrequent, she got the card because she did not know their residences without it.

The rest of the boys were in church, because it was Ascension-day; otherwise, they never went to church on that day of the week. When I mentioned the circumstance of her *calling* to some girl, she smiled and said, "Yes, I was calling to Jemima."

Friday, June 2. To be mesmerised only five minutes. When it was up, he told me exactly to a second. He was much better. In the evening I went and found his mother in trouble, for he had avowed his determination to see the fair. I asked him, when mesmerised, if he still so intended.

A. I do'n't want to go in *this* state, but I do in my mad state.

Q. It will not do for you to go: you cannot avoid touching people and it will hurt you?

A. Not if you demesmerise me a good deal. It is a good thing you came: for if I had gone as I was, it *would* have hurt me.

Q. Can you see the fair?

A. (turning himself, like a bottle-jack, first one way, then another) Yes, Sir.

He then described the fair accurately, from beginning to end; mentioning the names on the booths and on the signs of the drinking and dancing booths, some of which were peculiar. I walked through the fair afterwards, and was highly interested at recognizing the names and situations which he had named with such particularity as left no room for doubt.

Saturday, June 3. He had been to the fair last night and returned without accident. I asked him how he liked it, he replied, "I liked seeing it with you best. I saw it much better with you *here*, than I did when I was *there* last night." This I can believe, as he was *sane* during one inspection, *insane* during the other.

Q. Well, see it again now, and tell me what you see.?

He began to describe till he came to a booth where was a learned pig, and then he said, "He is telling the time of day,—he grunts it, (he then nodded his own head as if counting the pig's grunts;) he has grunted twelve times, (he nodded again;) now he has grunted again nineteen times; he means nineteen minutes past 12. The man shews him the watch." (I here took out mine, which shewed *nineteen minutes past 12 precisely*.)

He now went into Wombwell's wild beast show, and beginning at the left hand side, he described the animals and the situations of their dens throughout. I went afterwards myself and compared the reality with the description. He was wrong in *one* particular only. He mentioned a giraffe,—a very young one,—in a certain situation; and there was no such animal. But in that situation was a lama, an animal with a long neck, and which I have no doubt he *saw*, and mistook for a giraffe. It was odd that he saw the large den at the end, with a bell at the top and a little gate to it, but could not see the elephant *in* this den. He said it was empty, till at last he started and said, "There is a man coming out of the den; it is the same that I saw at the entrance. Oh! I see now, it is the *elephant's* den, and I can see *him* too." Had he been guessing, he would have guessed the *elephant* before the *den* and its *peculiarities*, one would think.

He was also singularly accurate in describing, in one den, *two lionesses*, but afterwards corrected himself, that one was a *lion*, but it *had no mane* and *looked like a lioness*. This was perfectly correct, as was every other part of his description.

Monday, June 5. Mesmerised seven minutes. Much better. But he has had two fits,—one last night, another this morning. He says they worry him by talking about him whenever he goes into these fits: for he can hear all they say.

He knows he is getting well by the dark appearance of himself getting gradually lighter.

Tuesday, June 6. Various feats of clairvoyance, concerning the school which we verified: and, strange to say, the things had been accurately described, but had happened and ceased half an hour before he described them to us as passing at the moment.

I got him to search for the married couple we are acquainted with in these pages, and to find out *where* the breakfast took place. He found it was in London, in a street which has a view of St. Paul's Cathedral.

This would account for the darkness which he said was owing to a fog; for, on the day he said this, it was a fine bright day in Brighton.

The couple were gone to Scotland: they were near some canal. This was all he could see *to-night*.

June 7. Out of sorts, owing to a great rage he had put himself into, because Maria B——, who has hitherto given up all her time to him, is obliged to leave him and go to work.

June 8. Much better, and reading *Æsop's Fables*. Found the married couple: they had passed the Cheviot Hills, and had got down to the sea side: they were now in a sailing boat which was going in the direction of Ireland: but, as the vessel was small and there was no luggage in it, they could not be going to Ireland. The lady was dressed in a shot silk (he named the colour), a white shawl, and a "bird's eye straw bonnet:" she wore a curious brooch with hair in it and the word "Lucy" engraved on the back: she was reading a book: it was bound in leather, and on the back, *White's Travels*: on the page open before her, he could read these words,—

"He raised his weary eye."

He thought it was part of a piece of poetry in the book. There appeared to be three other volumes of the same set: on one of them was *Asia*, on the lady's, *Africa*. The lady felt sea-sick.

The gentleman wore striped trousers and dancing pumps, a white waistcoat, and curious straw hat: had a gold chain round his neck with an eye-glass attached, and on the handle of the eye-glass the word "Lucy" engraved. There were four others in the boat in blue jackets and white trousers and straw hats: one of them had a sort of cocked hat on, something like Napoleon is represented with. Now he lost sight of it all.

June 9. Found them again: they were in a house in a small, dirty street, in some town in Scotland, a much smaller and

meaner house than they had been in before. He thought they were making a call. Yes, it was a relative of the lady: she was telling them that they were about to leave in an hour's time: they were going to make a voyage to Germany. The name of the person living in the house was Withersfield: a picture was hanging in the room with J. Withersfield under it: he was not Scotch, but it was a Scotch girl who was waiting on them. They were drinking wine. The name of the street was *Scott street*. While he was trying to find out the name of the place, it all went away.

His mouth is always rendered rigid when he has to say the name of any person or place, and I am obliged to free it by transverse passes continually while he makes the effort.

June 13. Going on steadily to this day.

His mother tells me that, for the last twelvemonth, Frank has exhibited a flightiness of manner, just before or about the full of the moon; and that for two or three days after the full he was sullen.

June 14. Had a fit yesterday: his head is much lighter, and he is each day quieter: there was some pressure on the top of the head: the *blood rushed there since he was cupped: the cupping made it do so*: this would gradually come right: it *did*, while in the mesmeric state, but went back again when I was gone, but with daily decreasing force.

Knows nothing about coming to his senses, but thought he would come to them out of a fit.

June 16. His head nearly as light as it used to be when he was well: the sides still rather dark, (these have felt hotter for several days, but were nearly cool to-day.)

June 17. Was seized with a trembling in his sleep, which he said would have been a strong cataleptic fit, if I had not been there. He was annoyed because he could not get in the money for his poetry which he copies out and sends his mother out with to sell among his friends. She, to quiet him, pretended to have got it, and gave him the eightpence from her own money. But the nice perceptions of a cataleptic were not to be so deceived: he smelt it and threw it indignantly back to her, saying angrily that it was her own money and did not come from the place she said.

I was sent for in the evening to see him as he was so odd they could do nothing with him: I was surprized as he was so quiet when I left him.

It then occurred to me that the moon might have some influence. It was full moon at nine in the morning.

His peculiarity now was, that he would get into the privy

and put his head down the opening ; and he said he felt certain he was to be smothered there : he was very violent, and they feared he would smother himself.

As I could not leave home, I sent a line written on a piece of paper, desiring him to copy out his verses for me ; and, as soon as the messenger left me, I made an effort to mesmerise him till she should get home with it.

I went to him half an hour later and found that he had dropped asleep at the time I mesmerised him ; and, as soon as he had the paper I had written, had become quiet : and he told me that this hallucination ensued on it.

He thought that he was urgently desired by a brother nobleman (Lord Emery—myself) to write this poetry, and that he *must* do it to-night.

His explanation of his previous state was, that these were the cataleptic fits, “deformed” by the mesmerism : he felt drawn towards different places instead of the fits acting on him as before.

To prevent his egress at the back door, I make passes to prevent his going over the sill into the yard where the privy was.

He says that he has twice seen me in his irrational state, and that, before I came to him to night, he had seen me moving my hands as I do to mesmerise him, but he could not see any thing besides myself. In truth when I mesmerised him from my own house, I had made use of the passes to rivet my attention more firmly to him.

June 17. His head at the top quite well ; at the sides nearly well. He is affected by the full of the moon ; but that has passed off : he will be liable to this influence for some time after his cure : his diseased condition of brain dates from last September, and was then caused by disappointment : this was still greater in the affair of the examination, and, although his madness would have come on, it would not have come so soon but for that.

The passes had prevented him from going into the yard, till he got over by *jumping* across : but still the influence was felt, for he went to sleep directly he came to the ground on the other side of the door.

While in the mesmerism, a sort of fit passed over him, which he said was not *cataleptic* but *epileptic*. He had many epileptic fits during the six weeks before I came to him : his *bodily health is now better than ever it was before in his life*.

He told me that he saw in his irrational state, last night, a little girl, Miss Pepper, in George-street Gardens, in a most deplorable state, with abscesses about her head, and that unless

they broke, she would die: if a blister were placed on the top of her head, it would draw away the *serum*, which was pressing on her brain and made her *flighty*, and the abscesses would burst, and she would be cured.

This was the truth as to the child's state, (he had known the child when both were well.) Nothing was done; and the child died a day or two afterwards.

Sunday, June 18. To-day he told the name of a stranger who was in the room.

June 19. Found our married couple again; on board a ship, a large ship with five masts: he could not tell the name of it, but the name "Loudovice" was on one of the sails, though he did not think it had anything to do with the name of the ship: the lady and gentleman were in bed in a sort of hammock—he thought they were coming from Germany, and the sailors were Germans.

June 20. He told the name of a gentleman to-day who was a stranger to him, to the gentleman's great wonder: he thinks he shall recover his senses next Monday.

June 23. Steadily advancing to this day. He says that he had yesterday several times loss of consciousness and bodily strength, not exactly fits: he thinks these are signs of reason returning. He still continues to write poetry, and says that he has another piece in his head not yet written. The sides of his head rather hot.

June 24. The thunder in the air has much affected him: (there was a thunder-storm yesterday,) but he is much better since it has burst.

In the evening he went out and had a fit in the Old Steine and was brought home in a fly, screaming because he was interfered with.

June 25. Much better. The fit he had yesterday was a good sign, it much forwarded his cure: it was one he has spoken of,—a loss of strength and consciousness: he predicted two more fits, one at five, another at six: and he had them as he said.

June 26. Much better, but not recovered.

June 27. I took a stranger with me: one I had never seen before to-day. Frank told him his name.

June 28. A gentleman and four ladies were there. He told the names of all the ladies, but could not tell that of the gentleman: three of the ladies are known to him, the fourth was an entire stranger from London.

He looked at the school, and saw that in the house the furniture had been moved and that they were going to paper the rooms, and the bed-rooms had been whitewashed.

This was quite true and the rooms were never papered before.

He saw the gentleman again we have mentioned : he was riding down a long street on a pie-ball horse.

His health improves : the sides of the head cool, and *he has left off writing poetry*. This *he* says is a good sign.

He predicted two fits, one at half-past two, another at seven ; they both occurred at the times foretold.

June 29. As usual—had one convulsive fit.

June 30. He is to have another to-day.

July 1st. No better to-day, because the fit of last night which he predicted was so violent : he says that he was partly rational at one time yesterday and to-day.

July 2. His mother says he was rational several times yesterday, but he says *no*. He has now a very strong fit every evening and sometimes two : he cannot see, that is, he is not lucid : and once yesterday he lost his vision after the fit for a time.

Monday, July 3. He is better and predicted two fits ; one at a quarter-past four, another at thirteen minutes past seven. He describes the sides of the head as misty, the other parts clear.

Saturday, July 8. Going on to this day favourably, when he had a strong fit in the evening.

Monday, July 10. Predicts that he shall recover his senses on Monday next.

There is a remarkable circumstance connected with this boy's lucidity. He is more clairvoyant in the maniacal than in the mesmeric state. He saw (by *seeing* I always mean *clairvoyance*) before he was mesmerised at all a little ; but not near so well as he has seen since I mesmerised him. He can see the interior of any person in his mad state : and yesterday when a woman, a friend of his mother, came in, he told her that she was not well, and why,—because she had not digested what she had eaten, and he named it. He sees very decidedly in this state, whereas lately in his mesmerism the lucidity has been only the faintest outline or altogether absent.

July 11. I went out in a boat and remained some hours, and was away from him at the time I usually visit him. I thought a little anxiously for a minute about him when I found that it would be impossible to be there ; and this mesmerised him for the time.

July 12. The head much cooler, but, on keeping my hand on the sides, heat was soon felt, showing inflammatory action

to have not yet ceased. I hear for the first time to-day that he complains of pain in his irrational state where the heat is felt—at the sides of his head.

July 13. He had two more violent shaking fits than I have yet seen, while in the mesmeric sleep: but they were speedily calmed and removed by placing my hand on his head.

July 14. Several still more violent shakings in the sleep, and while his mother was mentioning something which might be suspected as disagreeable to him.

This I begin to find is a common circumstance, and explains what occurred yesterday as I was then listening to her. I believe they are caused by this, although he says that he did not hear what she said. But, if I ask him to try and discover, he will incline himself and then tell me, as if his brain had unconsciously recorded the impression and he turned to the record for it.

July 16. He has lately taken no interest in his writing or in his flowers, and looks much better.

Monday, July 17. He predicts that he will come to his senses at 12 o'clock to-night; and has advised that he be sent into the country as soon afterwards as possible; for, if he remains here, the impression of the circumstances which caused his madness will be as fresh as ever and will bring it back again, *from want of change of scene*. It is arranged that he shall be sent to his aunt at Bishopstowm if she can receive him: and a letter was written with that inquiry.

To-morrow when I see him he will be rational, but the attraction will continue strong, and nobody must touch him. He will be asleep when I see him.

Tuesday, July 18. Maria B—— called on me at nine in the morning to tell me that Frank came to his senses at 12 last night, and asked where he was. He did not speak again till seven o'clock this morning, when he remarked on the flowers and ornaments which profusely decorated his room, but would not have them taken away. He also said that they might talk to him, but not touch him, nor come near to him.

I saw him at 12. He was asleep, and he has been quite rational all day. I did not mesmerise him more than by sitting near him and making a few passes over the temples, which were hotter than they should be. I remarked this to him, and he replied, "They are always so—but I am quite free from pain there now."

He says that it will *not* hurt him *now* if others touch him: mention of the school must be avoided, and he must remove as soon as possible: *his strength is greater and his general*

health better than it ever was in his life before, but he is not out of danger of a relapse from the same causes operating which produced the disease in the first instance.

I thought it would be better to continue the mesmerism for a week before he was removed, to *assure* his recovery. He admits that it would *do him good*, but says that the *danger* from his remaining, where he will be subject to excitement, will be greater than the *benefit*, now that he is so far cured.

July 19. Frank told me to-day that he did not come to his senses at 12 but at seven in the morning: he thinks that he was rational, but as he was asleep he could not tell: if he had awoke after 12 he would probably have awoke rational. He recollected that it was on Friday night that he went to bed rational, and his impression was that this was the following morning Saturday. A bottle of lemonade had been bought for him on Friday, which he had not drunk, and he asked for it on Tuesday morning, saying, "I left a bottle of lemonade *last night*: I should like to have it *now*." The *last night* was the 19th of May: and what appeared to him as *next morning* was the 18th of July. *The two months were to him as one night*.

As I am unknown to him in his rational state, I asked him what his feelings were towards me. He said there was an impression on his mind as if he had known me a long time, without being conscious of the nature of the acquaintance. A similar feeling was associated with Maria B—, the young woman who has been so extremely kind to him: she continually came into his mind.

July 20. I found him worse and his head hotter: he worries himself because he has not received a reply from his aunt. He says that all things about him bring back the old feelings, and that the longer he stays here the worse his head will become. I think so too, and have advised that his wish be complied with: that he be taken to Bishopstow tomorrow and be left there, if any arrangements to receive him can be made.

I mesmerised him till he was quite cool. His mother, while talking to me about removing him, incautiously replied *directly to him*, instead of *through me*, in answer to something which Frank said to me; and the effect was quite alarming. He was thrown into a violent universal shaking, which was not calmed for a considerable time.

I suspect now that the cause of the former similar attacks was her talking *at him*, and as much *to him* as *to me*: for, on those occasions, she was always anxious to tell me of some-

thing in regard to which she wanted my aid to hinder him from doing what annoyed her, or to induce him to do what she wished : and the poor woman has been so long tormented by his freaks that she cannot at all times remember that he is mad, and feels as angry with him as if he knew what he was about : and, although she will correct herself when reminded of his condition, she requires to be reminded now and then.

July 21. He went into the country, and was left there with his aunt, very comfortable and happy and quite rational.

September 7th. I have received several letters from him to this date, and have had satisfactory accounts : but, being alarmed by the information that he had a very bad fit on Friday week, which lasted for several hours, I determined yesterday to go and see him myself.

I did not write to warn him of my coming ; and, when I arrived at his aunt's house in Bishopstow, she expressed great regret, as Frank had been sent off by her to Newhaven only half an hour before, and he was told by her to take his time, saunter about when there and amuse himself, and not be back before 12 o'clock, as she feared it would fatigue him to return too quickly. The distance from Bishopstow to Newhaven is two miles and a half by road, but one mile less by the hill-path. It was now half-past ten.

I was curious to know if the extreme attraction which he manifested was yet removed, (he having been away from me six weeks,) as, if not, I conjectured he would soon be drawn irresistibly back without being sent for. I therefore declined the offer of his aunt to send a boy for him, and walked over the hill myself.

When I had walked about half way to Newhaven, I saw, at a distance, Frank coming quickly back through the meadows, and, as I drew nearer to him, something mechanical in his manner of walking made me suspect he was still asleep. But, to give him a chance, I swerved away some yards from his path as we drew near to each other, that I might observe him without embarrassing him, and whether he were awake. I wished also to see if he would betray any knowledge of me in any way, as he does not know me in his waking state. As we passed each other he staggered, but went on, and I saw that his eyes were nearly closed, as they always were in his somnambulism. His pace instantly diminished like that of a person who was before in a great hurry to go somewhere and had suddenly remembered something left behind. I turned back and followed him ; and, when I had nearly overtaken him, he staggered and edged away

backwards towards me, till he touched me with his shoulder, and stood still as fast asleep as ever. He could not answer any question till I had removed the rigidity of the organs of speech: and, as I took his arm and led him home over the hill, he told me all about himself that I wished to know.

Q. Well, Frank, how are you?

A. Very much better, Sir, thank you. (Indeed he has grown so fat he can scarcely button his coat, and he is quite brown with health and exercise out of doors.)

Q. What made you in such a hurry to come back? Your aunt told you not to return till 12 o'clock.

A. I could not help it, Sir: I felt drawn home as fast as I could come.

He then detailed as follows,—When his aunt told him to stay at Newhaven so long, he felt that there was an *inconsistency* in this request that he could not reasonably account for and had never before felt (I was then very near to Bishopstow): and as he was walking over the hill (I went round by the road) at one point he must have lost his senses, and he was nearly drawn off the road into a ditch, (this was probably when the interval between us was shortest,—the time of his *perihelion* as it may be called:) he recovered himself, however, and went on to Newhaven. When there, he thinks his manner was odd: he could scarcely do what he went to do, a strong anxiety to return overpowering every other thought,—a vague influence urging him back to Bishopstow without any delay. He was nearly asleep (mesmeric) when he left Newhaven and was quite so when he met me in the meadow.

Q. Does not this extreme susceptibility shew us that you have not been sufficiently cured?

A. Yes, Sir, it does. I must be mesmerised again when I return home.

Q. Can you see yourself inwardly now?

A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How does the head look?

A. Dark at the top rather, not at the sides.

He has had several fainting fits and cataleptic fits since he has been here, and on Friday week was the worst: but he had been rapidly gaining ground in every way, and all these symptoms would gradually fade as his health became more established: he has occasionally a head-ache: and the walk with me in this state would do him a great deal of good.

I mesmerised his head for a considerable time. He now described the operation thus,—“There is a *dark mist* surrounding and penetrating the part which is affected, and,

when you make passes a *white* mist comes from your hands that makes the dark mist *browner* or of a *lighter* colour: when you make tractive passes from the part, the white mist seems to combat with the dark mist and draw it away from the part."

When I left him I feared that he would follow me, and I mentioned my fears. "Will me to sit still," was his reply. I did so, and he remained in his chair while I left the cottage, fast asleep, as, it seems, I am ever to see him.

Before I left him I desired him to write me a letter containing a narrative of his sensations on this day. He said, "You had better leave word for me to do it, Sir, or I shall not know anything about it." "No," said I, "you ought to be sufficiently impressed in the waking state to do it, whether you are told or not: I will leave it so and try."

It will explain the narrative to state that, soon after I quitted the Newhaven station to walk to Bishopstown, to which place I had inquired my way, I was overtaken by a gentleman in a cabriolet, who invited me to ride, having heard my inquiry, as he was going there himself. I got in and rode the rest of the way.

On the following day I received from Frank this letter.

"Bishopstown, Sept. 7.

"My dear Sir,—Words cannot express the surprise and astonishment I felt when I awoke yesterday. How I came there I could not tell for several minutes: at last I thought of the strange incidents which occurred whilst going to Newhaven. I felt a strange reluctance to going there till I came within sight of Mr. Farncombe's carriage: I then lost my consciousness for some time, and, when I awoke, was a considerable distance from the place where I last remembered. I instantly gave in I had fainted; and walked on to Mrs. Liffard's, and asked for every thing very strangely.

"I remember their asking me several times about my health. I would not stop, as was my intention, but instantly walked on very fast. At last I felt as if losing my consciousness, and knew no more till I awoke.

"I then fancied you had been here, and inquired and received an answer in the affirmative. I felt very curious till bed-time, and, after committing myself to God, fell asleep.

"When I awoke this morning I felt that I must write to you: and I instantly set about it.

"With my prayers for your health and happiness,

"I remain,

"Your most obedient servant,

"FRANK CLIFFORD WALKER."

With respect to what I have stated, that he does not know me in his waking state, there are two testimonies.

When Maria B—— went to see him, he was much interested about me; and, among other questions, put *this*, "What sort of a gentleman is he in appearance, for I have never seen him?"

The other is a passage from his third letter, written Aug. 28, which was in answer to one from myself giving directions for his own management and containing a promise that I would some day go and see him. The letter is very well and sensibly written, and in reference to that promise he says,

"Rest assured, dear Sir, it will be one of the happiest moments of my life, if the mesmeric influence will not be an impediment, to behold that instrument in God's hands which has so mercifully restored me."

In the early days of my treatment of him, he told me in his sleep that he had once seen me: he had been sent with something by a lady to my house, and had only to leave it in the Library. Of this visit and of my person, however, he does not seem to retain any recollection when awake,—a thing there is no difficulty in believing, as I did not exchange a word with him on the occasion.

He is now walking and riding on a pony several hours every day, and his health daily improving: his countenance is ruddy: he is very much stouter, and continues perfectly rational: and, although I do not myself think he will perfectly recover so as to be safe without continuing the mesmeric treatment for another course, yet, when it is remembered that I found this boy in a hopeless condition, as admitted by his medical attendants, and that all the skill and appliances of medicine had utterly failed, the result hitherto will be deemed satisfactory; for the treatment has been purely mesmeric, no other aid (except once seven grains of jalap) was ever resorted to after I took him in hand.

I have had fears that my narrative would be too long, but, in endeavouring to curtail it, I could not do so without omitting many curious phenomena which I hope will be found interesting to the readers of *The Zoist* as sincere students of nature.

I have the honour to be,
Your obedient servant,

Sept. 20, 1848.

W. H. PARSONS.

(To be Continued).

. From a misapprehension the case was headed, *Cure*

of Cataleptic Insanity, &c., instead of A Case of Cataleptic Insanity treated mesmerically, with interesting phenomena.—Zoist.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

The case of Miss Emma Melhuish, of Bedford Street, Red Lion Street, recorded at great length by me in the Fourth Number of *The Zoist*, p. 429, was very similar to this, and deserves to be compared with it. She had paroxysms of delirium, sometimes furious, sometimes mild and cheerful, in all which she recognized no one, and had a nickname for every body: she had violent paroxysms of convulsions, or of rigidity, and at other times had extreme muscular debility. By means of mesmerism that degree of clairvoyance was induced which amounts to the power of foretelling the events and change of the disease and indicating suitable measures; unless indeed these appearances of clairvoyance were explicable by mental impression or imagination really producing what was expected;* and by means of mesmerism she was always drawn out of delirium into rational sleep-waking.

The case of Miss Melhuish, like so many others in all the volumes of *The Zoist*, deserves the careful study of every medical man in the present general state of unacquaintance of the medical profession with the phenomena not only of mesmerism, but of the more exquisite and complicated nervous diseases, which are only stared at and forgotten, and called by the convenient and silly unmeaning name of hysteria,—so convenient a term to cover ignorance and save the trouble of observation and investigation.

Mr. Parsons's remark in the foot-note at p. 324 is sound,—that a speech of his had no doubt been unconsciously apprehended by the brain. It cannot be too frequently repeated that in the deepest sleep-waking, amounting apparently to coma, and in many cases not of sleep-waking but of mere coma, impressions on the senses that seem altogether unheeded may be unconsciously noticed by the brain and at a subsequent period give proof that they had been perceived and treasured up in the brain.†

Mr. Parsons's experience, mentioned at p. 325, that the effect of traction was increased by repetition, has been my own in all cases from the very time of the Okeys, now eleven years ago. I have always contended that this bore no analogy to inanimate, physical attraction, but was the result of a

* See my *Physiology*, pp. 1168—1170, and *Zoist*, No. IV., p. 440.

† *Zoist*, No. XXIII., pp. 222—224.

mental impression and a volition, though both the impression and the volition might be unconscious, and the latter irresistible also. The more frequently we drew the limbs, heads, or bodies of the Okeys by tractive passes, the more readily and strongly we drew them; and we sometimes could draw them, as Mr. Parsons did his boy, when in another room. I well knew that, as the phenomena of the Okeys were genuine, they would occur at all times and in other countries when mesmerism became studied as a science and practised as an art: and so it is, though the short-sighted Wakleys, Sharpeys, Conollies,* Forbeses, &c., &c., saw no farther than half an inch before them.

The testimony of Mr. Parsons at p. 326 to mesmeric effects, where will was impossible, confirms my own experience. Among the strange mistakes committed in some mesmeric books is the assertion that mesmerism is all the result of will. All my most experienced friends, however mighty we acknowledge the power of the will to be, are satisfied that every effect may be produced without willing, and frequently is not increased by the utmost efforts at willing in addition to the mesmeric means of manipulation, contact, fixedness of look, &c.

* When I spoke some years afterwards to Dr. Conolly of the disgraceful attack upon mesmerism and myself in the journal of which he and Dr. Forbes were the editors (see *Zoist*, No. VII., p. 275, 6-7), he attempted a palliation by protesting that the article was far worse till he had cancelled certain passages in it before its publication.

Dr. Conolly, observing in a newspaper report of a mesmeric lecture at Bristol by Dr. Storer that this gentleman had mentioned him as a convert to mesmerism as well as Dr. Forbes, his former partner in the journal, sent the following advertisement to the paper:—

“To the Editor of the Bristol Gazette.

“Bath Hotel, Clifton, Nov. 30, 1848.

“Sir,—Happening to read your paper of this morning’s date, I found my name mentioned, in a report of Dr. Storer’s Lectures at the Albert Rooms, among the believers in mesmerism. I beg you to do me the favour of contradicting this assertion, which must have originated in mistake.

“I am, Sir,

“Your very obedient Servant,

“J. CONOLLY, M.D.,

“Physician to the Hanwell Asylum.”

In his reply Dr. Storer very justly says, “If Dr. Conolly has not thought fit to investigate the subject in the hope of better understanding the nature and treatment of insanity, considering what has lately been done in this and other departments, it is deeply to be regretted for the sake of those under his charge.”

I BOLDLY TELL DR. CONOLLY THAT, WITH THE MIGHTY MASS OF FACTS RECORDED IN THE ZOIST ALONE, THE MEDICAL MAN, BE HIS DEPARTMENT WHAT IT MAY, WHO IS NOT ACQUAINTED WITH MESMERISM, CONVINCED OF ITS TRUTH, AND IN THE HABIT OF EMPLOYING IT IN HIS MOST IMPERFECT ART, WILL SOON BE CONSIDERED EITHER TO NEGLECT A SOLEMN DUTY TO HIS PATIENTS, OR TO BE INCAPABLE OF INTELLIGENT, HONEST, OR AT LEAST OF DISPASSIONATE EXAMINATION OF EVIDENCE.

The appearance to the boy's inward vision, mentioned at p. 327, of parts loaded with blood becoming paler under mesmerisation, is precisely what has been visible to others when mesmerising and curing inflamed visible parts of patients.

The declaration of the boy at p. 327, that attempts to wake him hurt his head, agrees with my experience that patients should never be awakened from their mesmeric sleep unless they direct this, or evidently suffer from a long sleep, as at p. 330 it appears that he did.*

The remarkable circumstance, recorded at p. 328, of the boy being right and Mr. Drummond wrong, is an instance of what has frequently happened. Colonel Gurwood, not believing in mesmerism, tried the clairvoyance of Alexis Didier at Paris. Among the numerous perfectly true descriptions given by Alexis, the youth detailed every particular of Colonel Gurwood's study in Lowndes Square, and said he saw seven engravings on the wall. The Colonel maintained that there were only six: but Alexis persisted that he saw seven. On the Colonel's return to London, he found there were seven, and that he had forgotten one behind the door.† If this was all cerebral sympathy rather than clairvoyance, then we have the fact of cerebral sympathy with ideas existing unconsciously in the brain. For Colonel Gurwood of course knew originally that there were seven engravings, and, though he had forgotten one, a greater excitement of his brain by stimulants, fever, very great exertion of memory, or spontaneously increased action of his brain, at even some distant period, would have brought forth the dull and latent impression of the seventh engraving: just as a man has forgotten a language for many years, and in fever, or insanity, or inflammation of his brain, remembered it again perfectly, the proof being clear that the impressions were all along in his brain.

Mr. Baldock, of Chatham Dockyard, who has contributed valuable cures to *The Zoist*‡ and been one of the most undaunted and active promulgators of mesmerism, mentioned to me that he was in the habit of mesmerising a clairvoyant man, and a sceptical gentleman present who had put every thing in confusion in his study before leaving home begged that the man would go clairvoyantly to it and relate what he noticed. The man mentioned every thing, but every thing

* *Zoist*, No. XVI., p. 471-3.

† The ample proofs of clairvoyance afforded to Colonel Gurwood and others by Alexis are well worth perusing in No. VIII., p. 481; No. XI., p. 389.

‡ See Mr. Baldock's cures in No. IX., p. 79; No. XI., p. 337.

in its place. The sceptic chuckled ; but wrote to Mr. Baldock, the next day, that on his return he found his servant had entered the room and put every thing in order as soon as he had left home.

The determination expressed at p. 332 by Mr. Parsons to cure his patient and eschew all experiments made with the view of convincing unbelievers was perfectly right. If we do sceptics the favour to spend an hour or more in shewing them mesmeric phenomena,—as I stupidly did many years ago to almost every one, taking it for granted that all loved truth,—the greater part consider themselves absolved from all modesty, consider themselves fully acquainted with the subject, though quite ignorant of it, and therefore feel at liberty to state, not their ignorance and difficulties, but their own views forsooth, and to set you right. When persons attend a lecture on chemistry or mechanics, they conceive the lecturer knows more of the matter than they themselves, sit in modest silence till the lecture is over, and then presume not to argue or propound their own superior views, but solicit explanations of what they did not fully comprehend. The suffering of patients from the cruel and false accusations of ignorant sceptics is such that we ought not to allow any rudeness. The tone of the world has, however, undergone a great change. There is a general conviction that mesmerism is true, and the majority now behave like people of good sense ; only a certain number, and those for the most part medical men, but *of every degree*, continuing blind to their own ignorance and the possibility of their looking ridiculous. Even Mr. Wakley, the professors of the fallen and still-falling Medical School of University College, Dr. Forbes, and some others, will not now venture to conduct themselves in reference to demonstrations of mesmeric cases as they did a few years since. Very few of this class are now insensible to the position of our science and art.

The necessity of leaving persons to protract their sleep-waking, as Mr. Parsons did, p. 333, or of sending them into it again, and deepening it as much as possible, if they awake drowsy and disposed to sleep more, or delirious, or strange, or cross, or in any way uncomfortable, cannot be too generally known. I learnt this from the cases of the Okeys, and have verified it ever since, and found that the experience of all my friends coincides with mine.

Two striking illustrations of mesmeric influence rendering the taste of articles perfectly different to reality, were given by me in No. III., p. 346, and No. XII., p. 461. Thomas Russen munched with infinite relish wormwood

which I gave him as something very nice, although the moment I awoke him the bitterness of it still in his mouth nearly caused him to vomit and made him very angry. Miss Collins, as long as I had my fingers over one or both her organs of Alimentiveness, munched aloes with equal relish, believing it to be sweet cake as I told her it was. I made her relish water, nay, essence of wormwood, as wine: and, contrarily, I with ease made her mistake plain water for essence of wormwood or for brandy. I produced the effects by the force of imagination: Mr. Parsons apparently by an exertion of his mere will, p. 336.

The boy's predictions were fancied by him to be communicated to him by a book in which they were written, and to which a ghastly being in black pointed, p. 337.

Such a statement is likely to excite the ridicule of the ignorant: but is in perfect accordance with nature. Certain excitement of various portions of the brain, if not of other divisions of the nervous system, gives the appearance of unexisting or absent beings and inanimate objects, gives the impression of unreal sounds, tastes, smells, and feelings, to use the term feelings in the signification of all sensations included in the generic word touch. Any of these phenomena may occur singly, or in combination with one or more of the others, or with different diseases of the nervous system. A madman may believe their reality, as he does the reality of all his fancies; and so may a person not mad but ignorant—unacquainted with their true nature, which is diseased nervous action. The ignorant suppose such appearances of beings to be supernatural beings or real souls of terrestrial men separated from the body for the moment. However, the appearance of their clothes, of books, and of all the other inanimate objects, is not to be so explained,—not by supernatural clothes, books, trees, &c., &c., nor by separated souls of clothes, of books, trees, &c.: and these appearances may be produced by narcotic poisons, blows on the head, indigestible food, &c. &c., and be dispelled by emetics, bleeding, &c., &c. Clairvoyance is sometimes, but not necessarily, attended by this sort of hallucination—by an appearance or impression of some unreal being or inanimate object, which seems to make the communication. In the highest form of the sleep-waking of the elder Okey, when she had a degree of clairvoyance and presented such an extatic appearance as no one could assume, she fancied her communications, whether true clairvoyance or illusion is not the present question, were made by a beautiful negro. If a question was asked her, she was observed to whisper as if to some one with her—then to pause, as if re-

ceiving an answer,—and then to answer the question. This idea I traced to her having seen a handsome young New Zealand Chief, brought to the hospital by Mr. Gibbon Wakefield to witness her phenomena. Her sister Jane at one time fell into an analogous state without any true clairvoyance, and she fancied she saw a gentleman. Subsequent reading informed me that these delirious ideas were often recorded by authors who have described the cases of clairvoyants that fell under their own observation. At the very time the two Okeys were in University College Hospital, a young lady was in an analogous condition at Neufchâtel under Dr. Castell, and subsequently at Aix in Savoy under the care of Dr. Despine, senior, who has detailed her most interesting case.*

It was not till the following year that I met with the work, presented indeed to me by Dr. Despine, and found that the *impositions* of the Okeys, as the deeply learned British medical journalists, Mr. Wakley, Dr. Conolly, Dr. Forbes, Dr. James Johnson, and professors and practitioners termed them, had been performing at the same time, in a little Swiss town. Miss Estelle was but 11 years old, five years younger than Elizabeth Okey, and yet devised almost the same set of phenomena. Of course Estelle and the Okeys had laid their heads together and had daily correspondence by post. Estelle's clairvoyant communications were generally made with the appearance of a good angel whose name was Angeline. Like the Okeys she would address the imaginary being in a whisper, wait for an answer, and, after appearing to receive it, speak again and declare it. Metals and crystals had peculiar effects on her. She saw globules of light, and blue and red lights: could be sent to sleep by electricity: and had the power of inducing her own somnambulism. Socrates appears to have been a clairvoyant, but to have had one tinge of insanity with it. He fancied that a certain being attended him. This hallucination justifies Mr. Lelut in pronouncing him so far a monomaniac.†

As monomaniacal delusion is only a casual accompaniment of clairvoyance, so it sometimes ceases to attend it. The Okeys lost it while still exhibiting as much approximation to clairvoyance, if such it should be termed, as ever. They afterwards were satisfied that it had been an illusion, and explained it by saying that a degree of delirium had been at

* *Observations de Médecine Pratique faites aux Bains d'Aix en Savoye*. Annci. 1838.

† *Du Démon de Socrate, Specimen d'une application de la Science Psychologique à celle de l'histoire*. Par F. Lélut. Paris, 1836.

one time united with one of their mesmeric conditions. The peculiar modes of detection mentioned at pp. 338—40, as employed by Mr. Parsons's youth, appear to me to be the result of an insane condition: and his mode of telling the time by an imaginary dial, p. 338, to be the result of at least eccentricity. I conceive that Frank had an extraordinary faculty of judging of time,* but went through certain unnecessary processes, which, however, he sometimes made necessary, and yet not always, for he sometimes judged accurately without them (p. 355 and perhaps 353). Not comprehending the history of the dial, I wrote to Mr. Parsons, and received this answer.

“About the *dial*, I am as much at a loss as any one can be; I have given his answer, although I laughed at it at the time. The fact remains, that he did set the clock astronomically right on several occasions, and I am not aware of any method by which he could do it, except by *guessing* or seeing Greenwich time—or the chronometer at Lawson's—in his clairvoyance; there would be no difficulty in this *latter*: but the boy chose to give another way of arriving at it, which is utterly puzzling. In striving to make the solution meet his explanation, I have thought thus: the boy's magnetic state might so polarize him, that he could by his own sensations place himself due south; his keen perceptions might enable him to see an emanation from his fingers when he (as he says) drew a gnomon over the glass of water, (the boy was for some months acting as assistant and errand boy to an optician, and may have there picked up something,) and the bright sunshine may have to him cast a shade; but this leaves the correction of the equation of time to his unconscious calculation. Altogether I can make nothing of it that satisfies myself, and I put the answer in as he gave it; it may have a value hereafter.”

Some peculiarities of mesmeric subjects are independent of the intellects and feelings: such as the peculiar effect upon various patients from various metals and other inanimate objects. To which class the peculiar effect of posture in exciting this lad's clairvoyance (p. 345) belongs, I cannot say. The effect of taking the hands in different ways in a patient of mine who professed clairvoyance will be found in No. VIII., p. 480.

The circumstance of feelings suggesting images is a part of our cerebral constitution, and resolvable into the general fact of all ideas suggesting images: and is a great distinction of the poet. The poet illustrates *all* his descriptions by imagery: in our dreams the existence of different feelings suggest corresponding images. If unhappy, we dream of dirt and difficulties, insects and rats, &c., though not of the real

* See my case of the extraordinary activity of this faculty in the mesmeric state, No. IX., p. 66-6.

cause of our misery : if happy, of charming landscapes and all kinds of beautiful objects and delights. If clairvoyance takes place in dreaming, it may give rise to imagery ; and so commonly was this known in ancient times that professed interpreters of dreams were consulted. When I reflect upon the unquestionable unconscious working of the brain, upon its unconscious reception of knowledge from without—upon its unconscious acting upon this knowledge, upon its unconscious and irresistible willing,* I can conceive that a clairvoyant may not understand his clairvoyance : and another sagacious person, perhaps another clairvoyant, may be required to interpret for him.

Independently of clairvoyance, imaginary appearances sometimes occur in sleep-waking as in common sleep. Elizabeth Okey was affected very uncomfortably when she saw any one she thought dying or in danger of death. Such a person so affected her that an image of death was conjured up to her imagination. It was a skeleton partly enveloped in a sheet, such as we see in some illustrated religious books. The nearer death seemed in her view, the taller was the figure. In conversing with her about it, as she was terrified and I wished to spare her distress, I refrained from calling it Death, but, to make her laugh, nicknamed it Jack. When the interesting psychological fact and the nickname became known, the herd of ignorant persons in the school, and those who wrote and conversed about her case, could do no more than laugh at her as the prophetess of St. Pancras and Jack as her imposition. To a philosophic mind the whole was a subject of most interesting thought.

Of all this she was perfectly ignorant in her waking state ; and regarded it as nonsense when it was related to her. For nothing that passed in her various mesmeric conditions was

* Though I have always contended that what appears the attraction of parts is an act of the will, I confessed that if I stiffened Miss Barber's arm in her waking state, and drew it by tractive passes, the movements of the arm were excited unconsciously, and to her astonishment, p. 221. But they do not occur, unless she knows of my tractive passes : and I had a patient, Miss Emma Melhuish, who did anything that I said she could, though she did not if I requested or commanded. "Whatever movement I said would occur of any part, it did occur. I asked her how all this happened ; and she replied, in the gentle voice which had always characterized her mesmeric sleep-waking, that "she did not know,—that she heard what was said, and that she knew her arm went up, but could not tell why,—that she did not try to lift it up,—she could not help it,—and when it was up she could not put it down again ; but, when I said it would go down, it did." No. IV., p. 434. That will was exerted, was proved by seeing being required in Miss Barber's case, and hearing in Emma's case, though the willing of both was unconscious. But the fact in Miss Melhuish's case was an *experimentum crucis* ; for, as no tractive pass was made, there could be no physical attraction,—nothing comparable to magnetic attraction. The brain heard and willed—and this was all. See No. V., p. 70.

remembered in the natural state. Among the falsehoods propagated by the ignorant and designing respecting these two interesting cases is that of Elizabeth having confessed this illusion of Jack to be an imposition. In truth she could know nothing of it but by hearsay. In their sleep-waking the sisters would prescribe repeated cupping and blistering and severe open blistering for themselves, and their advice was always taken by me with decided advantage: but in their natural state they did more than laugh at their own prescriptions—they implored me on their knees with streaming tears and piteous sobs that I would not execute the painful measures; just as Walker felt annoyance, p. 336.

The curious circumstance of clairvoyants communicating a knowledge of things as now occurring which had occurred just before is well established. What is stated at p. 357 as having happened on June 6th is similar to what was noticed by Capt. James at Dover in one of his clairvoyants. I recollect being informed of it by Capt. James at the time; but, wishing for minute particulars, I requested the Captain to give me an account in writing, and he did so upon the 17th of the present month.

“With respect to the case of clairvoyance to which you allude, I will endeavour to give you as correct an account as possible of what occurred.

“About three years since, a servant in my employ exhibited during the mesmeric sleep very extraordinary clairvoyant powers. Some friends having one day desired to witness my experiments, the servant was mesmerised, and, after giving various proofs of the possession of the faculty of clairvoyance, I suggested that two of the party should withdraw to another room, in order to prove whether the patient could describe what they were doing.

“After the lapse of a *few minutes*, I desired the patient to look into the room in question and to tell me what she saw. After a *short pause* she said, ‘I see a gentleman and a lady in the room; the gentleman has got a bonnet on his head.’ Another pause; she then exclaimed, ‘Oh! now the gentleman has got upon the table with a candle in his hand.’

“Soon after this my friends returned to us, and I asked them what they had been doing. Their account agreed in every particular with the patient’s, except as to the time. It appeared that the gentleman had actually put on a bonnet *on first entering the room*, but took it off again *immediately*; and, after some *considerable delay*, at length got on the table with a candle in his hand. I perfectly remember that, on comparing notes, we found there must have been a lapse of nearly five minutes from the moment my friend removed the bonnet from his head and the moment my servant declared she saw it on him.”

The particulars respecting the wedding, detailed at pp.

346-7-9, 357-8, 360, may have arisen partly from cerebral sympathy with his mother, whose brain may unconsciously have had in it many of his ideas upon the subject, partly from true clairvoyance, and partly from insanity.

The intense attraction of the youth to Mr. Parsons calls to my mind the attraction of the youth, Mr. Griffiths, to his mesmeriser whoever this might be, recorded in the Fourth Number of *The Zoist*, p. 407. He at one time pushed so closely to Mr. Parsons, that that gentleman exclaimed, "Why one would think you wanted to get inside of me." Of Mr. Symes's patient I remarked, p. 418,

"Mr. S. went up to him, and he then followed Mr. S. about the room, and all over the house, like a child that would not be left. He was not satisfied with following and being near to Mr. S., but pushed against him when standing still or sitting; endeavouring, as it were, *to be in the very same point of space*, and, as soon as he had pushed Mr. S. away from the spot where that gentleman was, he still pushed against him to occupy the fresh spot. The same thing once was manifested in Master Salmon's sleep-waking, mentioned above at page 324.

"Whatever Mr. Symes did, he did. Sat down, walked, kneeled, stood on one leg, ran up or down stairs, put his leg over the balusters, assumed all sorts of attitudes, lay along a table, got under the table, precisely as Mr. S. did, and as near to Mr. S. as possible. Then, as soon as the desire to imitate was satisfied, the attraction would break forth, and he would push against Mr. S. again; endeavouring to sit in the same chair and push Mr. S. out of it, and, as soon as he had pushed him out of it, pushing on again."

In my account of Master Salmon's case, No. III., p. 324, I said,

"I have two female patients, one of whom approaches as near as possible, but *never touches* her mesmeriser, and the other puts her head forward, and, *as soon as it touches, she withdraws it and stands fixed*. The child (Master Salmon) now attempted to drive against me, while standing, but soon gave up and yielded to his propensity to imitate all I did."

Mr. Parsons most justly remarks at p. 352,

"If a young woman had shewn this mesmeric attachment, it would doubtless have been attributed by opponents to an impure motive. I have mesmerised young women who have shewn it very strongly, but never *so* strongly as this lad manifested it, *because of the difference of sex*, oddly as it may read. The lad yielded at once to the instinct. The young woman felt the same impulse, but the innate modesty and reserve, *as conspicuous in this state as in the waking state*, restrained her, for fear of misconstruction. 'None were ever so fond of me as this boy,' I said, smiling. The boy now came and put his arms round me, as if what I said had influ-

enced him to shew his love. Yet, as I did not speak to him, and as he always says he has never heard a word in such cases, when I have questioned him, it may have been *unconsciously* apprehended. This is often the case when talking is going on around, and the patient will manifest afterwards that the matter *has* been apprehended, although *not conscious at the time of hearing any thing.*"

I have *never once* noticed the faintest sexual emotion in any of my patients, however strong their attachment to me. It has been Gall's pure faculty of attachment that was excited. They have manifested the same degree of it whichever their sex, and the same degree whoever, or how many strangers soever, were present. It has invariably been that of a little child to its mother; of a pet animal to its master. There is however this difference, that boys, unconscious of impropriety of appearance, have shewn no reserve, but, like Frank Walker, sat close to me, taking my hand in their's, or placing their heads on my shoulders; while females have invariably abstained from any outward demonstration of friendship that any but the depraved and malignant could construe into an impropriety.

But, without the ordinary demonstration of the *sentiment of friendship*, or plain attachment, there may be a manifestation of attraction to the mesmeriser from the strength of the mesmeric susceptibility of the patient. The influence of Mr. Parsons upon Frank, described at pp. 364-5, when between Bishopstown and Newhaven the boy was nearly drawn off the road, is parallel with the drawing which was felt by Miss Aglionby from even the unknown proximity of her medical attendant and mesmeriser, Mr. Nixon. If Mr. Nixon took hold of the hand of Miss Aglionby's aunt, Miss Aglionby was "alternately repelled from and attracted to both," p. 240.

With sorrow I saw in the *Medical Gazette* of Dec. 8, p. 969, which declares that none read *The Zoist* except the impostors who publish their cases in it,* the following statement by Dr. Mayo:—

"With respect, then, to mesmeric therapeutics, beside other questions which would spring out of an inquiry, one question would arise peculiarly appropriate to this subject—namely, whether a certain measure of beneficial results being conceded to mesmerism, the extent of benefit is commensurate with the contingent mischievousness of the means employed. In reference to this point, I may call the attention of my readers to a case published in the last number of the *Zoist*. It is that of Miss Aglionby, communicated by herself. In that statement it appears to me that 'weakness remaining after an attack of fever,' which constituted the complaint, is removed by the substitution of a kind of *possession*, which any father, husband, or

* *Zoist*, No. XXII., p. 210.

brother, would consider far more undesirable than the weakness removed by it. Here, as in many other points which I could adduce, or which my reader's imagination may suggest, it should be remembered that the removal of physical evil may be effected by processes ethically objectionable.

"Now the public has a right to demand, and to demand of us, some answer to the questions, whether the asserted removal of disorders on mesmeric principles has been truly effected—whether the objections above hinted at to their removal on these principles, may be over-ruled—whether, in regard to this latter point, a line can be drawn between legitimate and illegitimate use of the expedients of the science."

By possession is understood the residence of an evil spirit in man or brute. Dr. Mayo ascribes a simple mesmeric phenomenon to *possession*! Does he know no better? And is he so ignorant of mesmerism as not to know that the phenomena of mesmeric attachment, *when they happen to occur*, are perfectly pure:* and that the phenomena of mesmeric attraction may exist, as they did here, without even the sentiment of friendship and attachment? His assertion that this simple and innocent natural fact, which he, for reasons known to himself, styles possession, is what any father, husband, or brother would consider far more undesirable than the disease removed by mesmerism, is worse than absurd. Miss Aglionby is well: and the phenomena ceased with the mesmerism. And if they and the mesmerism were to be repeated, what then? What was there undesirable in them? When any one draws the mesmerised arm of a person wide awake, and mesmerised in no other part than the arm, is this possession, or a bit of possession?—a bit of an evil spirit in a bit of a body?—and are these experiments undesirable things? Out upon such stuff!—out upon it! When men talk thus of virtuous and refined females, call them possessed, say that they have submitted to what is undesirable in the eyes of fathers, husbands, brothers,—the only feeling excited is one of unutterable disgust.† Suppose that such specimens of charity, candour, delicacy, and purity as Dr. Mayo should succeed in their views,

* I said in 1845, *Zoist*, No. IX., p. 55, "Those who think they have seen any thing else must have seen with the eyes of a prurient impure imagination, unless," &c. Dr. Mayo might read the Rev. G. Sandby's work with profit,—at pp. 229-31.

† To shew that I have no personal feeling in this matter I beg to quote the rest of Dr. Mayo's passage.—"For great, indeed, is the curative effect held out by these practitioners, and held out with no slight degree of proof. The talents and high scientific position of Dr. Elliotson are well known. It would be superfluous, and, therefore, impertinent, to say, that his veracity is unimpeachable, but for the unscrupulousness with which charges of insincerity have been brought against professors of mesmerism. Now Dr. Elliotson has recently published a case of cancer, apparently absorbed under mesmeric treatment. Its cancerous nature

and virtuously make the community afraid of a great and holy blessing, still all females could be mesmerised by fathers, husbands, brothers, or by women, and males by men. If there had been the slightest ground for Dr. Mayo's remarks, this should have been his suggestion. He well knows that he would not object to have his own daughter mesmerised. The treatment of Miss Martineau and of the Okeys by the open foes of mesmerism was bad enough, but Dr. Mayo —.

I am happy to hear from Mr. Parsons in a letter dated December 18th,

"The boy has quite recovered again, and shews evident signs of more perfect convalescence than heretofore. Each day now diminishes his susceptibility to my influence, so that to-day he arose and took my hand and answered my question—'How are you?' before he went to sleep. Yesterday and the day before he arose and spoke to me, but could not resist the contact with my hand, which instantly sent him off. His fits are all gone, and his appearance is more natural and healthy.

"He says (asleep), that his diminished susceptibility is a sign of his cure, and that he shall soon be quite insusceptible and cured."

II. *Major Buckley's Clairvoyant Patients.* Communicated by Dr. ASHBURNER.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—One of the most miserable exhibitions which the present competing system of society displays, in our days, always excepting the dire condition of approximate starvation of multitudes of our fellow-beings, is the envy, hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness that characterize the conduct of the medical profession. I have had occasion repeatedly to deplore the unmanly—the cowardly aims of the moral assassin; but offences against personal character are of trivial consequence compared to cunning and deliberate efforts to wound the cause of scientific truth for the unholy purposes of a system of self-glorification, adopted by those who, pretending to respect high feeling, knowingly and basely pander to the brutal prejudices of the vulgar herd. Phrenology, a science promulgated by the illustrious Gall, proved to be in all its had been recognized by Mr. Symes, Mr. Samuel Cooper, Dr. Ashburner, as well as by Dr. Elliotson. But in fact the cases of cure, less marvellous in kind than this, of various diseases under mesmeric agency, are too numerous to be put aside without inquiry. They are numerous to an extent which will induce the public to accept the *methodus medendi* with all its presumable evils, unless we place it before them after investigation in a harmless form, if such a form can be devised, or convict the whole system of vice or imposture."

details absolutely true by the facts which mesmerism has developed, explains to us how no man can endeavour to crush truth basely without having a most unenviable head. It is a proved fact, that every cunning physician who endeavours to give to phrenology or to mesmerism a malicious sneer—or an inuendo—or a whisper, that has been calculated to excite the ignorant prejudices of a patient or of any other equally uninformed person, must have an organization of the head that is incompatible with the existence of large—or of correct—or of logical views; that is quite incompatible with the indulgence of pure charity; that is quite incompatible with the exercise of philosophical humility. A not exalted, but retreating forehead—a large organ of cunning, with an amplitude where the love of gain resides—a caution or timidity amounting to cowardice—a large share of Self-esteem, form the characters of a mind to which Bishop Wilberforce's remarks well apply, when he says that "on such a mind there soon settles down the thicker darkness which is bred by all the storms of envy, captiousness, jealousy, and hatred." Mesmerism teaches, that the fluids which emanate from such heads, when several are at work cogitating together in conclave, produce on each other forces of sympathy, that—to use the language of an author ignorant of the depths of his subject, and adopting most erroneous views—create a *possession* which of a *necessity* determines false conclusions. Charity would lead us to treat the aberrations of such minds with tenderness on the same principle that we should spare pain as much as possible to idiots; but the philosophy of human conduct as dependant upon the *force* of motives offered to the mind, must teach us in the cause of scientific truth to cut with an unflinching hand.

I may ask how much longer will medical men go on wallowing in their ignorance of phrenology and of mesmerology? Are they to wait until Mr. Faraday has, before the Royal Society, read a few more Bakerian lectures on what he truly termed "mysterious subjects?" Are physicians always to take physiological physics at second hand? Are they to wait for the magnetic mysteries of mind until it shall please some accepted professor to sidle the crystalline facts of Reichenbach to the magnetic phenomena of Galvani's electric battery? Peddlers in physiology—peddlers in logic—peddlers in mental philosophy—peddlers in electricity and magnetism, their presumption in any efforts at arbitrating between the professors of a knowledge their pride and ignorance incapacitate them from comprehending and that part of the public which is *humbly willing to learn*, is preposterous. Mr. Craig, from

Sheffield, would, for threepence a head, undertake to give them a kind of information that should better qualify them for abitrators, and put them in respect of a true philosophy of mind more in the way of reaching to a level with many of the operative mechanics, to whom they may now look up from a deep abyss.

I am quite aware that numerous whisperings have gone forth against the facts which Major Buckley exhibited to me and to others, some of them have been propagated with not very good faith towards a most distinguished cultivator of mesmerism. But however individuals may err, the *truth* must go forward. The experiments with the nutshells have been so often repeated under various circumstances, that the facts may defy the incredulity—the sneers—the whisperings of all the physicians in the world; let alone the poor creatures who would like to lead the gobe-mouches of London to assist in their self-glorification. Major Buckley continues to repeat his experiments, and having lately convinced a very intelligent medical practitioner at Brighton of the truth of clairvoyance, he has been kind enough to send me the statement I now forward to you.

I remain, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN ASHBURNER.

65, Grosvenor Street,
Dec. 12, 1848.

“ My dear Dr. Ashburner,

“ On the 22nd of Nov. I had the pleasure of being introduced to Mr. Mott, a man of powerful intellect—a zealous advocate in the cause of truth, a believer in clairvoyance, and (like yourself) possessing moral courage to avow that belief, alike regardless of the opposition of the interested and the ridicule of the ignorant. At my request he purchased four motto nuts (not touched by me), which he placed in muslin bags—two in each—fastening these bags by inserting the staples of puzzle padlocks, which were fixed by him, in my absence, at letters known only to himself. With the large lock, having seven cylinders, 10,460,353,203 combinations of letters may be formed. With the small one, having five, 3,200,000. They were delivered to me on my calling for them by Mr. Mott himself. Learning from my clairvoyant friends that it would be convenient to them to see me on the 29th, I went to town on that morning, returning the same evening. On my assuring them that the nuts had been placed in the muslin bags by a gentleman *who firmly believed in clairvoyance*, they requested me to make a few passes over them, after which they wrote down

the words of each motto. It appeared that when the shells were opened the following morning by Mr. Mott, some trifling mistakes had been made in writing down the mottos. Both read at the same time—both used the same pen, consequently they could not write down *immediately* what they had read. They have told me the contents of many hundred shells, without missing a single letter; one clairvoyant, 68 mottos in succession, without one mistake. Up to the 29th November, the mottos contained in 3,453 shells, the words amounting to 47,731, have been read by thirty-four clairvoyants. Many have been read, untouched by me, while in the hands of those who purchased them; many, although marked inside as well as outside by yourself and others; a very large number with seals affixed to the shells themselves or to the paper, muslin or gauze enclosing them. Four clairvoyants have now read the mottos in eleven shells secured in bags by puzzle locks. Sceptics may say, and truly say, with regard to seven of these, that I knew at what letters they would open. Be it so; let them judge of others by themselves; but with respect to the four, Mr. Mott, and he alone, knew how to open them—he remained here, while the mottos were read in town. The last experiment proves beyond a doubt that I have produced clairvoyance. Had I not possessed that power, many would now be on sick beds—some in their graves.

“I rejoice to say that since my introduction to Mr. Mott, he has not only mesmerised with success, but has produced in each case clairvoyance. He has been engaged in the duties of his profession half a century; had he been earlier aware that he possessed such power, how greatly would he have added to the list of suffering fellow-creatures restored to health by his means. I send herewith his statement, together with the muslin bags, and with best wishes,

“Believe me,

“Very sincerely yours,

“W. BUCKLEY.”

“Brighton, November 22nd, 1848.

“This morning Major Buckley very kindly called on me with Mr. Edward Maitland, and after some conversation on the subject of vital magnetism, he placed on the table two puzzle locks, (I had never seen locks of this kind before, and was some time before I understood the construction of them). Two muslin bags the Major also produced, and proposed that I should get some of the motto nuts and enclose them in the bags, lock them securely myself, no one being present. I placed two nuts in each bag and securely tied and locked

them, keeping a copy of the letters to which each lock was put together, and keeping the paper in my lancet-case, no person knowing anything of the paper but me. The bags were sealed up in paper and given to the Major. On the 30th of November the bags, locked as I had parted with them, were returned, and I carefully examined them. They could not by any possibility have been opened till I opened them. This I did by unlocking the puzzle locks by the letters before named. I then took out the nuts,—they were cracked,—the mottos taken out,—read and found quite correct, except in one paper, in French, the first word in the second line omitted. In all other respects they were read and correctly copied.

(Signed)

“ W. B. MORT, Surgeon,
“ Formerly Surgeon of the 2nd Battalion
“ 47th Regiment of Foot.

“ 10, Devonshire Place, Brighton.”

III. *Cases of the removal of Pain with Mesmerism.*

By MR. ARTHUR TREVELYAN.

“ Truth by her native beauty is sure to charm ; yet from her repugnancy to most men's interests, she is seldom welcome. Politicians are afraid of her, parties detest her, and all professions agree that she is mad and very dangerous if suffered to go about in public.”—JENYNS.

It is a duty owed by man to man not to hide anything which by publication may have a tendency to draw attention to a power likely to assuage by its exercise the moral, mental, and physical miseries endured by suffering humanity ; and that power is MESMERISM—*nature's best gift to man* : and, when we consider the conduct of the majority of medical men in opposing this great truth, I feel the more anxious to give my humble testimony in support of a great natural truth, in justice to that noble advocate of this great gift to man—Dr. John Elliotson, M.D., who, lamentable to say, in the last number of *The Zoist*, at p. 317, states his fears—from symptoms in different organs of his frame—that his useful life stands in jeopardy every hour—a life rendered illustrious by benevolent acts and rational deeds.

The testimony of such a man to the truth of mesmerism, was alone sufficient to induce me to become a firm believer in that most important of all sciences.

We cannot blame our opponents. Not being free agents, they must involuntarily obey nature's laws, which laws have stamped their craniums deficient in the moral region. Thus

not having a sense of justice—a true feeling of benevolence, they are led by their animal feelings to oppose a great truth, eagerly embraced by the honest and benevolent, but decried by the malevolent, *i.e.* the moral idiot, who fear, that, should that science be generally believed, their pecuniary interests would be endangered.

Case I. *Relief of Pains.*

E. M., married, aged 36; temperament sanguine nervous, nearly equally balanced; has had seven children, six of whom are now living. She has passed the last six years in very indifferent health, which period intervened between the sixth and seventh child; the former was still-born, and the latter is the strongest child of the whole set. Nursing this infant seems quite to have broken down her previously weakened constitution. The functions of all the organs of her body are more or less impaired, and, for several years past, a tender spot has been felt in the inside of the right leg, between the lower part of the calf and the ankle. Latterly inflammation took place in that part of the leg, accompanied by acute pain, intense itching, and a tightness of the skin over the part affected, the veins very varicose and tendons knotted. On the 5th December, 1847, a small spot of the skin, less than a quarter of an inch in diameter, broke over the tender part, showing apparently a deep-seated wound, with acute pain cutting to the bone: pus and a watery discharge followed the opening of the wound. The itching at the same time disappeared. On the 14th December I called and found her in a sad state of suffering: she could not place her foot to the ground without experiencing great agony, and her nights were passed nearly sleepless. The wound at this date had increased to two inches in diameter. I made a few mesmeric passes over her head, and found her very susceptible. She said she saw dimly coloured light proceeding from my finger ends. I did not continue the passes at that time on account of her timidity on the subject, but I left her drowsy, and, though she afterwards tried to shake off the drowsiness, she passed another sleepy night. The next day I called again, and found her suffering from all the previously-mentioned symptoms, besides a numbness of the right thigh and a coldness of the affected leg. Just previously to my calling, by the help of the back of the chairs she had contrived to walk across the room, but the agony was so great that she could not help bursting into tears. I proposed local mesmerism, to which she assented. *The first five passes caused a glow of warmth in the leg, and in five minutes it was of a natural heat: in three minutes more*

the pain had descended to the heel, thence passed to the sole of the foot, in a short time longer it arrived at the toes, from thence a few more passes dissipated it altogether. At the same time the tightness of the skin, the knotted veins and tendons were relaxed. I now requested her to walk across the room, *which she did with ease, and declared she felt no difference between the two legs.* I continued the passes until a numbness of the leg was produced: but at the same time it remained of a natural warmth, had not a cold numbness as before commencing the mesmeric passes. In case the pain recurred, as I expected it would from over exertion in the desire to fulfil her household duties, I requested her husband and children to make the mesmeric passes. *She stood the next day at the washing-tub, with but little inconvenience from her leg.* On my next visit I found that after I left her the pain had returned, but was soon removed by passes made by her daughter, who is only thirteen years of age. She described the passes made by her child as not so powerful as those I made, but those made by her husband produced a cold current, which aggravated the pain: so I requested him to desist. I have since found that with a magnet held in his hand the current produced by his passes is warm and therefore beneficial.

January 19th. I still continue to mesmerise, but, finding her very weak and suffering from pain in her back and other parts, instead of local passes I now mesmerise from the head to the feet, and with considerable benefit.

Since the first day of applying mesmerism she has had no more sleepless nights.

I occasionally substituted the magnet for the five fingers, and sometimes think the power is increased by the employment of that instrument.

When the magnet was held for a short time over the wound, the sensation occasioned by it was precisely similar to that felt by the application of nitrate of silver, and caused a drawing feeling, and an increased discharge from the sore; and if held until the pain ceased, the magnetic effect was conveyed over the whole system, apparently equally well as by the passes.

The burning pain caused by caustic, which at the request of her medical attendant I applied to the wound, is easily removed by the passes, but it takes a different route from the natural pain of the sore; the former moves over the ankle and upper part of the foot to the toes; the latter takes a longer line, by the heel and the sole to the toes.

The numbness commences as soon as the pain is removed:

beginning at the toes, it passes down the foot, and up the leg and thigh, and spreads over the whole body, provided the mesmeric passes are continued long enough. Previously to the numbness commencing, she feels as if there was an accumulation of heat in the part where it begins. After the limb or other part of the body has become numbed, the warmth of the passes are only faintly felt.

The inflamed surface gets pale, and the wound at times has appeared to heal over, under the influence of the passing fingers or magnet.

Strong passes commencing at the nape of the neck, over the head and face, and down the person, produce a much greater heat on the affected leg, than the short local passes.

It is important that the passes be made very slowly, as quick passes have scarcely any effect—sometimes a contrary to that wished for.

The mesmeric effect is much easier induced in a warm room free from atmospheric currents, than in a cold room with drafts of wind.

If the operator with one hand holds the hand of an individual, whilst making passes with the other hand holding a magnet, there is an increase of magnetic heat, and there is an increase, by every additional individual to the number holding each other's hands: but, if the patient is connected either with the operator, or with any of the individuals holding his hand, the effect ceases: or, if a metallic connection is made, the same result follows.

A magnet placed on the foot, pointing towards the instep, the foot resting on a stool, created an increase of heat when the passing magnet came near the other: but, the moment the ends were passed, the sensation of heat ceased.

A powerful effect was produced by the operator making the passes with a magnet in each hand, but I am not quite sure whether the hands alone are not as powerful.

The pain and the numbness from the leg were conveyed temporarily to her daughter's thighs and legs, by having the affected limb in contact, resting on her lap, whilst she was making the passes: and this took place a few times, till the warning was attended to, and she desisted from taking her mother's leg into her lap.

February 24th. For some time past, soon after commencing the passes, a drowsiness comes on, but in a short time goes off again, and the patient feels as if she had awoke out of a refreshing slumber.

Rock crystal when first employed produced in this patient cold currents.

Being indisposed, I was obliged to neglect my patient for several days. On the 2nd April I called and found her confined to her bed with a bad head-ache, which was quickly removed. Having the rock crystal in my pocket, I thought I would again give it a trial. The passes made with it this time were quite warm and soothing, and again on the 29th the passes made with it were better than either the magnet or fingers could produce.

On her daughter, who was lately very ill for some weeks, the crystal passes were always warm, and the prism held before her eyes sent her quickly to sleep, though the mesmeric sleep could be induced by no other means.

Silver tips put on the middle finger of each hand, I think, from what I observed, increased the power of the passes.

Sometimes the one method of inducing the magnetic effect seems the more powerful, sometimes the others above mentioned; probably the various results are owing to a difference in the patient's nervous system, which in bad health is very variable.

By making local passes herself with a small magnet, the pain in her leg has been assuaged; also by placing it beneath her heel when in bed, the same effect has followed.

My patient lately went to the sea-side, where she remained for a fortnight, but did not bathe, as cold bathing disagrees with her. Whilst there, she suffered much pain from the sore in her leg, and the change of air did not seem to benefit her at all. On her return, she appeared healthier in her face, but complained of not being any stronger. Probably however the change to total rest from very active habits has been beneficial, as there was daily improvement, and the wound in her leg was nearly healed. After her return I only occasionally made the passes, using the quartz prism with beneficial effect, removing pain, &c., and causing a natural glow of heat in her leg. I now think her in a fair way of recovery.

The foregoing was written about the end of July. I afterwards left home for a month; on my return I found the wound in her leg not so well as when I went away, but her general health continues better. During my absence she called in the aid of a clever hydropathist lately come into this neighbourhood, who is sanguine as to her recovery by means of cold water and galvanism, and I rejoice to add that there is both a great improvement in her general health and in the state of the sore on her leg.

I send this case (and the following) to shew with what facility pain can be removed—not having attended regularly

enough to be warranted in attributing the cure, if perfected, to mesmerism alone.

Case II.—M. D., stone-mason, who has been long subject to tooth-ache, was lately troubled with that complaint for three consecutive weeks. He dreaded going to rest as the pain was always more acute when warm in bed. I made passes over the head and down his face with my hands for ten minutes; the pain ceased, and a good night's rest followed without any return of the pain. The following night the pain returned, but the next night I made some passes, and he has not since (several months) been troubled with that destroyer of comfort.

Case III.—William Farmer, domestic assistant, æt. 21, has had rheumatism for seven years, not very severely, principally tormenting him at night when getting warm in bed; sleep much disturbed. On the 9th of January last, I made the passes with a $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. magnet down the affected thigh and leg previously to his retiring to rest; in ten minutes the pain was relieved. I continued the passes for half an hour longer, when the thigh, &c., became numbed. He went to bed and had an excellent night's sleep, without the usual pain coming on; and now several months have elapsed without his being again troubled with rheumatism. Sleep easily induced, but not cataleptic.

Case IV.—Ann C.; married; the mother of three children; since the 8th of January has had severe pain in her teeth, which pain shifts occasionally to the upper portion of her cranium, where it was when I called on the 12th. I made passes over the head and down the face with the magnet; in five minutes time the pain was removed, and a numbness of the nerves of the head followed. Sleep easily induced. Called four hours after and no return of the pain.

Case V.—Mary M., aged 11, subject to a bad tooth-ache; removed in a few minutes by the passes made by her sister Jane, æt. 13. Months have now elapsed without any return.

Case VI.—Thomas Wilson, aged 44, labourer, temperament sanguineo-nervous, suffering for several days past from severe tooth-ache. Saw him at work on Oct. 20th; complained of the intense pain. I said to him, "Tom, come into Handysides' kitchen, and I will remove your agony in ten minutes." He came in and sat down, and with my hands I

made passes over his head and down the face; in ten minutes the pain was much abated, and in five minutes more was quite removed, and has not recurred up to this date, Oct. 29th, 1848. Drowsiness was induced.

Case VII.—James Boyd, aged 30, tailor, cambo: temperament lymphatic-fibrous-nervous. On the 2nd inst., at 3 30 p.m., I called at his cottage; found him suffering from a cold in the head, accompanied by acute head-ache, and dimness of vision, to such an extent that he could not see to follow his employment. Made passes over his head and down his face; in eighteen minutes nearly all the above symptoms were completely removed—a slight cold only remaining: drowsiness not induced. Next morning at his work as usual, and no recurrence up to this date, 7th November, 1848.

ARTHUR TREVELYAN.

Wallington, Morpeth.

IV. *Cure of Insanity with Mesmerism.* By MR. CHARLES TIMINS, Surgeon.

IN a work on Persia it is related that when the British Embassy visited that country, an electrical machine, which they had brought with them, excited great wonder and delight among the natives. But a renowned doctor and lecturer of the college, envious of the fame and popularity which it enjoyed, contended that the effects produced were *moral*, not *physical*; that it was mere mummery that was practised; and that the state of nervous agitation excited produced an *ideal shock*! How similar the opposition to mesmerism by some of the learned doctors of our colleges! But the incredulity and scorn which has been manifested towards this, in common with all remarkable advances and discoveries that have ever been made in the "vast unexplored ocean of truth," is fast waning before the aggregation of facts and experiences which every day accumulates, and we have perhaps no reason to feel surprised or mortified that a similar reception is accorded to it as attended the discovery which has immortalized the name of Harvey. Though I must at the same time express my belief that the discovery of animal magnetism will be attended with far more important results than that of the circulation of the blood; affording, as I conceive it to do, a clue to the better understanding of both the psychological and physiological nature of man: to say nothing of the wonderful power of mesmerism as a remedial agent, more especially in the relief

of those maladies which have hitherto chiefly baffled the skill of the physician. Its beneficial influence in the treatment of insanity has been experienced and attested by many, and I trust ere long to see it employed in all our lunatic asylums. In illustration of its remedial agency in these disorders, I offer the following case, which exhibits, 1stly, The extreme facility and rapidity with which relief was obtained by simply *local mesmerisation* without inducing somnolency; and 2ndly, The correspondence between phrenological development and mental manifestation.

Miss E. T., age 22, of sanguineo-lymphatic development, has suffered from spinal irritation for more than five years, during which period she has had recourse to mesmerism for relief, and has experienced great alleviation of her sufferings, and benefit to her general health from its use. When in the mesmeric state she manifests phreno-mesmeric and other phenomena, with exaltation of all the senses except vision. Her head exhibits very full development of the organs of the *moral sentiments*, with fair development of the *perceptive* and *reflective* faculties. The governmental organs (*Firmness* and *Self-esteem*) are small, their functional deficiency being perhaps in some respects compensated by the organ of *Caution*, which in her is very large, as are also the organs of *Love of Approbation* and *Adhesiveness*, particularly the latter. Some months ago she experienced a disappointment of her affections, that proved a source of great mental suffering, and seriously affected her health. Indeed she exhibited all the signs of a broken heart, and frequently in her *sleep-waking* state thrilled all who beheld her with the emotions which some suggestive incident would excite in her. On the evening of 28th July, when present at a large party at a friend's house, the sight of a gentleman, who presented some fancied or real resemblance to him who had proved false, greatly affected her, and while speaking of the subject to a female friend she was seized with a violent hysterical paroxysm, which, though for a time subdued, continued to recur; and on the subsidence of the paroxysms she remained in a state of mental derangement, which was manifested in *extravagant expressions of regard and affection, and epithets of endearment towards all who approached her*, chiefly female friends, several of whom had been complete strangers to her till this attack called forth their sympathizing kindness towards her; and to every one she seemed most ardently attached.

On the 1st of August, four days after her seizure, I accompanied a friend to visit her, and found her in the state above described, *her mind being incessantly occupied by one*

feeling—that of affection for each and all who came near her. She complained of great pain in the back of her head, and burning pain in her spine, describing the latter as if a red-hot poker were thrust down her spine, and, during the exacerbations, this spinal pain appeared to be of the most agonizing kind, her hands and feet being at the same time cold and clammy as those of a corpse, evidencing the imperfect distribution of the nervous energy. On my asking her to point out the situation of the pain in her head, she placed the ends of her fingers on the *organ of Adhesiveness* on the right side. I then endeavoured to relieve the pain by making passes from the part affected, but I must confess without anticipating the striking result which followed my manipulations. These had not been continued more than five minutes when she expressed herself relieved, and said the pain was going into her neck and shoulder, in which direction I was making the passes. In five minutes more her countenance expressed surprise and bewilderment, and sinking back on the pillow, she exclaimed, “*I feel changed.*” Before fifteen minutes had elapsed from commencing the passes, she sat up, her countenance and manner evidently changed, and, addressing us *with reserve*, in place of the childish epithets of endearment she had just before applied to those around her, requested to be informed *where she was*, and why so many people were around her bed. In fine, she manifested the most *complete obliviousness* of every thing that had taken place during her state of mental derangement; the latest incident that maintained a place in her memory being the party she was present at just previous to her hysteric seizure. It was evident her mind had been brought into *another state* than that in which we had seen her only a quarter of an hour before, for even the incidents that had occurred only that brief time previously had all been erased from her mind. Some kind female friends, whose acquaintance she had made during her insane state, and towards whom she had expressed herself most warmly attached, *she now failed to recognize*, and it was evident they were as entire strangers to her as they had been previously to her attack.

Astounded and incredulous as I could not but feel at such marvellous and unlooked-for results following such slight and apparently insufficient causes, I was compelled on the evidence of my senses to believe, what I confess I could scarcely have avoided doubting on the testimony of another, that *by these simple manipulations the deranged condition of a mental organ had been relieved, and the mind restored to a sane state.* On detailing to her all that had happened to her,

she evinced, as may be supposed, much emotion, and at length exclaimed, "Long have I suffered from trouble of mind, and been compelled to wear an aching heart under a smiling aspect; but now I feel as if something had been removed from my mind that oppressed me: I feel as if I was a changed being, and am now going to be a happy girl."

To this plain unvarnished statement of facts, I will merely add that she has since continued perfectly free from mental derangement; and that her general health benefitted so rapidly by daily mesmerising that she was at the end of a fortnight able to travel a very long journey to visit her friends.

CHARLES TIMINS, F.R.C.S.

1, Jersey Place, Cheltenham, Sept. 26, 1848.

. We beg Drs. Conolly and Mayo to study this case.—*Zoist*.

V. Dr. Esdaile's progress in India. By DR. ELLIOTSON.

"Mr. Wakley says he is resolved that Mesmerism shall no longer be employed in this or any other hospital."—*Speech of Mr. Wakley's Clerk to Dr. Elliotson in the ward of University College Hospital, where he was allowed as a favour to see Elizabeth Okey, November, 1838.*

Resolved—"That the Hospital Committee be instructed to take such steps as they shall deem most advisable, to prevent the practice of Mesmerism or Animal Magnetism in future within the hospital."—*Resolution of the Council of University College, December 27, 1838.*

"No man worth any thing is ever hunted to death. A myriad of Peels could not hunt Lord John Russel to death."—*Examiner, June 20, 1846.*

IN the *Delhi Gazette* for Feb. 20, 1848, I read the following passage:—

"Nobody yet knows what is to be the fate of the mesmeric hospital. I have heard a good story of an interview between the Governor-General and Mr. Halliday, in which the former began by expressing his astonishment that the Bengal Government had committed itself to any connection with a piece of quackery that had long ago been exploded in Europe, but ended with informing the Secretary that he was rather curious to see a mesmeric operation.

"If the Governor-General had happened to fall into the hands of the medical board at the outset, it is probable that the hospital would have been knocked on the head at once."

In the *Eastern Star* for June 3, 1848, is this article:—

"*The Mesmeric Hospital.*—A number of gentlemen favourably disposed towards the re-establishment of this institution met last evening by invitation at the residence of Mr. James Hume. The attendance was, in all respects, very gratifying,

both Europeans and Natives being largely represented. Rajah Radakhant Deb was placed in the chair, and opened the business of the meeting by stating its object. Mr. Hume then, in a clear and perspicuous speech, pointed out the benefit that would accrue not only to practical medicine but to physiological science if an opportunity were afforded for a further study of mesmeric truths to one now so practised in it as Dr. Esdaile. He lightly sketched the progress of mesmerism from its beginnings, when unhesitating sceptics covered its doctrines with obloquy and denied its facts, till the present day when many of its furious antagonists are become its apostles, and others who have not become converts have at least entered on the path of unbiassed inquiry. Mr. Hume next dwelt upon Dr. Esdaile's personal labours, and the part played by government in affording him a fair opportunity for the establishment of his assertions respecting painless surgery, which led to the temporary hospital of last year. The good effected by that Hospital had been warmly recognized by the native community especially, and a petition was preferred to government to resuscitate it, as well as commemorating Dr. Esdaile's great services. Government had accordingly made Dr. Esdaile a Presidency surgeon, and in his minute on the occasion, the Governor-General in Council had written as follows,—“The Governor-General in Council approves of the mode suggested by the Government of Bengal to acknowledge the success of Dr. Esdaile's experiments in the mesmeric hospital by appointing him a Presidency surgeon, as this will enable the natives to avail themselves of a system of cure which they seem to appreciate.” It was thus—Mr. Hume proceeded—to the native community especially, that Government had delegated the opportunity to re-establish the hospital and prove their sense of Dr. Esdaile's services. But there would be no withholding on the part of the Europeans. The hospital should be established; it could be established whether the natives helped or no, and it would: but it was most desirable on all accounts that they should shew themselves active and liberal in the enterprize. No sum was too small in so good a work: and Mr. Hume went on to shew how, by the associative principle superintended by those really sympathising in the prosperity of the institution, there was not a house of business but could make itself responsible for a very praiseworthy contribution towards the funds, yet pressing very lightly on the contributors.

“Baboo Ramgopaul Ghose then read a series of resolutions describing the plan of the new hospital, naming its committee, &c. They were unanimously agreed to in the gross without

being formally proposed to the meeting. The spirit of those present was so hearty that we cannot but augur very favourably for the success of the scheme. The iron was struck while hot, and donations to the amount of Rs. 1200 secured, as well as monthly subscriptions of the value of Rs. 200. Dr. Edlin suggested that a definite day, say the 1st of next month, be fixed for the opening of the hospital, that people may know exactly when patients will be received. Captain Engledue also proposed that the committee should put itself in communication with the principal stations in the country, in order to obtain pecuniary assistance towards the support of the institution. It is calculated that monthly subscriptions amounting to Co.'s Rs. 500 are required to meet the expenses, and we have not the smallest hesitation in stating our belief that if the gentlemen, who so liberally came forward in the room in their own persons, exert themselves in the same spirit in their private circles, that amount will easily be secured. We have reason to believe the site of the hospital will be on the old premises, which were very favourably situated.

“Among the parties present were Rajahs Radakant Deb, Kalikrishna, and Apurva Krishna; Baboos Ramgopaul Ghose, Muddoo Mohun Addy, Comarkally Kishen Roy, Rampersad Roy, Radapersad Roy, Ramchunder Mitter, Nundkishore Roy, Mодоosooden Roy and T. H. Chatterjee; Syud Keramat Allee, and Abdool Sannud; Messrs. H. M. Elliott, Evelyn Gordon, A. Grant, J. Hume, Scott Thomson, Engledue, Wagentreiber, Martin, Blyth, Wilby, Butcher, Heatly and A. Kemp; Dr. and Mr. Edlin, Dr. and Major Hough, Drs. Webb and Fitzpatrick, and others whom we cannot at this moment recollect. Letters,—among them an eloquent one from Dr. Duff—were received from several gentlemen whose previous engagements necessitated their absence.

“We cannot but congratulate Dr. Esdaile on the prospects now open to him, and hope most sincerely that nothing may occur to disappoint them. His imperturbable patience, his extensive research, his genial enthusiasm have now a field before them which none can appreciate more than himself, and if anything can add—not to his consciousness of pleasure—but to the pleasure of his friends, it is the sense that he has achieved the opening by his own unwearying labour. Step by step he has conquered public opinion, and he is rewarded by finding his umquhile antagonist transmuted into the irresistible agent.

“RESOLUTIONS.

“1. That it is highly desirable to realize the expectations of Government in appointing Dr. Esdaile a Presidency Surgeon.

"2. That for this purpose, a notice be issued to all the signers of the Petition to Government for a Mesmeric Hospital, inviting them to support by donations and subscriptions the formation of such an Institution.

"3. That the Hospital shall be on the same footing as the late Government establishment, open to all descriptions of cases, medical as well as surgical, and all classes of patients, European as well as Natives, and that all persons, desirous of satisfying themselves of the nature and effects of the treatment, be encouraged to resort to the Hospital.

"4. That if sufficient support be obtained from the Native community to bring the Hospital into operation, the public in general shall be invited to assist in the execution of a scheme which is of common interest to all mankind, that the Government be also requested to afford assistance by furnishing medicines, instruments, furniture, &c., with a view to the establishment of a General Dispensary in connection with the Hospital.

"5. That Rajah Radakant Deb, Rajah Suttuchurn Gosaul, Rajah Kalikishan Bahadoor, Rajah Pertub Chunder Sing, and Baboo Ramapersaud Roy, H. M. Elliot, Esq., the Rev. Mr. Fisher, Mr. Hume, the Rev. Mr. La Croix, and Dr. Martin be requested to form a Committee of co-operation, and Baboo Ramgopal Ghose to become Treasurer—the Treasurer to be a member of the Committee, *ex officio*.

"6. That the Newspapers of Calcutta be requested to publish these resolutions, and to receive donations and subscriptions for the formation and support of a Mesmeric Hospital in Calcutta.

"Subscriptions and donations will also be received by the members of the committee and by Dr. Esdaile, 12, Russell Street."

On the 1st of September, 1848, Dr. Esdaile thus wrote to me:—

"My dear Sir,—A mesmeric hospital supported by public subscription has been opened this day. Government have given us medicines, instruments, and furniture.

"Yours sincerely,

"JAMES ESDAILE.

"Calcutta, 1st September."

On the 5th of September, Dr. Esdaile wrote to me again:—

"You will see from the newspaper I send by this mail, the proposal of a mesmeric hospital by public subscription that was made some months ago. It was opened on the 1st September, and I have just returned from performing a successful mesmeric operation to-day. Nothing could more impressively shew the effect produced upon the public mind by my proceedings, than the realization of such a scheme at *this*

time. The most thriving merchants are ruined, trade is paralyzed, and a great proportion of the gentlemen of the public service in Calcutta are involved in the far-spread misery caused by the failure of the Union Bank. In a word, the whole community is panic-stricken, and those who have not suffered make the losses of their neighbours a cloak for covetousness. Nevertheless, I have received the necessary support for the hospital, and doubt not that our means will increase with our fame. My late medical visitors, unmindful of the hospitable trouble I took with them, fondly flattered themselves that they had asphyxiated me and mesmerism with chloroform, and are now crying in amaze, 'What! Mons. Tonson come again!' You have characterized the parties mentioned in your letter so justly, that those best acquainted with them can add nothing to the description. Cunning, like ambition, is always over-leaping itself, and I never yet saw one of your very cunning fellows who did not get into the dirt at last*—there let us leave them. I sometimes wish that you had my sense of the ludicrous, and then your justly-excited contempt and indignation would find vent and relief in an explosion of laughter. Nothing is such a sedative to irritation as a hearty *suffaw*."

On the 6th of October, the *Delhi Gazette* had this extract from the *Templar*:—

"The mesmeric hospital is in full operation, Dr. Esdaile having as many patients as he can manage. The other day an old patient came back to him with a foul ulcer extending from knee to heel; the fellow was sent to sleep and fell into a cataleptic state in five minutes, after which the ulcerated surface was deliberately sponged with nitric acid. He felt it not! though the flesh had been turned perfectly white by the cauterity. ELLIOTSON has devoted a whole number of *The Zoist* to a sarcastic examination of the opinions given by our Calcutta doctors upon the hospital, when under their visitation. It is amusing reading, but not calculated to benefit the cause. Mesmerism is now steadily gaining ground, and for the retreating foe one ought to build a bridge."

Mesmerists all feel that the time is come for laughing at our opponents outright with our arms a-kimbo. They are thoroughly beaten, and ridiculous. Still look at the atrocity of their conduct. Perfectly indifferent not merely to the most splendid facts in living nature—(dulness and obstinacy one can bear with)—but perfectly indifferent to the sufferings

* We beg Mr. Wakley to read this.—*Zoist*.

of their fellow-creatures from incurable and even unrelievable diseases, or from the tortures of surgical operations—(inhumanity one cannot bear with)—they did not remain neutral as becomes all men upon all subjects of which they know nothing, but at once, in perfect ignorance, pronounced mesmerism to be a falsehood and a cheat, and scandalized and injured in every possible way those humble enquirers after nature's truths, those lovers of the happiness of their fellow-creatures, that had been at the trouble to investigate the subject, and, on finding it true, possessed the conscience and courage to say so before all men. For years the facts were quietly presented to them: and when at length, those who calmly ventured to demonstrate these facts received nothing in return but unremitting injury and insult of the grossest kind, as the medical journals, the quotations forming the headings of so many articles in *The Zoist*, and my pamphlet on *Operations without Pain in the Mesmeric State*, have imperishably recorded, it became us, it was absolutely necessary for us, to castigate them, just as scribes, pharisees, and hypocrites were denounced, and as the money-changers were scourged out of the temple. To this severity only they proved themselves sensible: and to this, not to the love and perception of truth, can the conversion of the worst of them be ascribed. I will not assist in building a bridge for them: let them swim across to us manfully, as they will if they are sincere—penitently confessing their transgressions on their arrival at our shore. Unless they come over thus, they will be regarded not as converts and allies, but as miserable deserters from the losing to the victorious side, whom we care not to have among us.

Honour enough cannot be given to Dr. Esdaile, who stood absolutely single in our eastern empire.

An Oxford friend of mine has just published the following verses in a collection of most intellectual, elegant, and heart-touching poems:—

GENIUS.

Poursuis ta sublime carrière,
Poursuis: le mépris du vulgaire,
Est l'apanage des grands cœurs.

Lamartine.

Alone, alone, alone,
Yet not in the grove or glen,
But alone, alone, alone,
'Mid the crowded haunts of men.

Offering thoughtful years
For a late, sepulchral fame,
While the torch of life burns on
With a self-consuming flame:

Calling his fellow-men,
With the eager voice of youth,
From the gloom of error's ways
To the sunlit paths of truth ;
Sorrowing with the cares
Of a deep, unwavering zeal,
For the eyes that will not see,
And the hearts that cannot feel :
Oh ! thus, on a thorny track,
By the fire of love divine
Is the child of Genius led
To his rest in Glory's shrine !
He hath hope in his lonely heart,
And he bears on his furrow'd brow
The light of the living truths
Which the world receives not now ;
Toiling early and late,
With a slow and wasting toil,
By the beams of the rising sun,
By the glare of the midnight oil ;
Alone, alone, alone,
Yet not in the grove or glen,
But alone, alone, alone,
'Mid the barren hearts of men.

Poems by H. W. Freeland.
The Albany, Nov. 1848.

VI. *The London College of Physicians and Mesmerists.* By
DR. ELLIOTSON.

WHEN it became my turn to deliver the Harveian Oration, I received the following letter from the Registrar or Clerk of the College.

“ 18, Bolton Street, Piccadilly,
“ June 26th, 1845.

“ Dear Sir,—I am desired by the President of our College to inform you that it has devolved to your turn to deliver the Harveian Oration in the ensuing year ; and he hopes, and I am sure the wish will be generally and strongly felt, that you will accept this ancient and honourable office.

“ It is my duty to mention, (although, in your case, I trust it is unnecessary,) that, by a standing order of the College, each Fellow, when thus informed by the President that the office of Harveian Orator has fallen to his turn, must signify, within a fortnight, whether he accepts or declines it. If he declines it, he must pay a fine of £10 to the College: on the other hand, there is a *honorarium* of £10 for the Orator.

“ I hope I shall soon have the satisfaction of reporting to the President that you will oblige the College by undertaking to deliver the Oration on the 25th of June, in 1846.

“ I am, my dear Sir, yours, very faithfully,

“ FRANCIS HAWKINS.

“ To Dr. Elliotson, F.R.S., &c., &c., &c.”

On preparing for my task, I learnt that Harvey had founded the oration in these words.

“To maintain friendship, there shall be at every meeting once a month, a small collation, as the President may think fit, for the entertainment of such as come; and once a year a general feast for all the Fellows; and on the day of such feast shall be an Oration, in Latin, by some Member, to be appointed by the President, two eldest Censors, and two eldest Elects, so as not to be appointed two years together, in commemoration of the Benefactors by name, and what in particular they have done for the benefit of the College, with an exhortation to others to imitate: *and an exhortation to the Members to study and search out the secrets of nature by way of experiment, and for the honour of the profession to continue mutually in love.*”

I accordingly in the first place enumerated the benefactors by name, setting forth all they had done for science and for the College, and expressed my satisfaction that the liberality of all the living fellows was such as to render “an exhortation to imitate” superfluous; and in the second place I exhorted “the members to study and search out the secrets of nature by way of experiment, and for the honour of the profession to continue mutually in love.” I showed how all the greatest discoveries in medical science and the greatest improvements in practice have been opposed by the profession in the most violent and unprincipled manner—the discovery and re-discovery of the lacteal vessels, the discovery of the thoracic duct, the discovery or re-discovery of the sexual system of plants, the discovery of the circulation, the discovery of the true physiology of the brain by Gall, the discovery of the morbid sounds of the chest in diseases of the lungs and heart and their coverings,—the improvements of the employment of antimony, the employment of Peruvian bark, the employment of inoculation of small pox, the employment of vaccination, the employment of mild dressings to gun-shot wounds instead of boiling oil, the employment of a ligature upon a bleeding vessel after amputation instead of burning pitch or red-hot irons.

“Never,” said I to the College, “Never let us forget these things: never allow authority, conceit, habit, or the fear of ridicule, to make us indifferent, much less to make us hostile, to truth: and thus, being single-hearted lovers of truth, and prizing it above everything else, we shall all love one another. Let us always have before our eyes that memorable passage in Harvey’s works:—‘True philosophers impelled by the love of truth and wisdom never fancy themselves so wise and full of sense as not to yield to truth from any source and at all times; nor are they so narrow-minded as to believe any art or science has been handed down in such a state of perfection to us by our predecessors

that nothing remains for future industry. Many contend that the greatest part of what we know is the least part of what we do not know; and philosophers do not permit themselves to be so slavishly led by the assertions and precepts of any man as not to believe their own eyes, nor do they so venerate antiquity as to desert beloved truth in the sight of the world: but they consider that instantaneous admission and belief is no greater proof of credulity and folly than not to discern what is manifest to the senses, and not to see broad daylight, is of stupidity and fatuity. They think the fables of the poets and the wild opinions of the vulgar not less deviations, than the hesitation of sceptics, from the path of philosophy. For studious, good, and honourable men, never allow themselves to be so overwhelmed with indignation and envy as not patiently to hear what is advanced as truth, and not to admit what is clearly proved; they are not ashamed to change their opinions, when truth and demonstration make this their duty; nor do they feel it disreputable to desert errors of even the longest standing; for they know full well that it is the lot of human nature to err and be mistaken, and that chance has discovered many things which any one may learn from any other,—an old man from a youth, a clever man from a fool.'

"In another part he says:—'Some are clamorous with groundless and fictitious assertions on the authority of their teachers, plausible suppositions, or empty quibbles: and some rail with a torrent of expressions which are discreditable to them, often spiteful, insolent, and abusive, by which they only display their own emptiness, absurdity, bad habits, and want of argument (which results from sense) and show themselves mad with sophistries opposed to reason.' 'How difficult it is to teach those who have no experience or knowledge derived from the senses, and how unfit to learn true science are the unprepared and inexperienced, is shown in the opinions of the blind concerning colours and of the deaf concerning sounds.'"

Knowing that the physiological facts of mesmerism and the application of it in disease are of the very highest importance, I proceeded, from a stern sense of duty and in opposition to my interest, to solicit the attention of the College to it, though without the smallest hope that I should make any impression at the time, continuing thus:—

"Never was it more necessary than at the present moment to bear all these things in mind. A body of facts is presented to us not only wonderful in physiology and pathology, but of the very highest importance in the prevention of suffering under the hands of the surgeon and in the cure of disease. The chief phenomena are indisputable: authors of all periods record them, and we all ourselves witness them, some rarely, some every day. The point to be determined is, whether they may be produced artificially and subjected to our control: and it can be determined by experience only. The loss of common feeling,—anæsthesia, is but a form of palsy, and in it wounds give no pain. If this condition can be induced temporarily

by art, we of necessity enable persons to undergo surgical operations without suffering. Whether the artificial production of those phenomena, or the performance of the processes which so often induce them, will mitigate or cure disease, can likewise be determined by experience only. It is the imperative, the solemn duty of the profession, anxiously and dispassionately to determine these points by experiment, each man for himself. I have done so for ten years, and fearlessly declare that the phenomena, the prevention of pain under surgical operations, the production of repose and comfort in disease, and the cure of many diseases, even after the failure of all ordinary means, are true. In the name, therefore, of the love of truth, in the name of the dignity of our profession, in the name of the good of all mankind, I implore you carefully to investigate this important subject."

I found fault with no body, but stated simply the result of my experience on a medical topic, and most respectfully invited the College to an examination of alleged facts of overwhelming interest and importance.

Nothing could be better received. There was such an assemblage as I had never witnessed at an Harveian Oration. I was listened to with perfect silence, and two distinct rounds of loud applause were given at the termination—a circumstance altogether novel; for a little fluttering was the utmost I had ever heard, and in general the Oration is received without any mark of approbation.* A disturbance had been anticipated, on account of repeated paragraphs of the most savage nature that had appeared in the *Lancet*, having for their object the prevention of my Oration.† The president,

* An utterly untrue account was published in the *Lancet*. See *Zoist*, No. XVI., p. 599.

† "On the 27th of June, the commemoration-day of the illustrious Harvey, the Harveian Oration is to be delivered by Dr. Elliotson. So then, the visionary follower of Mesmer, the bitter enemy of legitimate medicine, the professional pariah—he who for years has been performing such fantastic tricks as might well make the angels weep, is to stand in the place of honour, to assume the orator's robe, &c. Who can have meditated and compassed this great wrong? this black infamy for the future archives of the College? &c. This outrage will be enough, &c. This outrage is proposed to be perpetuated in a manner glaringly and peculiarly offensive. It was not enough that the mesmerist should be allowed as a matter of routine to harangue the bare walls, &c. Some of Her Majesty's ministers and of the heads of the church and of the law have been specially invited to witness this imperishable professional humiliation, &c. It will constitute a vital blow to legitimate medicine, &c. This unnatural alliance between Mesmer and Harvey will be interpreted into a recognition by the College of physicians of the quackeries perpetrated in the name of Mesmer, &c. The only hope is that some and a goodly number may be found among the Fellows having enough of courage and of reverence for great names to protest against these enormities, &c. We trust some of them who have already given their names to the dinner will withdraw, &c. Whatever is to be done, should be done quickly. We can hardly believe that the younger Fellows particularly, the fresh blood of the College, will suffer this thing to come to pass. Will they suffer the

Dr. Paris, called upon me one evening, a few days before the delivery, to express a hope that, on his account, I would not hit my antagonists hard, since he had taken a great responsibility upon himself in appointing me as orator in the midst of the extraordinary efforts which had been made by many Fellows to induce him to pass me over. He stated that, fearing a disturbance on account of what had appeared in the *Lancet*, and it being impossible to prevent any decently-dressed person from entering the College on this annual occasion, he had provided the attendance of some policemen. I replied that my oration was completed, and what I had written I had written and could not alter, but that he would not find any part objectionable. He had asked my opponents whether they had anything to urge against me on the score of knowledge or conduct: and they had replied, Nothing, only that I advocated mesmerism:—an objection which he regarded as invalid, because he considered that every one had a right to his own opinions.

There had not been an Harveian dinner for five and twenty years, nor could a dinner be got up by any effort the following year when Dr. Southey gave the oration. The dinner was very numerously attended and my health most cordially received by the company, as well as my speech of thanks. Every one expressed his satisfaction at the whole affair. From that time I generally attended the various meetings of the College for dispatch of business, but was absent at the last Harveian Oration. From the short printed reports of it I learnt that Dr. F. Hawkins had aimed a blow at mesmerism, though it must have been *telum imbellè sine ictu*. I considered that, if he had acted thus, it was not in good taste after my oration, especially as he knew nothing of the subject, and what was not to be expected from one paid by Harvey to urge all the Fellows on that day to continue in mutual love and friendship.

arms of the College to be degraded with the absurd and often obscene pointing and passing of the mesmerists? Will they suffer one who in a trumpety publication has been slandering the profession for years, the hero of ribald street ballads to represent them on this august occasion," &c.—*Lancet*, June 13, 1846.

The next week Mr. Wakley wrote again in the same strain, quoting passages of rebuke to the profession as mine, which I had not merely never written but never read, and he ended thus: "At the eleventh hour, at the last minute of the eleventh hour, something should be done to extricate the College from this threatened degradation." So dreadful must have been his rage that I wonder he did not entreat the College to go a step further and imitate the gentleness of the Emperor of Russia, by a recent order of which constitutional monarch the punishment of a convicted incendiary is decreed to be, "Running the gauntlet six times before 1,000 soldiers, and in the event of his surviving (!) twenty-one years' labour in the Siberian mines."

The *Medical Gazette* (editor, Dr. Alfred Taylor) worked at the same object, June 19, 1846.

I did not suppose he could have said anything not expected from a gentleman or even one reputable person in reference to another. I resolved to wait till the oration was printed and I could really know what he had said. Then it appeared that what he said was this,—

“Do not QUACKS hunt out the vices or infirmities of mankind to turn them to profit, some selecting one and some another for their purpose? Among quacks, the IMPOSTORS, called MESMERISTS, are in my opinion the especial FAVOURITES of those, both male and female, in whom the SEXUAL PASSIONS BURN STRONGLY, either in secret or notoriously. DECENCY FORBIDS ME TO BE MORE EXPLICIT.

“From these and similar ARTIFICES, the physician should be carefully removed and guarded: and this can hardly be accomplished except by a sound education, which will teach him to thoroughly abhor all DECEIT AND TRICK.”

I immediately wrote the following letter to the President:

“Dr. Elliotson, as a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, presents his compliments and begs to direct the attention of the President to the following portion of the Harveian Oration just received by him from Dr. Francis Hawkins.

“Quin etiam vitia, sive infirmitates hominum, nonne aucupantur, et quæstui habent, alii alia, Circumforanei? De genere hoc, præstigiatores, quos vocant, *Mesmerici*, ni fallor, iis præcipue arident, quos, utriusque sexus, Mater sæva Cupidinum aut cæcis urit ignibus, aut palam exagitat. Sed ex quibus hoc subintelligi potest, ea pudoris ergo, sunt reticenda. Ab his, et talibus artificiiis, segregandus est Medicus et sepiendus sedulo. Quod vix præstari potest, nisi recta et bona institutione, ita informetur, ut a dolis et fallaciis prorsus abhorreat.’

“Dr. Elliotson is universally known to have asserted the truth of the greater part of the mesmeric phenomena and of their production by artificial means, as well as the inestimable advantage of mesmerism in the alleviation and cure of diseases and the prevention of pain in surgical operations, and to have done this in his Harveian Oration, and continually to prescribe, and sometimes, though always gratuitously, to practise mesmerism.

“August 9, 1848.”

I received no answer for three months, and then thought it time to address the following note to the President:—

“Dr. Elliotson presents his compliments and takes the liberty of requesting to be informed whether the President of the Royal College of Physicians received a note from him in August last, pointing out some passages in the last Harveian Oration relating to mesmerists, of whom he is universally known to be one.

“Nov. 15.”

I received this reply:—

“Dover Street, Nov. 16, 1848.

“Dr. Paris presents his compliments and informs Dr. Elliotson that he did receive from him, in August last, a note in which he directed his attention to some passages relating to mesmerism in Dr. Hawkins’s Harveian Oration, but as Dr. Paris must decline becoming a party to any controversy upon the subject, whatever opinion he may entertain privately, it is his determination to act with that impartiality which led to Dr. Elliotson’s appointment to the oration.”

To this I wrote the following reply:—

“Dr. Elliotson presents his compliments to the President of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and begs to remark that he did not request the President’s attention to passages of Dr. Francis Hawkins’s Oration relating to *mesmerism*, or of a controversial character, for there are none such; but to passages relating to *mesmerists*, of whom he, a Fellow of the College, has for ten years openly been one—passages stigmatizing mesmerists as quacks and impostors and the especial favourites of both males and females whose sexual passions are secretly or notoriously violent, respecting which point Dr. Hawkins declared that decency forbade him to say more.

“Conduit Street, Nov. 17, 1848.”

To this I have received no reply. The matter is now for posterity.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

Dec. 30, 1848.

VII. *Case of Surgical Operation and the application of caustic to an Inflamed Eye without Pain, in mesmeric sleep-waking. Together with Clairvoyance.* By Mr. TUBBS, Surgeon. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“Mr. Monckton Milnes is an incurable mesmerist. Between quackery and science there can be no friendly feeling.”—Mr. Wakley, *Lancet*, Nov. 4th, 1848.

“Hydrophathy is, in fact, but one head of the great hydra quackery,—and is sprouting up at the expense of its scotched sisters, mesmerism, phrenology, and homœopathy. They are all the offspring of the same stock—phantasies of overwrought German abstraction; which, long after they had ceased to trouble the parent mind, are imported at second hand for the amusement of us English.”—Mr. Dilke, editor of the *Athenæum*, May 13th, 1848.

“I repeat, that to charge the delusions of mesmerism as the fruit of “God’s holy power,” is closely allied to that terrific and unpardonable sin,—blasphemy against the Holy Ghost.”—Corfe’s *Mesmerism tried by the Touchstone of Truth*, p. 26.

DEAR Sir,—Miss Stafford, aged 19 years, of a strumous diathesis, menstruis suppressis about 14 months from a sudden shock to the system by her losing her father, has been the subject of neuralgia in the legs, spine, and head, ending in strumous ophthalmia. When I was called in, I found the

sclerotic coat affected, and two ulcers on the central cornea with much adjacent inflammation. I used every means in my power. She was cupped four times, had thirty-six leeches, several blisters, an issue in the arm, the croton oil and tartar emetic ointment, she was salivated, and put on low diet. She could not keep the eye-lid open without supporting it with the fore finger; she could not bear the light of a candle. After three months' trial with very little benefit, her aunt recommended her to go to consult Mr. Alexander, in London. I was agreeable, but wished her to give me another week's trial. On my next visit, which is about five weeks ago, while my patient was absent, her sister said, "Do you think you could mesmerise her?" I said, "I do not know." "If you could, would it benefit her?" My reply was, That it might, and that I felt assured it would do her no harm. I added, "I am glad you proposed it, for the public prejudice is so strong against the science that I never name it first." "How are we to manage it, as she has a great objection to mesmerism?" It struck me at the time that, as the patient had been nearly three months wearing a green shade over the eye, and its position was downwards, I would advise her to throw off the hood, and look upwards at objects with a view of strengthening the eye and relieving the inflammation by unloading the vessels by gravitation. This answered my purpose very well. She said, "What am I to look at?" Seeing a hook in the ceiling, I said, "Look at that hook for twenty minutes a day." She stared at it, supporting the upper lid. Finding it made her eye ache, I told her to hold her two fingers over her eyes; "Oh, this is worse than the hook." "Well, could you bear my fingers?" "Yes, she thought she could." So holding both her hands in my left, and *pointing* my two fingers of the other hand over her eyes, *in ten minutes she was entranced; her countenance changed to a marble appearance, and hands became like those of a cholera patient.* In fact, I found her fit for any operation. Her sister and brother being alarmed, I had to awaken her. She turned chilly, and remained so for some time. On calling the *next morning*, I was pleased to hear that the *long-suppressed menstua had returned.*

I sent in for Dr. Burt, having Mr. Bowie (who has been over the last few days as medical inspector amongst many cases of Asiatic cholera, being sent by the Board of Health) with me. I proposed the division of the whole vessels on the internal canthus. Mr. Bowie, (who knows you, and is a perfect convert to the science,) with Dr. Burt, concurring with me on the propriety of such treatment, I soon threw

the lady into a state of insensibility. *I divided the mucous membrane and vessels, laying bare the sclerotic coat.* The eye was kept open by Mr. Bowie. The lady slept about twenty minutes, and *assured us she did not feel the operation.* This was done on Friday noon, December 7th. The next day, Mr. Bowie assisted me again. We proposed touching the thickened membrane with a piece of caustic. Who should come in but the Rev. Mr. Wills, curate to the Rev. William Gale, Towerley; Dr. Burt was absent. I demesmerised the affected eye, (having found some difficulty the last time in keeping it open from the rigid state of the eye-lid;) the lids were easily separated, and the *caustic applied well*; cold water was frequently dropped in the eye, to remove the superfluous caustic and prevent it from getting on the cornea. This astonished the reverend gentleman, who appeared to evince a disposition to belief in mesmerism. I recommended my patient to remain in the sleep-waking three or four hours, which she did. We took our departure to visit our cholera patients.

Mr. Bowie has sent me the following note.

“Upwell Isle, December 9th, 1848.

“My dear Sir,—I certainly was very much struck with the result of your mesmerising Miss Stafford, as it is quite impossible that she could have endured the acute pain which must have been excited by the application of caustic to the eye without shrinking, had she not been in a state of insensibility. I will candidly confess, although I believed that sleep could be induced by what is termed the mesmeric influence, I never was so fully satisfied before of its phrenological effects.

“I remain, my dear Sir,

“Yours faithfully,

“W. J. Tubbs, Esq.”

“ROBERT BOWIE.

On the 18th instant, Mrs. Tubbs tried to produce the mesmeric sleep, but was unable on account of the painful state of the eye and a shooting pain in the course of the supra-orbital foramen. I then took my wife's place, and made passes over the cerebellum, and requested Miss Stafford to look on the ground. In a short time the sleep-waking was induced. Still her countenance indicated pain. I enquired where the pain was felt. She instantly pointed to the spot. I breathed on the part, and she told me the pain was gone. Finding her languid, I did not operate on any part of the head except the eye. The Rev. Mr. Evans, Mrs. and Miss Evans were present. I requested them to leave, that I might take her out of the sleep. In about half an hour they returned. Miss Stafford was quite unconscious that they had seen her. She came out of the sleep-waking quite cheerful,

and said the pain was gone, took her usual walk, and sat most part of the afternoon, assisting my wife to pick plums for Christmas. In the evening, I advised her being sent into sleep-waking by the back of the head. This was done. I then touched Benevolence, when she handed me her pocket handkerchief. I still kept my finger on the organ, when she took off her brooch and gave me. I proposed that she should do some crochet. She said she would try. She commenced in the usual way by making a chain, 120 loops long, and worked a few stitches of a second row: but, the needle not being of a proper size to please her, she laid it down. She talked to me upon different subjects while at work, with her head resting on a pillow and eyelids down. I sent for the Rev. Mr. Wills, who came. We fixed two handkerchiefs over her eyes. Still her work went on quite as well as if her eyes had been open. I took my seat at the music and made tractive passes for some time before there was any perceptible movement. At last she rose from her seat and came in close contact with me, I having to put my hands to keep her from falling on me. I requested her to play a tune. Being only a beginner she was some time before she could make out a tune, but managed to play a few notes of "Sich a gitting up stairs." While she was engaged in playing, I made passes from the shoulder to the fingers. I said, "Why do you stop?" "Because I can't get this hand off the keys—it is quite frozen." The Rev. Mr. Wills now tried to take her hand from the keys, but could not; the arm being as stiff as a piece of wood. I then made transverse passes, and the fingers gave way, then the arm, and her hand fell by her side. She then returned to her chair and was found in as profound a sleep as at first. Mr. Wills then left. Miss Stafford was demesmerised, having been asleep three hours. She this morning wrote a letter to Dr. Elliotson in her sleep-waking.

"To Dr. Elliotson.

"Dear Sir,—I have great pleasure in stating that my eye is greatly improving since I have been under mesmeric treatment. I have undergone two operations since I have been at Mr. Tubbs's. Wishing that mesmerism may be more generally known, there would be fewer cases for the medical professors. No wonder so many of the medical men should be so opposed to the science.

"Allow me, dear Sir,

"To subscribe myself yours respectfully,

"MARY ANN STAFFORD.

"Upwell, December 19th, 1848."

"Upwell.

"This is to certify that we, the undersigned, witnessed Miss

Stafford writing the accompanying letter while in a state of mesmerism, and with a scarf bound over her eyes, and we are perfectly satisfied that she had no power of vision, and that she acted completely under the effect of mesmerism.

“ Hugh Gwynne Evans, Rector of Outwell, near Wisbeach.

“ Edward Wandby, Upwell.

“ John Wallis, Upwell.

“ William John Tubbs.

“ December 19th, 1848.”

On the 20th Miss Stafford became as good a clairvoyant as Alexis. On that evening she played at cards blindfolded, and never failed in one single experiment; Dr. Burt, Mr. Mackean, Mr. Hugh Whatly, Mr. Ward, &c., were present. There was a Mr. Russell of the National School, who brought with him a letter he had received from a friend on cholera: it was put into my patient's hands who read it out perfectly, clearly and distinctly. Dr. Burt took out a card from his pocket, and she read every word correctly. She then looked over an album and made her remarks in every page. I am truly astonished with her: she can tell anything in the sleep.

On the 23rd, She dined with me at a friend's, at Wisbeach. After dinner, being thrown into the sleep, Mr. Healy, our entertainer, gave her the following bill; her eyes being covered as usual with flannel, and a loose handkerchief over all, with the ends secured at the back of her neck. “ Thomas Bird, Dr. to James Markham, 14lbs. 2ozs. cheese, at 9d. per lb., 10s. 7d. :” which she read in the presence of four ladies and Mr. Heald, silversmith, of Wisbeach. She also played a game at cards. At this time came into the room, Mr. Gardiner, a stationer and editor of the Wisbeach newspaper, and the Rev. J. King, Curate of Wisbeach. She read the following card,—“ A. W. Healy, Wisbeach, agent for the sale of Vergett's waterproof-cloths for cart and waggon covers;” ending by pushing the card away and saying it did not concern her.

Cards were again introduced. She played a short time. A watch was shewn her, but she failed to tell the time by it; she said she was tired. Mr. Gardiner gave her his pocket-book. She correctly read the title page.

The loose handkerchief was taken off her face about the time Mr. King and Mr. Gardiner arrived, for she complained of being too warm and faint; consequently they were not satisfied, thinking it possible for her to see.

She said she thought Rush's pistols were thrown into the pond on the right side.

One evening, in the presence of Dr. Burt, five other gentlemen and four ladies, a likeness of a young lady was shown Miss Stafford. She could not see through the case, but, when open, she could; and said the lady had a book in her hand, wore a cameo brooch, blue ribbon to fasten her collar, whose likeness it was, and the manner in which the hair was dressed. Another likeness was then placed in her hand; when the case was opened, she knew it as being that of a gentleman she had seen but once. An extract of a letter from John Bowker, Esq., upon the treatment of cholera, was given her. After reading a few lines, she put it away, saying it did not concern her. Then a small box, in which was a slip of paper with four figures written on it. This she failed to see through the lid; when opened, she quickly read the figures, but *read them backwards*. Two cards were given her, and she read them. I played a game of cards with her,—“Draw the Well Dry.” In the midst of the game, Dr. Burt took my seat, to play with her, when she immediately said, “I think I shall not play any more.” I resumed my seat; then she was quite willing to proceed. She commenced writing a note, but complained of fatigue; so we did not press her to go on.

When asleep, she complains of her eyes feeling cold; wishes to have several folds of flannel tightly tied round her head, and, until her eyes become warm, she has no clairvoyance. On the 22nd, her extra vision was not so good, which circumstance we attribute to its being about a year since her father died suddenly.

I am, dear Sir, yours truly,

Upwell Isle, Cambridgeshire,
December 25th, 1848.

W. J. TUBBS.

. As I was not sure that the eyes were bandaged in the instance of Miss Stafford's perceiving the portraits, I enquired of Mr. Tubbs, and received the following answer.—
J. ELLIOTSON.

“To Dr. Elliotson.

“Sir,—Mr. Tubbs has shewn me your note of yesterday's date, and, as I was present at the meeting alluded to by you, he has requested me to answer it.

“Miss Stafford was unable to see the likenesses through the cases in which they were enclosed; but she recognized them almost immediately upon their being opened, when her eyes were covered with a piece of flannel and several (I think four) pocket handkerchiefs.

"I have no hesitation in stating it to be my belief, that Miss Stafford, when she recognized the likenesses, was unable to see in the usual way, or rather, that she was incapable of exercising her organ of vision in a natural way, upon the objects placed before her.

"I may also add my opinion, that neither Mr. Tubbs, the operator, nor Miss Stafford, the patient, has any interest or desire to practise deception; and that in many instances of clairvoyance, which I have witnessed, it would have been impossible for them, or either of them, to have done so with success, however strong their desire to deceive might have been.

"I am, Sir,

"Your obedient Servant,

"R. A. WARD.

"Upwell,
"Dec. 26th, 1848."

VIII. *Rapid Cure of Diseased Knee with Mesmerism.* By Mr. W. J. TUBBS, Surgeon. In a letter to Dr. Elliotson.

"An old friend and admirer is deceived. The *quack* publication to which he refers is not extensively read, and we believe that it is, for the most part, in the hands of *fools* and *impostors*. We have requested a gentleman, on whose judgment we can rely, to examine the report of the case in question. Hitherto we have found that the mesmerisers are *perfectly unscrupulous*. The *humbug* appears to be *nearly, if not quite, exploded*."*—Mr. Wakley, *Lancet*, Nov. 4, 1848.

"I have watched the proceedings of mesmerists and phrenologists for thirteen years; and the terrific events which have passed before my eyes compel me to say, beware how you plunge farther into this awful delusion of the devil's chicanery; and that God may mercifully furnish you with grace to recover yourself out of the snare of the devil, before you are taken captive by him at his will, if it be His holy pleasure, is the sincere prayer of

"Your faithful friend in the Lord,

"GEORGE CORFE."

Mesmerism tried, &c., p. 44.

HARRIETT Bell, aged 19 years, had inflammation of the synovial membrane of the knee joint. Every treatment was adopted. She kept her bed four months. At that time, being on the sick pauper list, she was about being sent to the Cambridge Hospital. But stepping in one day, I mesmerised the knee, and it twitched and was evidently affected by the passes. I entranced her: she could bear pinching and pricking without evincing any appearance of feeling, though before her sufferings were very great. In a fortnight, she walked

* Mr. Wakley means *The Zoist*, but dreads to mention its name, lest he should contribute to make the work more known. The passage is an answer to a correspondent who begged him to look at the case of cure of cancer in our last number.—*Zoist*.

up to my house. Was mesmerised twice a week. *Is well,* and the parish have put her now to a dress-maker as an apprentice. *She is perfectly cured.*

W. J. TUBBS.

Upwell Isle, Cambridge,
Dec. 22nd, 1848.

. Here is a cure which would cause the heart of any one to overflow with joy who does not make it a rule to stigmatize all sufferers cured with mesmerism as impostors, or possessed, or unscrupulous enough to submit to what fathers, brothers, husbands must object to.—J. ELLIOTSON.

IX. *Remarkable benefit of Mesmerism in Organic Disease of the Heart, Palsy, Rheumatic Neuralgia, and Acute Rheumatism.* By Mr. H. S. THOMPSON, of Fairfield House, near York. With an account of two of the cases by Mr. Palmer, Surgeon, York.

“It would be far more consistent with the sacerdotal character of some few clergymen, who are tainted with these delusive principles, to take heed to this solemn warning from Holy Writ, than for them to practise mesmerism in their parishes, and by fair speeches deceive the unwary who are committed to their pastoral care; and not so unadvisedly to take up the pen in defence of a system which, to say the least of, they can only judge by the representations of worldly-minded persons, and not by the sober opinion of the truly evangelical portion of the community.”—CORFE'S *Mesmerism tried by the Touchstone of Truth*, p. 34.

I. *Disease of the Heart.*

IN No. XIX., p. 289, I gave a short account of wonderful benefit in a severe case of diseased heart. The woman “had been confined to her bed for six weeks, suffering great agony in her head, shoulders, and back; constant ‘palpitation of the heart and fluttering in the chest;’ a sense of suffocation so great that she was constantly obliged to be raised; her legs and body had been much swollen for some weeks; she had been unable to use them. She was instantly relieved from her pain, and half an hour sufficed to restore use to her legs; she gradually from that day improved; *in a month she was able to walk daily from her house to mine and back again*, which is rather more than a mile—a thing which she could do with difficulty a year ago. She enjoys herself, can attend to her family, and seems daily to gain strength. This case was pronounced by the profession as incurable from the first; but, as we have already overcome so much that was then pronounced impossible, I hope that in a short time I may be able to add that she is quite returned to health.” Her name

was Mary Hatch. Her medical attendant, Mr. Palmer, told me he did not expect her to leave her bed alive. The pains were instantly removed, and the dropsical symptoms shortly disappeared. Even after this, the medical men who saw her thought it would be impossible for her to get about, or use the slightest exertion, as a very little matter brought on the palpitation of the heart and choking sensation. However, she has steadily though slowly progressed, and now, after rather more than a year and a half since I first saw her, she has been able to work in the hay and harvest field, which she had been unable to do for four years. She is still improving, though occasionally subject to palpitations. These are speedily removed by mesmerism.

Mr. Palmer will communicate his own account.

II. *Paralysis.*

This was a case I met with in January last. The patient is John Waterworth, of Shetton, near York—about 45 years of age—his habits had been rather intemperate. For six months he had threatenings and symptoms of paralysis, and, about two months or more before I saw him, he had had a fit and remained for some time insensible. It was then found that there was insensibility of the right leg and arm, his face rather distorted, a thickness of speech, &c. When I saw him his symptoms were as follows,—insensibility of the right leg and arm, and occasional loss of power of moving them—constantly recurring slight attacks of paralysis of, or drawing down of the muscles of the face, with inability to move his jaws, and a difficulty of speech; these attacks were slight and of short duration, but occurred five or six times a day; he was extremely nervous, with a slight tremor of the limbs and body; depressed, and complained of head-ache and soreness of the mouth and throat, stiffness of the neck, and rheumatic pains in the back; his pulse weak, irregular, and sometimes intermittent. I do not know what his previous treatment had been. He was then undergoing a severe course of mercury, his teeth were loose, and he was severely salivated. Indeed, I thought many of his symptoms might be from the effects of mercury. He said that he had not found any of his symptoms improve, but felt every day growing worse. Mr. Hill, surgeon of the Pauper Lunatic Asylum, York, was his medical adviser.

His wife told me that Mr. Hill, three days before I saw the patient, had requested her not to let him go out of her sight, as he, Mr. Hill, feared that there was *softening of the brain, and her husband might drop down dead at any*

moment. I mesmerised him by passes from the head downwards, resting my hands for a minute or two on his head and shoulders. I continued this for an hour. At first I observed an increase of the nervous twitchings and tremors; but this soon subsided, he looked more lively, had no tremors, and said that all pains in the head, back, and limbs were gone, and he had recovered the natural sensation of his limbs.

The following day I found him much improved, he was more composed, had had no return of insensibility or numbness in the limbs, nor any paralytic symptoms; but complained of the pains in his hip and back, and the soreness of his throat and mouth. The pains were again removed. I made him gargle his mouth and throat with mesmerised water, which he said felt very warm in his mouth, and made him feel much more comfortable. The following day he walked to my house, half a mile, and continued to do so until he had quite recovered, and felt strong enough to go to work again, which was in the course of three weeks. He had been at work about three weeks or a month, when, after long exposure to wet one day, he was attacked with shiverings, great pain across the loins, and the following day a swelling of the lower part of the abdomen. I found him feverish and in great pain. By mesmerism, in an hour, he felt perfectly relieved; he had a little pain the following day, but in the course of four or five days the swelling had subsided, and he returned to work. He has now been at work four months, and says he *never enjoyed better health.*

From the time he commenced mesmerism he took no medicine whatever. This patient never went to sleep during the process of mesmerising. He said he had a sensation as if streams of warm air passed over him as I drew my hands over him, that removed any pains he had at the time, and was most exhilarating and refreshing—that after the process was over he always felt extremely drowsy, and slept soundly for several hours immediately on returning home.

Mr. Palmer addresses the following letter to the editor of *The Zoist* on these two cases,—

“York, Sept. 19th, 1848.

“Sir,—Having noticed the beneficial effects of mesmerism on two cases which have lately come before my notice, I would wish, if not occupying too much space in your valuable journal, to place them before your readers. As they are both cases of every-day observation, and attended with the ordinary symptoms, I will not enter into any lengthened his-

tory, but merely give briefly the outlines of each, and the termination.

“The first which I will notice is one of disease of the heart. The patient is a middle-aged woman, mother of several children, and has been labouring under its effects for some years. She was when I first saw her (about March, 1847) suffering from the general symptoms of hypertrophy of the left ventricle, which had latterly very much increased, and rendered her unable to make the slightest exertion without severe oppression and very great difficulty of breathing. She has been several times under medical treatment without any material relief, and for the last nine months has consulted no one. She was treated in the usual way, but still the impulse of the breast and the difficulty of breathing remained without any apparent improvement, as did also the anasarca and the other accompanying symptoms. This condition continued for near a month or six weeks, when she was visited regularly by Mr. Thompson, and mesmerised for several months, all medicines during the time being discontinued. I saw her occasionally, and her health appears recovering, although very slowly; but when I first visited her, she was unable to use the slightest exertion, and now she can perform her usual household duties without much inconvenience, and describes herself to be in better health now than she has been for *some years past*.

“The other case is one of paralysis. The subject of it being a man about 40 years of age, generally enjoying good health, had been suffering from palsy of the left side for nearly six months. He had undergone a long course of mercury along with counter irritants, &c., with apparently little benefit, and discontinued their use about six weeks, when he was again placed under the effects of mercury and severely salivated, and continued so for some time. But still his symptoms were in no way relieved. At this stage he became the patient of Mr. Thompson, and underwent the usual mesmeric treatment. I had not seen him for several weeks, when I accidentally met with him. He had regained the use of his limbs, and described himself as quite cured of his “sore mouth” in two or three days: and the power and sensibility of his leg and arm gradually returned without any other treatment. It is now nearly six months and he has had no relapse. I ought here to mention also that, about six weeks or two months after he was first mesmerised, he became exposed to cold and wet, and in a day or two after was affected with hydrocele of the left side,

that was also relieved without any medicinal remedies, and he now shows not the slightest trace of the affection.

"These few remarks respecting the result of the cases above quoted, although very imperfectly drawn up, may not prove uninteresting to your numerous readers. But as Mr. Thompson has supplied you with the particulars of his treatment regarding them in a former number, I was induced to send you this brief outline in corroboration of his statements. Apologizing for taking up so much of your valuable space,

"I remain,

"Your obedient servant,

"J. PALMER, Surgeon, York.

"To the Editor of *The Zoist*."

III. *Two cases of Rheumatic Neuralgia.*

John Waterworth, who had received so much benefit from mesmerism, asked me to see his father, who had been suffering for several years from violent pains, which had so increased lately that it was with difficulty he could crawl about for a few yards. The patient's age was near *eighty*; he told me that 20 years ago he had a dislocation of the thigh, which was never properly reduced, and that consequently he had been lame ever since; but that about six or seven years ago he began to have rheumatic pains in his loins and the leg which was not injured; that these attacks became more frequent; and that when I saw him the pain was so severe, particularly when he lay down, that he generally passed his nights in a chair; that he was never free from pain; and that he was now so lame that he could not get about at all. I found him extremely sensitive, *he went to sleep with a few passes; his head, arms, and legs were attracted by passes in any direction*;* he was *freed from all pains*, and has had no return now for many weeks, and walked up to my house the other day to show himself to some persons who were anxious to witness a case of mesmerism.

The second case was that of a young woman, whose hip joint had become distorted four or five years ago, from a severe rheumatic attack and inflammation in the joints. She has since been subject to repeated attacks of neuralgia in her hip and thigh, for which she could obtain no relief. Mesmerism immediately relieved her of all pain, and she has since been able to walk better, and feels stronger, than she has ever done since her illness.

* The old gentleman was clearly possessed!—*Zoist*.

IV. *Rheumatic Fever.*

Mr. W. Brow, Tailor, Skelton, about two months ago was relieved of a severe attack of rheumatic fever by mesmerism. All pain was *immediately* removed, and in *four or five days the patient was well.*

V. *Congestion of the Lungs, Sickness, and Low Fever.*

A little girl, three years of age, the daughter of my steward, had an attack of congestion of the lungs. She had been under the medical treatment of Mr. Palmer of York, and had been ill for some time; her pulse was quick and feeble, her breathing was laborious, and she complained of pain in the chest; the medicines prescribed had not relieved her, and the child was fast losing its strength. By mesmerising the chest for about one hour and a half, the breathing was relieved, and the pulse much improved, the child sleeping quietly during the process. In two or three days the child had got rid of these symptoms. I left home about this time for a fortnight, and on my return I found the poor little creature had relapsed into a sort of low fever, with most distressing sickness, which nothing seemed to alleviate, every thing she took, either of food or medicine, being instantly rejected from her stomach. Mr. Allen, of York, had been called in, and recommended her spine to be rubbed with croton oil. I returned home just as they were about to apply it. I requested to be allowed to try mesmerism first; and in less than an hour she was enabled to drink a cup of milk, which was not rejected from her stomach; she had little or no return of sickness, and recovered her strength and health in an almost incredible manner in a few days.

H. S. THOMPSON.

X. *Clairvoyance of Alexis Didier.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

IN the 8th and 11th numbers of *The Zoist* such examples of the clairvoyance of Alexis Didier were given as compelled me, with all my prejudices, to be satisfied of his possessing this faculty at times.

I received the following account from M. Marcillet.—

“On May 17, 1847, Alexis and myself went to the apartments of Lord Frederick Fitzclarence, at the hotel Brighton, Rue Rivoli, and the trials of Alexis’s clairvoyance were begun in the presence of Lord Normanby, the English ambassador, who, like Lord Frederick, had no belief in mesmerism.

“‘Can you describe my country house in England?’ said the ambassador to Alexis, who had been sent into sleep-waking. After reflecting a few minutes, Alexis replied, that it was on a height. Then, having detailed its situation and all the particulars of the grounds, he accurately described the furniture of the house, and finished by saying, that certain windows looked out upon the sea. So unexpected a description astonished the ambassador.

“A young and handsome lady, encouraged by the lucidity of Alexis, put some questions to him. He told her her name and her rank; ‘you are a *dame d’honneur* of Queen Victoria,’ added he; and it was true.

“Lord Normanby took up one of Lord Frederick’s books, and, having stated the number of a page, Alexis read a sentence in it, though the book was not out of Lord Normanby’s hands. This experiment was repeated several times and always with the same success.

“Lord Frederick had, up to this moment, been a mere spectator: but now broke silence, took the hand of Alexis, and, with his characteristic kindness of manner, asked the following question,—

“‘Can you tell me how I was employed the day before yesterday with that gentleman?’ pointing to one of the company.

“‘I see you both,’ replied Alexis, ‘going to the Rue Lazare in a carriage: there you take the train and travel to Versailles; you then get into another carriage, which conveys you to St. Cyr. You visit the military school, and it was the other gentleman who proposed this excursion, he having been educated there.’

“‘All this is admirable, Alexis,’ exclaimed his lordship. ‘Go on, Alexis.’

“‘You return to Versailles; I see you both enter a pastry-cook’s. Your companion eats three little cakes: you take something else.’

“Lord Frederick, perfectly astonished, said, before Alexis had time to think, ‘You are right; I ate a small piece of bread.’

“‘You next take the train again and return to Paris. However, let us thoroughly understand each other. You started by the railroad on the right bank, but you returned by that on the left.’

“The latter circumstance astonished his lordship so much, that he not only congratulated us before the whole party, but offered us his high patronage on every occasion.”

Soon after M. Marcillet had sent me word of these wonders, a friend of mine—Mr. Bushe, son of the late Chief Justice of Ireland, and intimate with Lord Frederick, called upon me, and offered to apply to his lordship respecting the truth. His lordship immediately desired his secretary to write me word that he was at that moment too busy to write to me himself, but that, if I would procure a detailed account, he would peruse it, and, if he found it accurate, certify to its truth. I applied repeatedly to M. Marcillet, who is the most unmethodical and dilatory man in the world, and it was but lately that I procured from him the statement which I have translated. I transmitted the original to Lord Frederick by means of our common friend, and the following was his Lordship's answer,—

“Portsmouth, Nov. 15, 1848.

“My dear Bushe,—I have read the statement you sent me relative to the séance that was held at my apartments when in Paris, in 1847, in mesmerism. It is quite correct in every particular; indeed nothing could be much more extraordinary than the whole thing was in every respect.

“I hope I shall see Dr. Elliotson here, as he is a great friend of our first physician here—Dr. Engledue, whose acquaintance I have lately had the good fortune to make. Come down, my dear Bushe, and see your old friend,

“FRED. FITZCLARENCE.

“I return the letter.”

I have had no means of verifying the following account, which was sent me at the time of the occurrence. But the substantiation of M. Marcillet's perfect accuracy by Lord Frederick, in reference to the one, removes all doubt from my mind respecting the other.

“Alexis is more brilliant than ever. The saloons of the aristocracy are eagerly opened to us. The following facts of the lucidity of Alexis have done this. I have a séance with Alexis at my house every Saturday evening, at eight o'clock. Last Saturday week my party was very select. A lady presented her closed hand to Alexis, and begged him to tell her what was in it. ‘It is hair in a paper.’ ‘True.’ ‘The hairs are light: they belonged to a great personage who is abroad; he limps a little; they are the hairs of the Duc de Bordeaux.’ The lady, astonished at the answer, said before the whole party that she was Madame de Quéney, first *dame d'honneur* of the Duchesse de Berry.

“Last Wednesday, the 24th instant, your ambassador, Lord Normanby, desired to see us a second time, and was

again astonished. 'In this box,' said he to Alexis, 'I have placed something, can you tell me what it is?' 'It is a bracelet with a portrait; the likeness is of Queen Victoria!!!' 'That is astounding: you lately described my English country house to me; I have another, can you see it?' 'Perfectly well. It is not in England. It is in a warmer climate. I will stand at the window. I see a great city situated a league off; a little river flows near your garden. The city that I see is Florence! You have lived in this city also, for I see your house also; it is in the *Place* opposite a large church. You had, likewise, a terrace. You had your portrait taken in this city.' 'Yes.' 'This portrait is placed in the saloon of your country house!' 'This is overpowering,' said the ambassador.

"Last Monday, we were at the house of the Comtesse de Paris. A person asked Alexis what was in a parcel tied with string that he held in his hand. 'It is a letter without signature, and bears the date of 1809: he who wrote it was assassinated ten years afterwards; it is the Duc de Berry.' The person who asked the question was the Comte de la Ferronnais.

"Yours faithfully,

"MARCILLET.

"May 31, 1847,
"Paris, 48, Rue de la Victorie."

BOOKS RECEIVED.

The Journal of Psychological Medicine and Mental Pathology. Edited by Forbes Winslow, M.D. No. IV., Oct. 1, 1848.

Ethnological Journal, October, November, December.

Popular Theology tested by Modern Science, in a series of letters to a friend, by a Well-wisher to Society. London: John Chapman, 142, Strand. 1848.

This *little* book contains reflections calculated to make *large* brains think. The "Well-wisher to Society" has clearly expressed thoughts which must be presented to all those who reflect on theological subjects. Many of the thoughts bear the impress of originality, and we would willingly extract a few specimens if our pages were open to the discussion of such topics. We fully expect to hear that this unpretending volume has received a large circulation.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We regret being obliged to postpone to our next number the interesting papers by Mr. Roffe, Non Wist, Mr. Jaffray, Mr. H. S. Thompson, Mr. Barth, Dr. Elliotson, Dr. Storer, the late Capt. Bagnold, accounts of several painless extractions of teeth, and others—some of which have been already announced.

Non Wist's former communications are all carefully preserved, and not yet made use of because we have not seen our way into the subject.

Mr. Pasley has written to us in answer to our remarks upon his pamphlet. But we must decline entering upon the argument, as it relates rather to philosophy in general, than to our own department: all we have to observe in reply is, that, in our notice, we *did not* express either "surprise or alarm at the philosophy of the sages of antiquity being disputed," neither did we "think that time and consent make old practice unquestionable:" we said and say nothing of the kind; on the contrary, our motto always is, "This is truth, though *opposed* to the philosophy of ages." But, in the pursuit of that truth, we implied our love of facts over an indulgence in hypothesis; and while we smiled at the boldness, not to say rashness and positiveness, with which the author pronounced upon what he here calls the "fall of the sciences," and the success of his own theory, *i.e.* the fall of Newton, and of Bacon, and of Priestley, &c., and the success consequently of himself,—we still gave him a welcome into the field of investigation, and admitting the ingenuity of his views and the ability with which he maintained them, we simply called for further proofs, and recommended more hesitation and self-distrust, an advice, we regret to observe, which has been received with a sensitiveness that was scarcely needful.

London Medical Gazette.—The paragraph alluded to at p. 403, is the following:—"It is with surprise and regret we learn that Dr. Elliotson has been appointed to deliver the Harveian Oration at the Royal College of Physicians on the 27th inst. Considering the notoriety which the orator elect has acquired as a patron of mesmerism, we should have supposed that a more appropriate selection might have been made. We cannot bring ourselves to believe that the majority of the Fellows concur in the step which has been taken by the College, and we feel confident that it will create great dissatisfaction in the profession."

Mr. Wakley.—The publication of the cure of the cancer seems to have had as violent an effect upon Mr. Wakley as the delivery of Dr. Elliotson's Harveian Oration. We fear his frame will hardly stand many such shocks. He thus writes:

"*An old Friend.*—The pretended cure of a cancer by mesmerism, as announced in a pamphlet, is one of the *grossest puffs* we have ever seen. It cannot deceive any medical practitioner who is acquainted with his profession. It appears that the treatment commenced in 1843, and the tumor did not disappear until 1848. *Hundreds*, and even *thousands*, of similar tumors, supposed to have been cancers, disappear from the breasts of females in half those years, and under every variety of treatment that can be named. Under the system of pressure, as practised by the late Mr. Young, tumors of double the size were completely absorbed in less than six months; some in two or three months. Mr. Young published scores of such cases, and the attestations to his accuracy were respectable and conclusive. Many tumors, apparently of a true scirrhus nature, have been promptly absorbed under the admirable system of pressure first adopted and recommended by Dr. Neil Arnott. In a few weeks beneficial effects have been produced, the patients have been relieved, both from their sufferings and their swellings. It is time that the obscenities of mesmerism should engage the attention of the heads of families, and all persons who uphold the character of English society for its purity and morality. The statements which are occasionally sent to us are descriptive of scenes which are highly disgusting. Why do not its

medical advocates transfer the practice to the hands of females, since in nineteen cases out of twenty, the patient, alias the victim, alias the particeps criminis, is a female. This of course would not suit the object of the benevolent masculine mesmeriser. Whatever may become of the delusion called mesmerism, we are resolved, provided we are duly aided by our professional brethren, that the obscenities of mesmerism shall be no longer practised with impunity."—*Lancet*, Nov. 11, 1848.

Why did not this delightful man at once say millions of cancers have been cured: for this was a genuine cancer? His favourite, Professor Samuel Cooper, had no doubt of this: nor has one medical man who saw the case or has read the account. Why is not pressure used every day by all surgeons to remove cancers, and why are any tumors cut away, as they are daily in all our hospitals, if pressure succeeds so admirably? The truth is, that pressure does not answer and is not employed. Let Mr. Wakley give us an account of all the cases cured, and with them all the histories of mesmeric obscenities: and we will publish them forthwith.

All communications must be addressed to the care of Mr. Baillière, 219, Regent Street, for the Editors: and it is earnestly requested that they be sent a month before the day of publication.

END OF VOL. VI.



